

*The Ligon Family and  
Connections,  
Volume 2*

*William D. Ligon, Jr.*

*New York, NY  
1957*





*Age four months.*



WILLIAM DANIEL LIGON, JR.

*Born April 27, 1879*

Compiler and editor of Volumes I, and II, -The Ligon Family and Connections. Founder and Past President of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937. Chairman and organizer of *First* Ligon Family Reunion held in Richmond, Va., in 1937, and *Second* Reunion held in Washington, D. C., in 1939.





## P R E F A C E

In the compilation of Volume II, the purpose is the same as before in Volume I, — to preserve for History's sake certain Ligon family records of current interest, brought to light through intensive research since the publication of the first edition on December 18, 1947. The hopes and aspirations emphasized in the conception and fulfillment of Volume I appear more real and pressing in these days of World chaos and threats of war: and the true ideals of home, country and peace proclaim with startling and amazing clearness that it is good to love one's native soil, and to cherish the traditions which give character to a family; and that man is master of himself!

Of necessity, this Volume must be limited in space, leaving much to the future historian. It is significant in pointing out that of some early Ligon kinsmen, whose family records are herein included, either no present day descendants appear to exist, or none could be discovered with whom to establish immediate communication.

In the Appendix here-to there have been included Addenda and Corrigenda, comprising new notes and additions to the text of Volume I, *The Ligon Family and Connections*, thus bringing both new interest and intrinsic value to the first edition.

Some of the family records herein begin with a late or living ancestor, and to economize in the use of space and prevent repetitions, the record from the known ancestor is not carried back to the founder, Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon. The condensed tables found on pages xxii, xxiii, xxiv, and xxv of Volume I, may be referred to for completion of a line of descent, and at the same time for establishment of a degree of relationship with the founder.

We should be lacking in gratitude if we omitted to thank all of those who have assisted so generously in every way, making possible the publication of this book; and cordial indebtedness is acknowledged, especially to The Rt. Hon. 8th Earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, Malvern, England; Dr. Albert E. Gubelmann, of New York, N. Y.; Mrs. Ethel W. Pannill, of Bronxville, N. Y.; Mr. Robert C. Ligget, of Valley Forge, Pa.; my son, Mr. William D. Ligon, III, of Baltimore, Md.; Mr. Robert M. Jeffress, of Richmond, Va.; Mr. Earle Ligon Whittington, of Memphis, Tenn.; and to my brother, Mr. P. Garland Ligon, of Ashton, Maryland, for their untiring cooperation and assistance.

WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR.

Shipman, Va.  
1957.



# CONTENTS

	PAGES
Frontispiece .....	ii
Dedication .....	v
Preface .....	vii
CHAPTER I	
Madresfield Court through the Ages .....	1-9
CHAPTER II	
Descendants of Sir Richard <sup>r</sup> Lygon, (18.) p. 38. Vol. I. ....	10-20
1. Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," Virginia, and Gov. Adlai E. Stevenson, of Illinois .....	10-18
2. MacArthur Family, Washington, D. C. ....	18-20
CHAPTER III	
Descendants of Katherine <sup>9</sup> Lygon, (52.) p. 101. Vol. I. ....	21-46
1. Hansford Family of Virginia .....	21-27
2. Camm Family of Virginia .....	27-32
3. Shields Family of Virginia .....	32-38
4. Porter Family of Virginia .....	38-39
5. Duke Family of Virginia .....	39-45
6. Holt Family of Virginia .....	45-46
CHAPTER IV	
Descendants of Katherine <sup>9</sup> Lygon, (52.) p. 101. Vol. I. concluded	47-70
7. Robins Family of Virginia .....	47-48
8. Power Family of Virginia .....	49-50
9. Digges Family of Virginia .....	50-56
10. Harrison Family of Virginia .....	56-63
11. Byrd Family of Virginia .....	63-70
CHAPTER V	
Descendants of Phebe <sup>4</sup> Ligon, (14.) p. 363. Vol. I. ....	71-88
1. Charles Jackson Pannill, and the Walthall Family of Virginia	71-88
CHAPTER VI	
Descendants of Mary Ligon Coleman, (29.) p. 753. Vol. I. ....	89-97
1. Mrs. Annette Bedford Wilder, Hattiesburg, Miss. ....	89-90
2. Mrs. Nancy Bedford (Williams) May, Richmond, Va. ....	90-91
3. Mrs. Joseph A. Ford, Lynchburg, Va. ....	91-95
4. Mr. Robert Miller Jeffress, Richmond, Va. ....	95-97

## CHAPTER VII

- Descendants of Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (II.) pp. 318, 326, 328. Vol. I. .... 98-104
1. The Hancock Family, p. 326-553. .... 98-102
  2. Mrs. Peter Raymond Beasley Family, p. 553. Vol. I. .... 102-103
  3. Mrs. Ruby (Breeding) Uhl, (249), p. 562, 564, Vol. I. .... 103-104

## CHAPTER VIII

- Descendants of Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (I.) p. 318, 319, 326. Vol. I. 105-121
1. Mrs. Cora M. Coleman, Laurel, Miss. .... 105-107
  2. Miss Rosanna Waters Carter, Laurel, Miss. .... 107-110
  3. Mr. J. Ralph Ligon, Bradley, S. C. .... 110-111
  4. Misses Ruth and Rose Weber, Dodge City, Kansas .... 113-114
  5. Mrs. Charles B. Shreeves, Warwick, Va., and Mrs. Josephine  
B. Kilgroe, Pell City, Ala. .... 114-116
  6. Mr. Earle Ligon Whittington, Memphis, Tenn. .... 116-121

## CHAPTER IX

- Descendants of Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, concluded ..... 122-138
7. Mrs. Gladys Elsie (Huey) Drouilhet, Baytown, Texas ..... 122-124
  8. Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (McDaniel) Brice, Woodward, Black-  
stock, S. C. .... 124-129
  9. Mr. Roy Ligon Murphey, Atlanta, Ga., and Mr. Robert  
Browning Ligon, Mayfield, Ky. .... 129-133
  10. Family of Mariah Josephine Ligon, and Jesse Calhoun Sims,  
by Mrs. Annie Laurie (Sims) Veitch, Washington,  
D. C. .... 133-134
  11. Mrs. Martha Ligon Smith, Fort Worth, Texas ..... 134-136
  12. Mr. Wister H. Ligon, Nashville, Tenn. .... 136-137
  13. Rev. William G. Workman, formerly of Madisonville, Ky.,  
now of Falmouth, Massachusetts ..... 137-138

## CHAPTER X

- Descendants of Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (III.) pp. 318, 328, 351, Vol. I. ... 139-156
1. Mrs. Gwendolyn Neal (Ligon) Davis, Lebanon, Tenn. .... 139-142
  2. Mr. C. Richard Ligon, Lebanon, Tenn. .... 142-145
  3. Mrs. R. L. Smith, Mt. Juliet, Tenn. .... 145-146
  4. Mrs. Hilda (Ligon) Gildart, Kilgore, Texas ..... 147-152
  5. Descendants of Mr. Percy Garland Ligon, Ashton, Md. .... 153-154
  6. Descendants of Mrs. Clara (Ligon) Trice, Shipman, Va. ... 155
  7. Descendants of Elizabeth (Jarman) Newman, Warwick, Va. ... 155-156

## CHAPTER XI

- News Items of Record: ..... 157-166
1. Marriage of Hon. Ian Hedworth John Gilmour, The Inch,  
Liberton, Edinburgh, Scotland, now of England ..... 157-158
  2. Marriage of Lady Rose Evelyn Cotterell, Garnons, England 158
  3. Marriage of Miss Anne D'Arcy Bryan, Baltimore, Md. .... 158
  4. Marriage of Miss Lucy Marshall Duke, Charlottesville, Va. ... 158-159

CONTENTS

xi

5. Party in Honor of The Rt. Hon. The Earl Beauchamp and The Countess Beauchamp in New York, N. Y. ....	159
6. Death of Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd, Boston, Mass. ....	159-160
7. Dr. J. Stokley Ligon, Carlsbad, New Mexico .....	160
8. Mr. Grandison D. Royston, Jr., R. #3, Box #106, Hope, Arkansas .....	161
9. "Jamestown Reborn", Jamestown, Va. ....	161-163
10. Dr. Estes Caskie Kidd, Lovington, Va. ....	163-164
11. Nelson County Day Celebration, Lovington, Va. ....	164-165
12. Marriage of Miss Margaret Preston Cox, of Hartford, Conn.; and later that of her sister, Miss Catherine Greenway Cox, on July 20, 1957 .....	165
13. Mr. Grover Carlton <sup>7</sup> Ligon, Sr., formerly of Baltimore, Md., now of Shipman, Va. ....	166

CHAPTER XII

Pocahontas, daughter of Powhatan, and some of her descend- ants .....	167-173
Pocahontas family chart .....	173

CHAPTER XIII

The Ligon Family Pedigree, with the Arms of fifteen Sureties of Magna Charta .....	174-183
APPENDIX A .....	184
Book Reviews of Vol. I, 1947 .....	184-195
1. Tyler's Quarterly Historic and Genealogical Review .....	184-188
2. Maryland Historical Society Magazine .....	188
3. The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography .....	188-192
4. The Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society ..	192-193
5. The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record .....	193-195
APPENDIX B .....	196
List of Books presented by William D. Ligon, Jr., to the Alderman Library of the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va. ....	196-199
APPENDIX C .....	200
1. The Royal Descent of Col. Thomas <sup>1</sup> Ligon .....	200-201
APPENDIX D .....	201
1. The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association .....	201
APPENDIX E .....	202
1. Testimonial to William D. Ligon, Jr., U. S. Navy Dept., 1949	202
APPENDIX F .....	203
1. Genealogical Arithmetic .....	203-204
APPENDIX G .....	205
1. Addenda et Corrigenda, Vol. I, 1947 .....	205-210
BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	211
INDEX .....	212

## ABBREVIATIONS

A. D. B. ....	Amelia Co., Va., Deed Book	Gen. ....	General
A. O. B. ....	Amelia Co., Va., Order Book	Inq. ....	Inquisition
A. W. B. ....	Amelia Co., Va., Will Book	Lieut. ....	Lieutenant
b. ....	born	L. F. & C. ...	The Ligon Family & Connections
Col. ....	Colonel	m. ....	married
C. D. B. ....	Chesterfield Co., Va., Deed Book	M. ....	Modern
C. O. B. ....	Chesterfield Co., Va., Order Book	M. P. ....	Member of Parlia- ment
C. W. B. ....	Chesterfield Co., Va., Will Book	Perp. ....	Perpendicular
C. S. A. ....	Confederate States Army	P. R. ....	Patent Rolls
d. ....	died	R. A. F. ....	Royal Air Force
d. unm. ....	died unmarried	R. E. ....	Royal Engineers
d. s. p. ....	died without issue	R. N. ....	Royal Navy
dau. or da. ....	daughter	S. R. ....	Sons of the Revolu- tion, in Va.
(E) ....	England	U. S. A. ....	United States Army
E. E. ....	Early English	U. S. C. G. ...	United States Coast Guards
F. R. ....	Fine Rolls	U. S. M. C. ...	United States Marine Corps
		U. S. N. ....	United States Navy
		Hon. ....	Honorable

---

NOTE:—Family records herein are extensions or additions to those listed in the First Edition, Volume I, December 18, 1947, and are under the name or names of relatives submitting the records for publication. Numbers quoted from Volume I, are, as a general rule, in parentheses (000).

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS

William Daniel Ligon, Jr. (2) .....	Frontispiece
The Ligon Coat of Arms .....	Title Page
The Rt. Hon. 8th Earl Beauchamp and the Countess Beauchamp..	2
Madresfield Court in Summer .....	3
Madresfield Court in Summer—The Walk .....	3
Silhouette of Madresfield Court .....	2
Madresfield Court—The Hawthorne Tree, Planted by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1938 .....	7
The many centuries old White Oak Tree at Madresfield .....	7
The Dining Hall—Madresfield Court .....	8
400 Years Old Tile, removed during repairs to roof of Madresfield Court, 1956 .....	9
The Lygon Coat of Arms .....	9
Merevale Hall, Atherstone, Warwickshire, England, Home of Sir William and Lady Dugdale .....	10
Thomas Pannill .....	85
Virginia Knox (Walthall) Pannill .....	85
Charles Jackson Pannill .....	85
Ethel (Worrell) Pannill .....	85
Richard A. Worrell .....	86
Rebecca (McMaster) Pierce Worrell .....	86
James Richard Worrell .....	86
Nora (Daniel) Worrell .....	86
Rice Daniel .....	87
Robin Hill, Home of Mrs. Ethel (Worrell) Pannill and her late husband, Charles Jackson Pannill, Bronxville, N. Y. ....	88
Lord Stirling's Headquarters 1777-1778. Home of Mr. and Mrs. Robert C. Liggett, Echo Valley Farms, Valley Forge, Pa... ..	112
Dr. Moses Edward Ligon, 1877-1956. Late Professor of Educa- tion, University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky. ....	112
Mr. and Mrs. Percy Garland Ligon and Family, Ashton, Md., 1956	153
Mr. Percy Garland Ligon, formerly of "Seclusival," now of Ash- ton, Md. ....	153
William Daniel Ligon, Sr. of "Seclusival," age 24, in 1843; 1819-1900 .....	154
Mrs. Elizabeth Frances Jennings (Ligon) Shepherd, 1816-1883... ..	154
Mrs. Frances Anna Louise (Shepherd) Elsom, 1834-1915. Mother of "Sunbeams." .....	155
Miss Julia Gertrude Ligon, of "Seclusival," Shipman, Nelson County, Va. ....	155
"The Old Home," Seclusival, before changes. Built ca. 1812 .....	156
Mr. Grover Carlton Ligon, Sr. of "Seclusival," Shipman, Nelson County, Va. ....	166
Pocahontas, Indian Princess .....	169
Statue of Indian Princess, Pocahontas .....	170
Pocahontas Family Chart .....	173
Arms of Fifteen Sureties of Magna Charta,—Ligon Ancestors....	177
Emperor Charlemagne and Hildegard, his wife .....	183
Edward I, King of England .....	200
Edward III, King of England .....	200
William the Conqueror, King of England .....	200





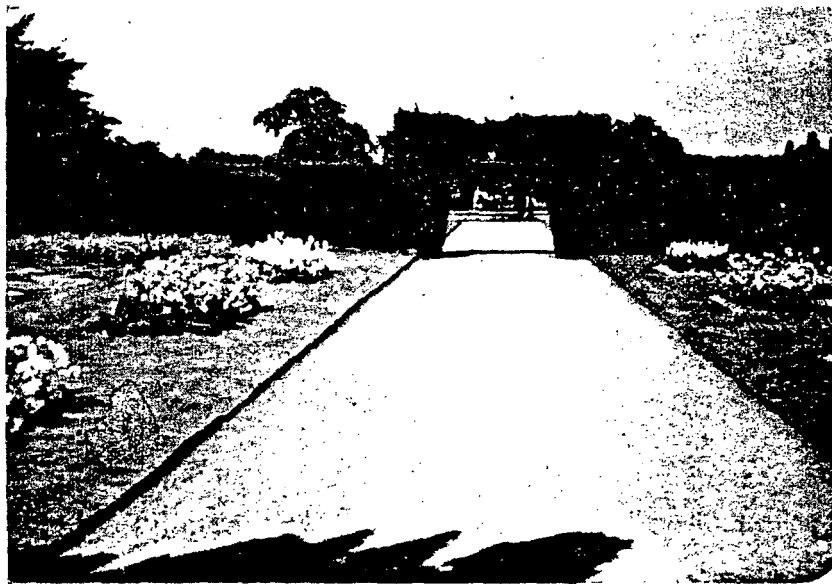


The Rt. Hon. The 8th Earl Beauchamp and  
The Countess Beauchamp of Madresfield Court, Malvern,  
Worcestershire County, England, 1953.





Madresfield Court in Summer.



Madresfield Court in Summer.—The Walk.



## CHAPTER I

### MADRESFIELD COURT THROUGH THE AGES

Thanks, in full measure, are due Miss Catherine Olive Moody who has so willingly given permission for the reproduction of this chapter from her charming and valuable book, *The Silhouette of Malvern from Queen Victoria to Queen Elizabeth II*, with thirty-four most excellent illustration drawings by her, and splendidly prefaced by The Rt. Hon. The Earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, and printed in 1953, at The Priory Press, Malvern. A limited number of members of the Ligon family in America have also enjoyed reading, and with peculiar charm, Miss Moody's book, and will again appreciate the opportunity to read, — "Madresfield Through The Ages".

"In addition to the everlasting glory of its Hills, Malvern has had many claims to fame and importance down the ages; the ancient British camps and Shire Ditch; the eleventh century Priory Church with its peerless stained glass; the Water Cure; the Drama Festival; and in more recent times the association with the development of Radar.

"But to the true lover of Malvern, whether resident or transient, the great charm of the town lies in its streets which go up and down, filled with houses, churches, shops and inns, built in a bewildering variety of architectural styles jostling together without the trace of a plan, yet forming a picturesque, happy and homely entity which is never dull but full of endless surprises as unnoticed oddities and unexpectedly beautiful vistas come to light.

"'The Silhouette of Malvern' sets out to explain some of the reasons for this architectural potpourri, and traces the development of the town from the Victorian era to the present day. While avoiding the pedantic precision of a history or a guide book, it presents a good deal of solid information in an interesting and readable manner enlivened with touches of humour.

"The book is based on a series of articles which appear in the "Malvern Gazette" and are reprinted by courtesy of the proprietors, Messrs. Berrows Newspapers Limited. In addition to much revision, a number of new drawings have been included."



Silhouette of Madresfield Court.

### MADRESFIELD COURT THROUGH THE AGES

Probably begun by the de Bracys, the ancestors of the Beauchamp family, the building of Madresfield Court has been continued, at intervals, ever since. Right up to the beginning of the present century extensive structural work has gone on. William de Bracy, living at Madresfield in 1260 when it was still part of the Malvern Chase, may have erected the first walls within the circle of the moat. This continuous growth makes Madresfield Court a remarkable illustration of the historic development of the English manor house.

The Court as we see it to-day is still surrounded by a deep moat; it is extensive and rambling in plan, rooms jut out at various angles; it is built in many styles and varies in surface from the lichened stones of the foundation and the warm Tudor brick, to the roof's topography of hills, valleys and peaks that spreads from the parapet to gable and spire.

Stage by stage the Court has been enlarged and from each stage can be seen the progress of domestic life. The days of the medieval community when the Great Hall was the chief and almost only apartment have left their evidence in the central hall and the moat. So have other periods down to the nineteenth century when the complex household required separate rooms to be designed for every activity and was one reason for the extensive building done in the last thirty years of the century.

The history of Madresfield Court from 1260 is given in a series of seven thousand deeds which make it possible to know something of the architectural changes at precise dates, and from the inventories can be discovered much information about interior design and furniture. In a

broadcast made in 1950 Earl Beauchamp spoke of an inventory that is preserved in Madresfield Library. This inventory, made for Richard Lygon on October 10th, 1584, is particularly notable because it reveals so much about the life of that time—its austerity and simplicity. The contents of the rooms are listed and one main bedroom contained only a truckle bed, a white rug and a small joynted chair.

At the end of the sixteenth century the bare interior of the medieval house was quickly giving way to the rising fashion for rich hangings, carpets, upholstered seats and deeply carved woodwork. A schedule made in 1619 to the will of Sir William Lygon shows that appreciable changes had taken place, and there was an increase of luxury during the time between the two documents.

The earliest documentary reference to the house occurs in 1451 when Isabel Bracy granted her grandson William Lygon the use thereof reserving for herself "the house called le Yatehouse (Gate House) with the Upper and Lower Chambers and two chimneys attached to the same."

This building would not have been the first house but must have been erected on the site of a former one. Successive additions have covered Isabel Bracy's house which is now, no doubt, incorporated in the footings and cellars.

At present the south front of Madresfield Court shows a considerable amount of sixteenth century work which marks the time of a burst of building activity. Further work was carried out in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The restoration and reconstruction of the late nineteenth century has preserved the sixteenth century part and brought it back to its original appearance where alterations made in the intervening period had disguised the style of architecture of the earlier parts.

Thus the Victorian builders differed from their ancestors. For the first time the additions to the existing house were made in a style that was by then, historic. Previous additions had always been carried out in the current fashion of the period, no stylistic concessions being made to that which had gone before. The Victorian era added a great deal to the Court and in every instance a revived style was used. The modification and growth of the plan went on as it had done before but the architecture was adapted to the former building.

Although it would be interesting to discover the earliest foundation of Madresfield Court we are here more concerned with the way in which the present appearance has been arrived at, rather than a search for remaining parts of original footings. To look at Madresfield Court simply as an example of styles of architecture would be to miss half its significance. Just as the inventory quoted earlier sheds light on the life of 1584, so the successive extensions to the building reveal much of the habits and standards of life at different times.

The life of each generation is imprinted on the house and the needs of individuals are reflected in the additions made. Those whose chief interests were sport would build stables; a member of the family interested in books

would add a library. The stables show their period by the style of architecture used, the books in the library tell something of the reader's taste and the extent of the knowledge of the time.

Things quite remote from the domestic world can be found to have affected the arrangements at Madresfield. One instance is in the use of gunpowder for mine blasting in the early seventeenth century and the improvement of fire-arms. Armour became obsolete and ceased to be used in battle. In 1584 the contents of the Gallery at Madresfield was nearly all armour—in 1681 the only contents mentioned were thirty-two pictures.

There seems to have been a general increase in the desire for privacy and this is reflected in the plan of the house. Small rooms seemed to have been divided off larger rooms. The Great Chamber had a Little Chamber within it: there was a Great Parlour and a Little Parlour and a Study within the Great Parlour and one finds the words Withdrawing Room used in their original sense. Colonel Lygon in his Will mentions "my upper little wainscoat study and the Chairs in my Withdrawing-room".

Towards the middle of the seventeenth century the art of clock making was quickly advancing to a high standard of excellence. Such men as Joseph Knibb, Robert Hooke, the clockmaker to Charles II, and Thomas Tompion, were typical craftsmen of the age. They attained, with finely made and accurate mechanisms, a degree of precision that in former times had not been thought of. Never before in history had such a degree of punctuality and regularity been possible. The time when men ordered their lives by the sun and the hour glass was past. This minor revolution must have affected everyone's lives and at Madresfield the fact that a room known as the Clock Room was there in 1681 shows the importance attached to the new mechanisms.

The addition to the Court of various places connected with housekeeping and cookery shows how this side of life became more complex and varied. To the Buttery Kitchen, Dey House (Dairy) and Cheese Chamber of the first inventory was added Cider, Perry and Wine Cellars, a mill house and Corn Chamber. In Colonel William Lygon's Inventory the Press Chamber mentioned may signify an increase in the quantity of household linen.

A Banqueting House is mentioned in the same inventory and is likely to have been a detached garden house for it was the fashionable custom then to hold feasts out of doors in elaborate summer houses with much colourful pageantry.

The effect of the interests of one individual can be found in the addition to Madresfield Court in the time of Sir William Lygon. At first there were no pictures, books or maps. In 1681 it appears that a numerous collection of pictures and maps and a library of 530 books had been accumulated.

One homely note appearing in the inventory gives an insight into the household maintenance of former days. In the inventory of 1584 there were two thrum cushions. In 1624 four old thrum cushions are listed.

Typically the eighteenth century brings record of a coach and horses.



Coach building was by then rapidly improving and better roads encouraged travel. There are also records of silver and furniture, as would be expected in the age of Paul Lamerie and Chippendale.

The craftsmanship of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was very skilled. Design was vigorous and robust. Any production, even the least important, or even that part of an article such as the interior of a clock, that is not usually visible, was beautifully made and embellished, and the many things that have survived to this day at Madresfield can be seen to be works of remarkably rich and satisfying qualities.

To-day Madresfield Court can be seen to be essentially a Tudor manor house and the Long Gallery gives the key to its period since it is the room chiefly characteristic of Tudor building. There is a panel over the entrance bearing the date of 1593 and the initials of Sir William Lygon and his wife, and it is thought that this date indicates the completion of the Tudor building. This panel is not in its original position but has been placed in the façade that is mostly Tudor.

The one apartment belonging to the medieval manor house that would have been retained by the Tudor builders is the Great Hall. In 1865 when it was found necessary to restore the Great Hall it still possessed all the usual medieval features. At one end there was the screen and the passage to the Buttery, at the other was the Small Dining-room with the small Withdrawing-room or Solor above, which communicated with the Long Gallery. The hall was constructed of a timber framework with wattle and daub filling which was encased in brickwork or roughcast. This is the authentic construction and plan for the earliest type of manor house. Evidently the core of the medieval Madresfield house—the Great Hall—remained untouched, whilst the Tudor Madresfield Court grew up round it.

It is now an impressive interior imbued with the spirit of medievalism. The tall stone mullioned windows dominate the scene. Above, the open timbering of the roof is dimly visible in the reflected light which glints here and there on carved bosses and mouldings and shows the lacy web of ancient banners thrust out into space high up amongst the beams. In the wide fireplace rises up the smoke from cheerfully glowing logs. All round, the high panelling makes a dark background for fine paintings, and above there is many a candled chandelier. At the end of the Great Hall is the minstrels' gallery where choristers have often stood to sing the Christmas carols.

When in 1863 the fifth Earl Beauchamp engaged Philip Charles Hardwick, the architect, to survey Madresfield Court, it was found necessary, in many parts, to reconstruct rather than to repair.

Between 1863 and 1888 work was almost continuously in progress on the Court. In the first two years the reconstruction of the Great Hall, the large dining room, the Long Gallery and the rooms under the Gallery, was undertaken. After the death of the fifth Earl, his successor began the restoration of the front of the house. During 1866-7 a block consisting of the Music Room, Drawing Room, Book Room and bedrooms was built

and the restoration of the old fabric was continued. A Victorian version of Tudor and Medieval styles was used for the additions so that there was harmony between the old and the new.

Whatever the purpose of the building they were designing, Victorian architects had an inescapable desire to use styles of the past. This had the advantage of making the Victorian designer all the more capable of being in sympathy with such a project as the restoration of a house of original Medieval and Tudor structure.

The nineteenth century interest in the past was quite a new outlook. Previous builders had not attempted to preserve the past unless it was useful and they often transformed an old building so that it appeared to be of the newer style. Churches and cathedrals frequently show signs of thirteenth or fourteenth century restyling.

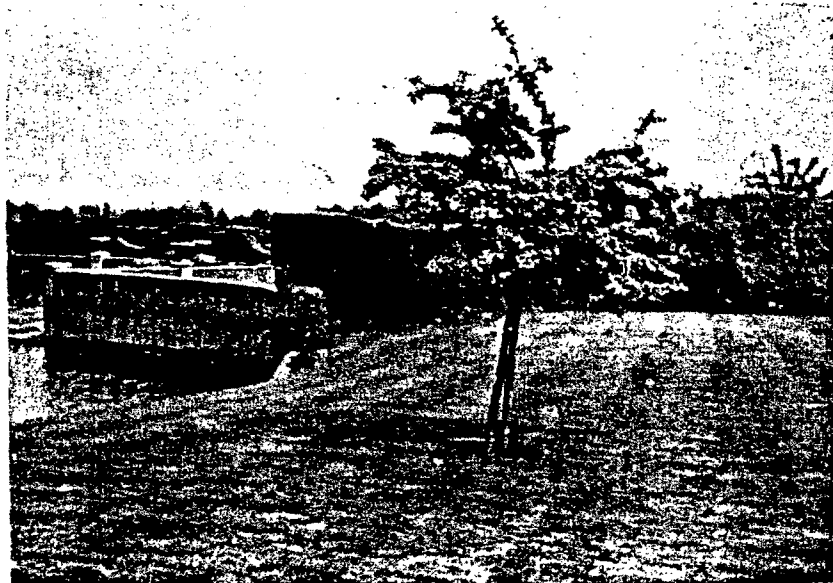
In the eighteenth century, the Elizabethan leaded and mullioned windows were replaced by the then new sash windows, which were different in proportion to the original casements and quite alien in character. However they remained for perhaps a century and, as an early photograph of the Court shows, the effect of sash windows in a Tudor façade with crow-stepped gables was confused and nondescript, although the thick ivy on the walls masked the discrepancy and gave a generally pleasant and homely appearance.

In 1875 casement windows of Tudor style were restored and then in 1885 the middle portion of the south-west side was raised and the gables repeated a storey higher, a somewhat drastic alteration it would seem, but now it is almost undetectable, there being only a slight change of colour in the bricks. The increased height of the gables has the advantage of giving point to the bridge approach and entrance to the Court and restoring importance where there had been a loss of emphasis through other parts growing up around it, and on these grounds the change is fully justified.

Other changes have come about and have been swept away again. At one time a covered corridor had been built across the central courtyard. In 1863 this was removed and the whole area roofed over with glass supported by iron columns, making a kind of conservatory and as such would have been the most purely Victorian project carried out, possibly having some of the Crystal Palace character. After some years this was removed and the architect, Frederick Preedy, reconstructed the balconied façade overlooking the courtyard and a mosaic pavement was laid.

A new wing added by Hardwick in 1866-7 includes the big Drawing Room, contains well-planned, well-lighted apartments in which there are no very obvious Revived Gothic or Tudor features.

The exterior on the other hand lacks nothing to make it a completely Tudor front. The red brick walls are topped by a fine and elaborately carved parapet, the windows are stone mullioned casements and project in a number of bays. The gables of the roof are varied, some are timbered, another group are finished in the Dutch style, that is with coping carried up in a series of steps and curves to the angle of the roof. The chimneys are

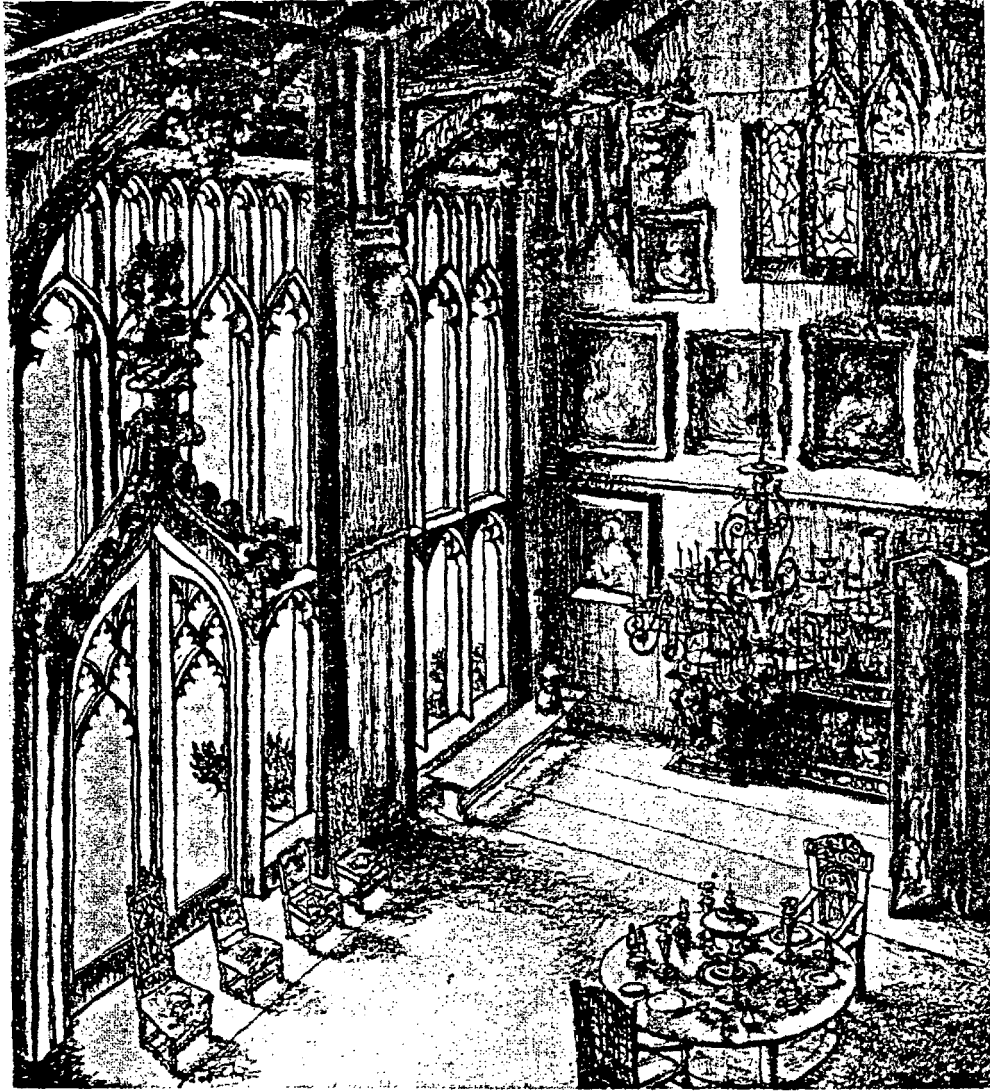


Madresfield Court.—The Hawthorne Tree, how it grows!  
Planted by William D. Ligon, Jr., May 22, 1938.



The many centuries (1000 years) old White Oak Tree,  
at Madresfield Court. A. D. ca. 900—1957.





The Dining Hall. — Madresfield Court.



decorated with barley sugar twists and diaper patterns in the brickwork all in the Tudor tradition. On most sides the walls of the Court rise sheer from the water of the moat. Except for the angles made by the projecting wing, there is no open ground within the moat. This ground has been made into a pleasant paved garden.

There are only two ways into the Court across the moat. These are the Bridge entrance, and a covered way to the game larder which was built in 1870. Before the game larder was built there was only a small plank bridge and that had not been there for very long. The original purpose of the moat made it prudent to have only one entrance so that the house could be effectively fortified, and so it had remained as it was from earliest times, and now Madresfield Court is still surrounded by water with only these two bridges connecting the "island" with the "mainland".

Another, and this time an abstract bridge, links Madresfield closely with the present day. The relics of the earliest fortifications can be seen on the one hand; on the other hand the origins of modern architectural design can be seen in the work done at Madresfield by the contemporaries and followers of William Morris.

In 1902, Lettice Countess Beauchamp made a wedding gift of the decoration of the Chapel to her husband William, 7th Earl Beauchamp. The room, known as Charles II's room, and an old library were reconstructed for this purpose. The Stuart or Tudor core received a Gothic exterior and the interior is an interesting example of the ideals of William Morris, and for this reason is a significant landmark of modern design.

Morris, as a boy of 17, refused to go round the Great Exhibition of 1851, protesting that it was "wonderfully ugly". His work represents a decided break with mid-Victorian design. The Gothic revivalists were interested partly in the romantic attitude towards Gothic as found in the novels of Sir Walter Scott and in the details of its ornament. Morris followed Ruskin and, imbued with respect for the dignity of labour, became a rebel against mechanised production. He, too, looked to the Medieval period for what he sought. This was not because of its romantic appeal but in order to find the source of true craftsmanship. From this he discovered the essentials of pure design and formed the basis for subsequent development. In pictorial art Morris and the pre-Raphaelite painters looked to nature to free their art from artificiality.

Charles March Gere, R.A., worked with William Morris for the Kelm-scott Press and his paintings in the panels of the altar triptych in the Chapel of Madresfield Court have the fine colour and handling typical of the best traditions of the late pre-Raphaelite School. The paintings are in tempera and the centre panel shows Our Lord in an upper chamber inviting all people to come to Him to partake of His table. On the wings of the triptych are panels showing the reaper and the vine dresser tending the grapes. Below are two small panels in which the subjects are "The Israelites feeding upon manna" and "The Israelites who carried the grapes of Eshcol", both compositions containing many figures and interesting details.

When the triptych is closed two more panels are seen; the subjects are St. Mary Magdalene and St. Peter, and below are scenes from the lives of the two saints. Mr. Gere also designed the altar frontal which was embroidered by the two eldest of the seven daughters of the Rev. Mr. Munn who was for many years Rector of Madresfield (1856-1906).

The impression received when entering the Chapel is of a profusion of flowers which cover the walls and ceiling and twine round the gallery. This mural painting is the work of Mr. Henry A. Payne and it is full of the daylight brightness and fresh colouring that the pre-Raphaelites brought into art from nature.

All round the Chapel is painted a trellis with roses growing over it. The lush grass in which children are playing is thickly strewn with flowers. At the east end there is the figure of Christ surrounded by adoring angels and below on the left side kneels Lettice, Countess Beauchamp, whose wedding gift to her husband was the decoration of the Chapel. She is wearing her wedding dress. On the right is Earl Beauchamp in his Coronation robes.

The children are their sons and daughters. On the north wall are two little boys and an angel. Both William, now Earl Beauchamp, and his brother, Hugh Patrick, sat as models for Mr. Payne to paint. One is listening to an angel with blue wings playing on an instrument; the other has his hands full of flowers. Their sisters are with angels with wreaths of sweet peas and are gathering blooms. Flowers are everywhere and they are not conventionalised forms. The organ and gallery mouldings are studded with them, even in the smallest part. The brilliant red of carnation, blue of forget-me-not and flax and the pink of roses are set off by the gilt and carving and enhanced by the coloured light from the stained glass windows.

The stained glass is also the work of Mr. Payne and the rich colouring, the vigorous drawing and boldly planned leads, show the return to straightforward craftsmanship that was the ideal of the movement.

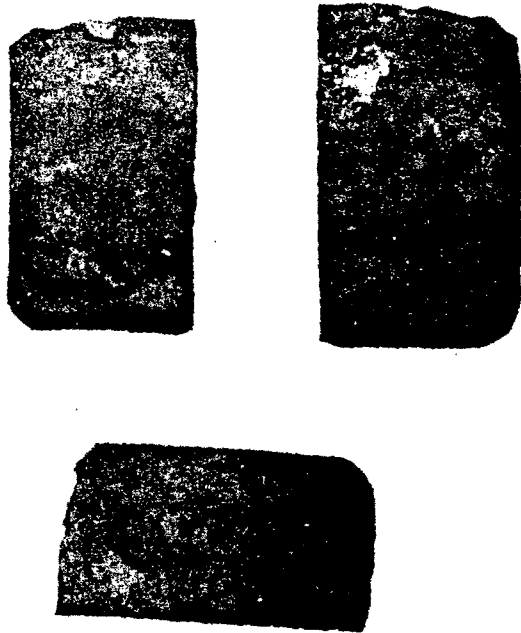
In one window, Our Lord works in the carpenter's shop, another shows the Baptism of Christ. There is also the scene of Our Lord rising from the tomb, and in a window near the stairs is the Centurion kneeling before Christ.

Many other episodes are shown in small compositions and every window presents interesting and lively scenes with often a glimpse of distance or an open view.

Other artists have made contributions to the interior. The silver crucifix and candlesticks were made by Mr. and Mrs. Gaskin, the altar book bound by Mrs. Noble. The triptych, which is carved and gilded, was designed by Mr. Bidlake.

The screen behind the seats is glazed with a number of small panes of glass. Each pane is painted with a different motif illustrating a text. The dove returning to the ark, and the Israelites passing through the Red Sea, are but two of the many that deserve study, for they have a strength of drawing quite reminiscent of Holbein's woodcuts. These panes, known as



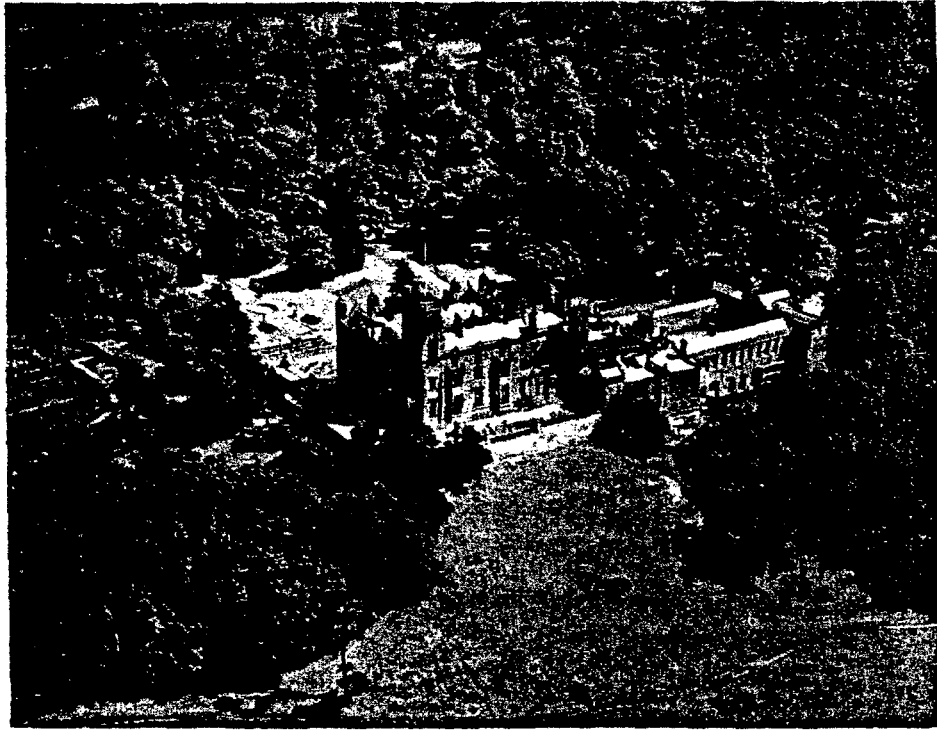


400 years old tile removed during repairs  
to roof of Madresfield Court, 1956.



The Lygon Coat of Arms





Merevale Hall, Atherstone, Warwickshire. Home of Sir William Francis Stratford Dugdale and Lady Dugdale. (167.) iii. pp. 96-97. Vol. I.



"quarries", were designed by Mr. Lamplough. The chalice and paten and one of the stained glass windows are by Mr. and Mrs. Hilton.

This group of artists, working together towards the same ideals, has achieved in this Chapel a remarkably unified example of late pre-Raphaelite art.

An exhibition was recently held at the Victoria and Albert Museum, London, of Victorian and Edwardian Art, which should do much to correct false impressions about art of those periods. The year 1902 is still too near to the present day for the significance of the art of the period to be fully assessed. The crucifix and candlesticks from Madresfield were loaned to this exhibition where the work of many famous designers was shown.

Madresfield Chapel is of particular interest because it is a complete ensemble and here, better than anywhere, the value of the William Morris movement can be seen and its spirit can be appreciated.

There is an unobtrusive building that must be mentioned because the architect has had great influence on the trend of modern architecture. In 1867 the dovecote at Penn Farm, Madresfield, was built by Norman Shaw, who has been described recently by John Betjeman as "the greatest architect since Wren." Norman Shaw followed William Morris as a pupil of George Edmund Street. The time of building makes the dovecote important because, with the Chapel, it connects Madresfield with the earliest origins of present-day taste.

This history of the building of Madresfield Court is an illustration of the whole history of domestic architecture, right from the days of the timbered Great Hall up to the period of the reform of design by the followers of John Ruskin in whose work can be seen the source of modern development in architecture and the design of houses and everyday things.

The building of the Court has gone on through the centuries like a living organism. It does not have the symmetry of the great eighteenth century houses but it has been planned functionally and spreading over the centuries its design belongs to many epochs and is implicated even in the modern age. Madresfield's long history is like the growth of a great tree in its gradual and almost organic tempo of development; from this it derived character and richness and, at the same time, the power of being adapted to contemporary life.

## CHAPTER II

### DESCENDANTS OF SIR RICHARD<sup>7</sup> LYGON, (18.) p. 38. Vol. I.

1. DR. THOMAS WALKER, OF "CASTLE HILL," VA.
2. MACARTHUR FAMILY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

#### 1. THE FAMILY OF DR. THOMAS WALKER, M. D., OF CASTLE HILL, ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, CONNECTING THE FAMILY OF GOVERNOR ADLAI E. STEVENSON, OF ILLINOIS.

(18.) Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon, of Great Malvern, Worcestershire, son of Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon and Anne, his wife, born ca. 1490, married 1st. 1511, Margaret Greville, died 1542; married 2nd. Joan, surname not known. Issue by 1st. marriage: (pp. 37-38, Vol. I.) (30.) vi. Susanna<sup>8</sup> Lygon.

(30.) Susanna<sup>8</sup> Lygon, married Christopher Savage, of Elmley Castle, and of Upton, County of Gloucester, son of Sir Christopher Savage of Upton and his wife Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Stanley of Elford, county of Warwick. Issue:

i. William<sup>10</sup> Savage. (p. 39, Vol. I.)

(33.) ii. Anthony<sup>10</sup> Savage.

(33.) Anthony<sup>10</sup> Savage, Esq., designated "of Broadway", in the county of Worcestershire 1620, 2nd. son of Francis Savage, Esq. of Elmley Castle; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hall, Esq., of Idlecott, county of Warwick. (See p. 40, Vol. I) Issue among others:

(34.) iv. Anthony<sup>11</sup> Savage. (p. 40, Vol. I)

(34.) Captain Anthony<sup>11</sup> Savage "of Broadway", was living in Gloucester Co., Va. in 1660, when he was added to the Commisisoners, (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 4, p. 39.) The last record of Anthony Savage is found in Richmond county, Order Book No. 2, p. 55, June 5, 1695, on which date his will was presented for probate, by his son-in-law, Francis Thornton. Issue:

(35.) i. Alice<sup>12</sup> Savage (p. 41 Vol. I)

ii. Dorothy<sup>12</sup> Savage, m. William Strother, immigrant, 1630-1702.

(35.) Alice<sup>12</sup> Savage, who appears to have been the first child of Anthony

Savage and his wife, was doubtless born in Gloucester Co., Va. She married April 13, 1674, Francis Thornton, born November 5, 1651, son of William Thornton (emigrant) of Gloucester and Stafford counties, Va. On July 6, 1706, Francis Thornton executed a deed, in which he mentions his sons Rowland and Anthony. Issue among others, as recorded in the Thornton Bible, now in possession of the Virginia Historical Society: (see p. 41, Vol. I.)

(36.) v. Francis<sup>13</sup> Thornton

(36). Francis<sup>13</sup> Thornton, born January 4, 1682; died 1752; of "Snow Creek", and member of the House of Burgesses; married 1703, Mary Taliaferro. Issue among others (pp. 41-42, Vol. I.):

36A. v. Mildred<sup>14</sup> Thornton.

36A. Mildred<sup>14</sup> Thornton, married 1st. Nicholas Meriwether, born 1699; married 2nd. Thomas Walker, M.D., born 1715, died 1794, of "Castle Hill", Albemarle Co., Va. Issue by 2nd. marriage, [see p. 42, Vol. I. foot note "a"; also The Page Family in Virginia, 1883, by Richard Channing Moore Page, Part III, Walker Family, (pp. 198-214)]:

i. Mary<sup>15</sup> Walker ("Capt. Moll, of local fame", — Duke) born Castle Hill, July 24, 1742; m. ca. 1760, Nicholas Lewis, grandfather of Capt. Robert Lewis, of Castalia, Albemarle Co., Va., who m. ca. 1835, Sally Craven, of Pen Park, same county. Of their children Thomas Lewis, m. 1874, Jane Walker Page, of Millwood. (See Page Family, North End.)

37. ii. Hon. John<sup>15</sup> Walker.

iii. Susan<sup>15</sup> Walker, (called "Suky"), b. Castle Hill, December 14, 1746; m. June 1764, Henry Fry, whose descendants live in Albemarle Co., Va.

38. iv. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Walker, Jr., second and only son to have male issue.

v. Lucy<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. Castle Hill, May 5, 1751; m. ca. 1771, Dr. George Gilmer, of Pen Park, Albemarle Co., Va. Issue:

1. James<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1772, d. without issue.

2. Mildred<sup>16</sup> Gilmer (called "Milly"), b. ca. 1774; m. ca. 1791, Hon. William Wirt, Attorney-General, Author of the *British Spy*, etc.

3. George<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1776; m. ca. 1801, Miss Hudson, and had issue:

a. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Walker Gilmer, Governor of Virginia, who was the father of Christopher called "Kit". Governor Gilmer was accidentally killed on board the *Princeton*, U. S. man-of-war, February 28, 1844, by the bursting of a cannon. He was then Secretary of the U. S. Navy, appointed by President John Tyler, February 14, 1844. He was succeeded by John Y. Mason, as Secretary of the U. S. Navy. Mr. Upshur, Secretary of State, was also killed at the same time, and was succeeded by John C. Calhoun, as Secretary of State. Hon. William Wilkins, of Penna., was at that time Secretary of War. President Tyler and Hon. and Mrs. William C. Rives were on

- board when the sad accident occurred.
- b. John Harmer<sup>17</sup> Gilmer.
  - c. Anne<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Peter McGhee.
  - d. Miss<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Adams, and had: Miss Mattie Adams.
  - e. Lucy<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. E. S. Pegram.
  - f. Rev. Thomas Walker<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, d. s. p.
4. Peachy<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1778, name of wife not known. Issue:
- a. William Wirt<sup>17</sup> Gilmer (called "Billy Gilmer"), d. single.
  - b. Peachy Harmer<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Isabella Walker.
  - c. George H.<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, Judge of Pittsylvania Co.
  - d. Francis W.<sup>17</sup> Gilmer.
  - e. Miss<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Mr. Wilmer.
  - f. Emma<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Breckenridge of Botetourt County, Virginia.
5. Dr. John<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1778; m. ca. 1805, Miss Minor. Issue:
- a. Daughter<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, d. single.
  - b. Daughter<sup>17</sup> Gilmer, m. Franklin Minor, whose descendants live in Albemarle Co., Va.
6. Lucy<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1782; m. ca. 1802, Peter Minor, of Albemarle Co., Va.
7. Susan<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1784.
8. Harmer<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1786.
9. Francis Walker<sup>16</sup> Gilmer, b. ca. 1788; was Professor of Law at the University of Virginia, Author and Scholar. He was sent by former President, Thomas Jefferson, to England, for the purpose of procuring professors for the University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Walker, (called "Betsey".) b. Castle Hill, August 1, 1753; m. ca. 1773, Rev. Matthew Maury, second rector of old Walker's (now Grace) Church, in Walker's Parish, Albemarle Co., Va. Issue: Reuben<sup>16</sup>, Polly<sup>16</sup>, Milly<sup>16</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, Kitty<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>16</sup>, Fontaine<sup>16</sup>, Thomas<sup>16</sup>, and Walker<sup>16</sup> *Maury*. Their descendants live in Albemarle Co., Va.
- vii. Mildred<sup>15</sup> Walker (called "Milly"), b. Castle Hill, June 5, 1755; m. ca. 1775, Joseph Hornsby, of Williamsburg, James City Co., Va. No Issue.
- viii. Sarah<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. Castle Hill, March 28, 1758; m. ca. 1778, Col. Reuben Lindsay, of Albemarle Co., Va., as his first wife. Issue:
- 1. Mildred<sup>16</sup> Lindsay, d. single.
  - 2. Sally<sup>16</sup> Lindsay; m. ca. 1810, her first cousin, Capt. James Lindsay, of The Meadows, Louisa Co., Va. He was the son of David Lindsay, who was the brother of Col. Reuben Lindsay. Issue:
    - a. \_\_\_\_\_<sup>17</sup> Lindsay, m. 1837, Alexander Taylor; she d. leaving issue:
      - (i.) Sally<sup>18</sup> Lindsay Taylor, m. 1858, Col. John M. Patton; d. 1872, aged 34, leaving issue: one of which, Fanny



- Taylor<sup>19</sup> Patton, was smothered to death by wheat in Warwick & Barksdale's flouring mill, in Richmond, Va., 1850, aged 13 years.
- ix. Martha<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. Castle Hill, May 2, 1760; m. ca. 1780, George Divers, of Farmington, Albemarle Co., Va. No issue.
- x. Reuben<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. October 8, 1762, d. August 23, 1765, aged 3 years.
39. xi. Hon. Francis<sup>15</sup> Walker, b. Castle Hill, June 22, 1764; resided there. He m. 1798, Jane Byrd Nelson, of Yorktown, Va.
40. xii. Peachy<sup>15</sup> Walker.
40. Peachy<sup>15</sup> Walker, youngest, b. Castle Hill, February 6, 1767; m. ca. 1787, Joshua Fry, II, of Kentucky. Issue:
42. i. Thomas Walker<sup>16</sup> Fry.
- ii. Susan<sup>16</sup> Fry, m. ca. 1808, Mr. Goolsby, of Ky.
- iii. Ann<sup>16</sup> Fry, m. ca. 1810, Mr. Bullit, all of Ky.
37. Hon. John<sup>15</sup> Walker, of Belvoir, eldest son and second child of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, and Mildred Thornton, widow of Nicholas Meriwether, his first wife, born February 13, 1744, and died December 2, 1809, aged 65 years. He was buried at Belvoir, altho his death occurred in a house near Madison's Mill, Orange Co., Va., some distance from Orange Court House, while on his way to Philadelphia, Pa., to undergo a surgical operation. A ruptured artery was the immediate cause of his death. No operation had been performed. The hemorrhage occurred while he was in his carriage, from which he was speedily removed to the house aforesaid, but he expired in a few moments afterwards. His 1st. wife, Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Bernard Moore, of Chelsea, King William Co., Va., died about the same time — in December, 1809. She was ill at Belvoir when he left home for Philadelphia. Her sister, Anne Butler Moore, married, in 1770, Charles Carter, of Fredericksburg, Va., and was his 2nd. wife. Their daughter: Anne Hill<sup>16</sup> Carter, b. 1773, m. General Lee, (Light Horse Harry) of Revolutionary fame. Hon. John<sup>15</sup> and Elizabeth (Moore) Walker had issue:
- i. Mildred<sup>16</sup> Walker, only child, b. Chelsea, King William Co., Va., August, 1765; m. at Belvoir, February 22, 1781, Francis Kinlock, of Charleston, S. C.; issue:
1. Eliza<sup>17</sup> Kinlock. b. December 31, 1781; m. April 28, 1790, Hon. Hugh Nelson, fifth child and son of Gov. Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va. Mildred Walker d. October 17, 1784, and Francis Kinlock m. 2nd, Anne Middleton of South Carolina. There is no surviving male issue of Francis Kinlock.
38. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Walker, Jr. of Indian Field, Albemarle Co., Va., fourth child of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, and Mildred Thornton, widow of Nicholas Meriwether, his first wife. third child and second son of Thomas Walker, of King and Queen Co., Va., and Susanna (Peachy), his wife, grandson (?) of Thomas Walker of Gloucester Co., Va., who was a member of the Virginia Assembly in 1662, progenitor of the Walker Family in

Virginia, was born at Castle Hill, March 17, 1749. The mill on the public road near Indian Fields, now known as Cowherd's Mill, was built by Thomas Walker, and a stone in the front wall of the building has inscribed on it the initials "T. W.", also the date of its erection. He married ca. 1774, Margaret Hoops, of Carlisle, Pa., whose father is said to have educated Benjamin West, the artist. Some of their children are known to have died infants, and other are probably not recorded. He alone of the sons of Dr. Thomas Walker had male issue:

- i. Jane<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1775; m. ca. 1795, Mr. Rice of Charlotte Co., Va.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1777; m. ca. 1797, Mr. Michie, of Albemarle Co., Va. She became blind, and was known as "Cousin Betsey Michie"; but retained her maiden name of Walker on the Maury monument at Grace Church. This monument was erected in memory of Rev. James Maury (father of Matthew), who was the first Rector of old Walker's Church. His wife was a Miss Walker,—probably a cousin of Dr. Thomas Walker,—and it was no doubt in this way that he became Rector of Walker's Church. The following is the inscription: "Sacred to the Memory of Rev. James Maury, first Pastor of Walker's Church. Born April 8, 1717. Died June 9, 1769. This Monument was erected by Elizabeth Walker, as a tribute to his Piety, learning and worth." The monument marks the spot where the pulpit of old Walker's Church stood,—for he was buried under the pulpit.
  - iii. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Walker, Jr., b. Indian Fields, ca. 1780; d. infant.
  - iv. Martha<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1788; m. ca. 1808, Mr. Goolsby of Kentucky.
  - v. John<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1790; d. infant.
  40. vi. Captain Meriwether<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. at Indian Fields, ca. 1791; removed to Logan, Albemarle Co., Va. He m. ca. 1817, Maria Lindsay.
  - vii. Maria Barclay<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1798; m. 1820, Richard Duke, of Albemarle Co., Va., by whom many of the ancient barns and machines in the country were constructed. See Vol. II, The Ligon Family and Connections for issue page — Duke Family.
40. Captain Meriwether Lewis<sup>16</sup> Walker, of Logan, (called after the Indian chief of that name), Albemarle Co., Va., sixth child and eldest surviving son of Thomas Walker, Jr. of Indian Fields, same county, Va., and Margaret Hoops, his wife, fourth child and second son (being the eldest to have male issue) of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, and Mildred Thornton, widow of Nicholas Meriwether, his first wife, third child and second son of Thomas Walker of King and Queen Co., Va., and Susanna (Peachy), his wife, grandson (?) of Thomas Walker, of Gloucester Co., Va. Member of the Virginia Assembly in 1662, and progenitor of the Walker Family in Virginia, was born at Indian Fields, ca. 1792, died ca. 1861, aged about 69 years. He was generally known as Lewis Walker or Captain Walker. He married ca. 1817, Martha, daughter of Col. Reuben

Lindsay and Maria Tidwell, his second wife, who was the sister of Elizabeth Tidwell, the wife of General William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Edgeworth, Albemarle Co., Va. Mrs. Maria L. Walker died ca. 1871, aged about 74 years, but her sister, Mrs. Gordon, was alive in 1883, and residing with her youngest son, Mason Gordon, of Charlottesville, Va. in her 92nd year. Issue:

- i. Dr. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Walker, eldest, born at Logan ca. 1818, removed to Lynchburg, Va. Being the eldest son of the eldest son etc., he was the representative descendant of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill. He married ca. 1855, Miss Dabney, and had issue.
  - ii. Isabella<sup>17</sup> Walker, called "Belle", b. ca. 1819; m. ca. 1836, Dr. Peachy Harmer Gilmer. Issue:
    1. Margaret W.<sup>18</sup> Gilmer, burned to death when the Indian Fields house was destroyed by fire.
    2. Walker<sup>18</sup> Gilmer.
  - iii. Reuben Lindsay<sup>17</sup> Walker, b. Logan, ca. 1828, removed to Richmond, Va. He married 1st. ca. 1848, Miss Eskridge, of Staunton, Augusta Co., Va., married 2nd. ca. 1858, Sally Elam. Issue among others 1st. marriage:
    1. Francis<sup>18</sup> Walker, m. 1879, Miss Pryor, daughter of Roger A. Pryor, of Brooklyn, N. Y., but formerly of Virginia. Issue by 2nd. marriage, names not known.
  - iv. Margaret<sup>17</sup> Walker, b. ca. 1832, m. ca. 1856, William H. Pryor.
39. Hon. Francis<sup>15</sup> Walker, of Castle Hill, eleventh child and fourth and youngest son of Dr. Thomas Walker, and Mildred Thorntor., widow of Nicholas Meriwether, his first wife, was born June 22, 1764, and died there in 1806, aged 42 years. He was a Representative in the U. S. Congress from the counties of Orange and Albemarle, 1793-1795; married, 1798, Jane Byrd Nelson, eldest child of Col. Hugh Nelson, of Yorktown, York Co., Va. and Judith Page, his wife. Issue:
- i. Jane Francis<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. in Nelson House, Yorktown House, Yorktown, Va. February 17, 1799, and m. in Richmond, Va. December 12, 1815, Dr. Mann Page, of Turkey Hill, Albemarle Co., Va. She d. at Turkey Hill, February 7, 1873, aged 74 years. (See Page Family, North End).
  - ii. Thomas Hugh<sup>16</sup> Walker, only son, b. 1800; d. 1805, aged 5 years.
  - iii. Judith Page<sup>16</sup> Walker, b. Castle Hill, March 24, 1802; m. March 24, 1819, Hon. William C. Rives, U. S. Senator from Virginia. She d. at Castle Hill, where she resided, January 23, 1882, aged 80 years. Issue:
    1. Francis Robert<sup>17</sup> Rives, eldest, of New York City, b. Castle Hill, 1822. He was Secretary of the U. S. Legation, in London, 1842-1845, when Hon. Edward Everett was Minister there, during President Tyler's Administration. Married, 1848, Matilda Antonia Barclay, only child of George Barclay of New York City. Issue:

- a. George Lockhart<sup>18</sup> Rives; m. 1873, Caroline Kean, of Elizabeth City, N. J., and had issue.
  - b. Ella Louise<sup>18</sup> Rives; m. 1875, David King, Jr. of Newport, R. I., and had issue.
  - c. Francis R.<sup>18</sup> Rives, Jr.; m. 1879, Georgie Fellows, of New York City, d. without issue.
  - d. Constance<sup>18</sup> Rives, twin.
  - e. Maude<sup>18</sup> Rives, twin, m. May 1882 Walker Breese Smith, of New York City.
  - f. Reginald William<sup>18</sup> Rives.
2. William C.<sup>17</sup> Rives,<sup>a</sup> of Newport, R. I., b. Castle Hill in 1825; m. 1849, Grace Winthrop Sears, of Boston, Mass. Issue:
    - a. Dr. William C.<sup>18</sup> Rives, m. 1876, Mary F. Rhinclander, of New York City.
    - b. Alice<sup>18</sup> Rives.
    - c. Arthur<sup>18</sup> Landon Rives.
  3. Alfred Landon<sup>17</sup> Rives, b. 1830, removed to Mobile, Ala., was Vice-President of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. He graduated with distinction at the *école des ponts et chaussées*, Paris. He m. 1859, Sadie McMurdo, daughter of James B. McMurdo, of Richmond, Va. Issue:
    - a. Amélie Louise<sup>18</sup> Rives.
    - b. Gertrude<sup>18</sup> Rives.
    - c. Sadie<sup>18</sup> Rives.
  4. Amélie Louise<sup>17</sup> Rives, b. in Paris, July 8, 1832. She was named after the wife of Louis Philippe, who was a great friend of the family. She m. 1854, Henry Sigourney, of Boston, Mass. They, with three children and nurse, were lost on board the ill-fated steamship, *Ville du Havre*, November 22, 1873, leaving one survivor, Henry Sigourney, Jr.
  5. Ella<sup>17</sup> Rives, resided (1883), Castle Hill.
42. Thomas Walker<sup>16</sup> Fry, married Elizabeth Smith, and had issue among others:
    43. i. Mary Peachy<sup>17</sup> Fry.
    43. Mary Peachy<sup>17</sup> Fry, married Dr. Lewis Warner Green, and had issue among others:
      44. i. Letitia<sup>18</sup> Green.
    44. Letitia<sup>18</sup> Green, born January 8, 1843, died December 23, 1913; married December 20, 1866, Adlai Ewing Stevenson, I, born August 15, 1868, died April 14, 1914. They were married while he lived at Metamora, Ill., but lived most of their married lives in Bloomington, Ill., where he was the most distinguished citizen; member of Congress; First Assistant Postmaster General; Vice-President of the United States; and Elder in the Presbyterian

a. Hon. William C. Rives, was born in Nelson County, Va., May 4, 1793; died April 25, 1868, aged 75 years, at Castle Hill. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, and also at William and Mary College. He removed his residence to Castle Hill in 1821, and during his life, from 1809-1868, held many important assignments in the State and Nation. See p. 212, the Walker Family.

Church. She was President General of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Issue among others:

45. i. Lewis Green<sup>19</sup> Stevenson.

45. Lewis Green<sup>19</sup> Stevenson, born August 15, 1868, married, November 21, 1893, Helen Louise Davis, born September 17, 1868. Issue:

i. Elizabeth Doris<sup>20</sup> Stevenson, b. July 16, 1897, m. Ernest L. Ives, Bloomington, Ill., and has issue.

46. ii. Adlai Ewing<sup>20</sup> Stevenson, II.

46. Adlai Ewing<sup>20</sup> Stevenson, II, born February 6, 1900, elected Governor of Illinois, November, 1948, and assumed office in January, 1949, for a four year term; Assistant to Secretaries of State, and of the Navy; helped to form the United Nations Charter. He attended the public schools of Bloomington, Ill.; graduated from Princeton University in 1922; also from Northwestern University with J. D. degree, and was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1926. Senior advisor to American delegation in June 1946, to first U. N. General Assembly, in London. Nominated by the Democratic Party in 1952 as its standard bearer for the office of President of the United States, and again in 1956. Was defeated for the second time on November 6, 1956. Married, December 1928, Ellen Borden. Issue:

i. Adlai Ewing<sup>21</sup> Stevenson, III, m. Nancy Anderson, of Louisville, Ky. Issue:

1. Adlai Ewing<sup>22</sup> Stevenson, IV, b. in Boston, Mass., November 4, 1956.

ii. Borden<sup>21</sup> Stevenson, student at Harvard University, class of 1957.

iii. John Fell<sup>21</sup> Stevenson, was a soldier in the United States Army, stationed in the Pacific; 1957, attending Harvard University, class of 1958.

---

The following is the Stevenson line of descent from William Stevenson, the founder of the Stevenson family in America:

1. William<sup>1</sup> Stevenson, Patriarch, born in Antrim County, Ireland, came to Pennsylvania in 1748, and removed to Iredell County, N. C. in 1762-3; died near Statesville, N. C. 1809; married Mary McLelland. Issue among others:

2. v. James<sup>2</sup> Stevenson.

2. James<sup>2</sup> Stevenson, born March 10, 1768; married December 26, 1793, Nancy Young Brevoid, born January 4, 1774. She was the daughter of Col. Hugh Brevoid of the Revolutionary War, and niece of Dr. Ephiam Brevoid, author of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. For a sketch of this remarkable family see Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 237. She conveyed away a tract of land in Lincoln County, N. C., February 19, 1807, granted by Hugh Brevoid to his daughter Nancy, and in 1814, they removed to Christian County, Ky., where he died June 20, 1850. Issue among others:

3. v. John Turner<sup>3</sup> Stevenson.

3. John Turner<sup>3</sup> Stevenson, married April 26, 1832, Eliza Ann Ewing, born October 20, 1809. Both were natives of Iredell County, N. C. and reared in Bluewater, Christian County, Ky. His father's name was Adlai

Osborne Ewing, and her mother was Sophia Gillespie Wallis. She died at Bloomington, Ill., ca. 1900. He died there, May 4, 1857. Issue among others:

- ii. Adlai Ewing<sup>4</sup> Stevenson, I, m. December 20, 1866, Letitia Green, as given in 44 above.

---

Note: for reference see the History and Genealogical Record of the Stevenson Family, by the Rev. Samuel Harris Stevenson, published in 1926.

## 2. FAMILY OF DOUGLAS MACARTHUR 2ND. OF WASHINGTON, D. C.

(18). (pp. 34, 37, Vol. I.) Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon, born ca. 1490, died March 20, 1556; married 1st. Margaret Greville. Issue among others:

(27) ii. Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon. (pp. 38, 42, Vol. I.)

(27). Henry<sup>8</sup> Lygon, died July 31, 1577; married Elizabeth Berkeley. Issue among others:

(40) iv. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon. (pp. 42, 43, Vol. I.)

(40). Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Lygon, married Edward Bassett, son of William Bassett of Uley, Gloucester County, England. Issue among others:

(41) viii. Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett, (p. 44, Vol. I.)

(41). Jane<sup>10</sup> Bassett, died ca. 1631; married Dr. John Deighton of Gloucester County, England. Issue among others:

(42) ii. Frances<sup>11</sup> Deighton (p. 44, Vol. I.)

(42). Frances<sup>11</sup> Deighton, baptized in the parish of St. Nicholas, Gloucester City, on March 1, 1611; born 1606, in England; died in Taunton, Mass. 1706; married February 11, 1632, Richard Williams, "the Father of Taunton, Mass.," died 1692-3, in Taunton. Issue:

42A. vii. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams. (p. 45, Vol. I.)

42A. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Williams, born 1647, died 1724; married John Bird, born Dorchester, Mass., 1641, died 1732. Issue:

42B. Hannah<sup>13</sup> Bird.

42B. Hannah<sup>13</sup> Bird, born 1677, died 1748; married John Dean, born Taunton, Mass. 1674, died 1724. Issue:

42C. Anna<sup>14</sup> Dean.

42C. Anna<sup>14</sup> Dean, married Jonathan Barney, born Swansea, Mass. 1703; died 1785. Issue:

42D. John<sup>15</sup> Barney.

42D. John<sup>15</sup> Barney, born Taunton 1740; died 1807; married Jemima Shaw, who died in 1825, aged 82. Issue:

42E. Sarah<sup>16</sup> Barney.

42E. Sarah<sup>16</sup> Barney, born Taunton, 1771, died Chicopee Falls, Mass., 1867; married Benjamin Belcher, born Easton, Mass., 1765; died 1833, son of Gregory Belcher, a soldier in the French and Indian Wars. Issue:

42F. Benjamin Barney<sup>17</sup> Belcher.

42F. Benjamin Barney<sup>17</sup> Belcher, born Taunton, 1794; died Chicopee

Falls 1859; married Olive ———, ca. 1817. Issue:

42G. Aurelia<sup>18</sup> Belcher.

42G. Aurelia<sup>18</sup> Belcher, died 1864; married ca. 1844, Arthur MacArthur, born Glasgow, Scotland, January 26, 1815; died Atlantic City, N. J., August 24, 1896; Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia from 1870 to 1888. Issue:

42H. Lieut. General Arthur<sup>19</sup> MacArthur, Jr.

42H. Lieut. General Arthur<sup>19</sup> MacArthur, Jr., born June 2, 1845, Chicopee Falls, Mass.; died September 5, 1912, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; married May 19, 1875, Mary Pinckney Hardy, daughter of Thomas Asbury Hardy of Norfolk, Virginia. She was born May 22, 1852, and died December 3, 1935. He was a Lieut. General in the U. S. Army. Issue:

42I. i. Arthur<sup>20</sup> MacArthur, III.

ii. Malcolm<sup>20</sup> MacArthur, b. October 17, 1878, died April 12, 1883.

42J. iii. General Douglas<sup>20</sup> MacArthur.

42J. General of the Army Douglas<sup>20</sup> MacArthur, born Little Rock, Arkansas, January 26, 1880, married 1st. Mrs. Louise Cromwell Brookes; married 2nd. Jean Marie Faircloth, April 30, 1937, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Issue:

i. Arthur<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, b. February 26, 1938.

42I. Arthur<sup>20</sup> MacArthur, III, born August 1, 1876; married August 21, 1901, Mary McCalla, born March 1, 1878, daughter of Admiral McCalla. Issue:

i. Arthur<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, IV, b. June 29, 1903, d. April 12, 1912.

ii. Bowman McCalla<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, b. August 17, 1907, m. July 1930, Beatrice Ashmead Littlefield. Issue:

1. Beatrice Ashmeade MacArthur, b. May 8, 1931.

42K.iii. Douglas<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, 2nd.

iv. Mary Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, b. February 20, 1913; m. June 26, 1935, John Edgar Reyburn, b. November 18, 1911.

v. Malcolm<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, b. December 14, 1914; d. April, 1932.

42K. Douglas<sup>21</sup> MacArthur, born July 5, 1909, Bryn Mawr, Pa.; married August 21, 1934, Laura Barkeley, daughter of the late Alben W. Barkeley, former Vice President of the United States. He was graduated in 1932 from Yale University, and after a few months as a merchant seaman and two and a half years in the Army Officers Corps, he entered the Foreign Service in 1935, of the State Department, and in 1952 he became Counselor of the State Department, from which office he was appointed by the President on December 4, 1956, as Ambassador to Japan. Issue:

1. Laura<sup>22</sup> MacArthur, b. in Florida, February 3, 1937. She was chosen to reign as Queen Shenandoah XXIX of the Shenandoah Apple Blossom Festival, held in Winchester, Virginia on April 26 and 27, 1956, and was crowned by the Lord Mayor of London, the Right Honorable Cuthbert Lowell Ackroyd, on the opening day of the festival. Miss MacArthur made her debut in Washington in November and later was presented to Washington society at the Washington

debutante ball at the Mayflower Hotel on December 19, 1955. She is a student at George Washington University, and was graduated *cum laude* from the Holton Arms School in Washington. She is a talented musician and is continuing her study of music in Washington. The late Senator Barkeley attended the Apple Blossom Festival to see his granddaughter crowned Queen Shenandoah XXIX, on April 26, 1956, in Handley Bowl at Winchester, prior to the first performance of "The Pageant of Springtime".

---

Note: Pedigree Y, Douglas MacArthur, may be found in Magna Charter Series, Part III, page 438, published by the Brookfield Publishing Company, Philadelphia, Pa.



### CHAPTER III

DESCENDANTS OF KATHERINE<sup>9</sup> LYGON, (52) ps. 101-102, Vol. I.

1. HANSFORD FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
2. CANN FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
3. SHIELDS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
4. PORTER FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
5. DUKE FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA.
6. HOLT FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

---

#### 1. HANSFORD, LYGON (LIGON), FOLIOT, (FOLLIOTT), FAMILY CONNECTIONS.

(52). Katherine<sup>9</sup> Lygon, was the daughter of William<sup>8</sup> Lygon and his wife, Eleanor Dennis, granddaughter of Sir Richard<sup>7</sup> Lygon and his wife, Margaret Greville, and great-granddaughter of Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon and his wife, Anne Beauchamp. She married Thomas Foliot, of Pirton in the County of Worcester, who died in 1617. (Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys, 1883, Vol. II, p. 185.) The Foliots were lords of Fenwicke and Foliots fee in the County of York, in the time of William the Conqueror. (For Pedigree and other Foliot family records see Nash's Worcestershire, 1781, Vol. II, p. 285: The Visitations of Worcestershire, 1569, p. 53, and Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 219). Katherine<sup>9</sup> (Lygon) and Thomas Foliot had issue:

- (174). i. Sir John<sup>10</sup> Foliot.  
ii. Sir Henry<sup>10</sup> Foliot, Kt. Governor of Ireland, created a baron 1619, Bolyshannon in Ireland.  
iii. William<sup>10</sup> Foliot.  
iv. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Sir John Burke.  
v. Constance<sup>10</sup> Foliot, m. Edward Baugh, (see the Visitations of Gloucestershire, 1623, p. 11-12.)

(175). vi. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Foliot.

(175). Margaret<sup>10</sup> Foliot, married, as his 2nd. wife, Edmund Escourt of Tidbury, Gloucester, who died in 1618. (See the History of the Town and Parish of Tidbury, in the County of Gloucester, by Rev. Alfred T. Lee, M.A., 1857, p. 199). Edmund Escourt's 1st. wife was Mary Pate-

shall, daughter of Richard Pateshall of Cricklode. Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- i. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Escourt.
- ii. Edmond<sup>11</sup> Escourt, of Tortworth, County of Gloucester, will dated September 17, 1669, probated June 30, 1670, (see Brown Somerset Wills, 6 Series, p. 9). Among other bequests he left to his son, Thomas<sup>12</sup> Escourt, "all my goods for setting him up in his trade, — he and his cousin William Liggon", of London, Grocer".

(174). Sir John<sup>10</sup> Foliot married Elizabeth Aylmer, daughter of the Right Rev. John Aylmer, Bishop of London. He entered Magdalen Hall, Oxford, July 6, 1592, age 14, and was Knighted June 10, 1603. For issue of Sir John<sup>10</sup> and Elizabeth (Aylmer) Foliot, see (174) later, after the following:

Brief record of Bishop Aylmer, born in London, ca. 1521, and his family is as follows: He died June 3, 1594: married 2nd. Judith Kinge (King) daughter of Robert Kinge, Esq., she too was twice married — 1st. to Nathaniel Traherne, Esq., in Queen Mary's reign, and 2nd. in Queen Elizabeth's reign to Rev. John Aylmer, Bishop of London, by whom she had eight sons and two daughters. She lived a widow twenty-four years and died December 17, 1618, in the seventy-eighth year of her age. Issue of Bishop John<sup>1</sup> Aylmer<sup>c</sup> and his 2nd. wife, Judith Kinge (Traherne):

- i. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, d. Jan. 12, 1635, leaving issue.
- ii. Theophilus<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, d. 1625, leaving issue.
- iii. Sir John<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, living 1632; d. leaving issue.
- iv. Zachary<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, d. Aug. 3, 1627, no issue.
- v. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, d. Mar. 3, 1595.
- vi. Tobel<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, will proved Dec. 1, 1663, leaving issue.
- vii. Edmund<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, d. July 25, 1627.
- viii. Judith<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, will proved Feb. 9, 1619, leaving issue.
- ix. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Aylmer, m. Sir John Foliot, (174).

(174). Issue of Sir John<sup>10</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (Aylmer) Foliot:

- i. Aylmer<sup>11</sup> Foliot, m. Barbara Smallbroke, dau. of Edward Smallbroke, of Yardley. Issue: Aylmer<sup>12</sup> Foliot, who never married, and was succeeded by Robert<sup>2</sup> Foliot, seventh son of the first Aylmer<sup>1</sup> Foliot, who m. Mary King, dau. of F. King, Esq., and had issue, Robert<sup>3</sup> Foliot.

- ii. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
- iii. Frances<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
- iv. Francis<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

- (176).
  - v. Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
  - vi. Richard<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
  - vii. John<sup>11</sup> Foliot (1).
  - viii. Henry<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
  - ix. Zacheriah<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

<sup>c</sup> John Aylmer, Bishop of London — Some of his ancestors, some of his descendants. Compiled by Edward T. Langford, Yonkers, N. Y.

- x. John<sup>11</sup> Foliot (2).
- xi. Catherine<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
- xii. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Foliot.
- xiii. Judith<sup>11</sup> Foliot.

(176). Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot, 1610-1690, of distinguished lineage, matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, April 13, 1632, age 22; Bachelor of Civic Law November 24, 1632; Rector of Alderton Northants, from 1634 until sequestered by Parliamentary Committee. He came to Virginia and was minister of Westover Parish 1661, and also Hampton Parish, in York County. His will dated March 4, 1683/4, was probated in York County, July 24, 1690. In 1660 the rector ship of Alderton, Northamptonshire, was restored to him, but he remained in Virginia. (See Goodwin, *The Colonial Church in Virginia*, p. 269, column 1). The name of his wife has not been discovered. Issue:

(177). i. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot.

(178). ii. Mary<sup>12</sup> Foliot.

(177). Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot married 1st. Josias Moody of York County, Virginia, will of Josias Moody was probated 1677, inventory filed 1687. She married 2nd. Capt. Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford of York. On July 25, 1727, William Hansford of Spottsylvania County sold to Charles Hansford of York, a tract of land at the head of Felgates Creek, given by his father, Charles Hansford in his will probated in 1702. Issue by 1st. marriage:

i. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Moody.

## 1. HANSFORD FAMILY

Before proceeding with Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot's descendants by her 2nd. marriage with Capt. Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford, a brief record of the Hansford family is included here, beginning with John<sup>1</sup> Hansford of Hampton Parish in York County, Virginia, 1600-1661, founder of the Hansford family in Virginia. Will dated York Co., May 9, 1654, recorded June 24, 1661. He married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_; she married 2nd. Edward Lockey, of York County, who died before Feb. 24, 1667; she died before Jan. 24, 1675/6, her will dated Dec. 24, 1675, was recorded Jan. 4, 1675/6. Issue of John<sup>1</sup> Hansford and his wife, Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Hansford:

- A. i. John<sup>2</sup> Hansford, of York County, m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_.
- B. ii. William<sup>2</sup> Hansford, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, who was member of the Vestry 1677-1683, and Church Warden 1681-1682.
- C. iii. Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford, b. ca. 1646, valiant commander during "Bacon's Rebellion", 1676-7, who was hanged by order of Governor Berkeley. He m. Elizabeth Jones.
- D. iv. Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford, 1650-1702, m. Elizabeth (Foliot) Moody, ("177") 1-A.

- E. v. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hansford, m. 1st. Christine Wilson: 2nd. ca. 1661, Randall Holt.
- F. vi. Mary<sup>2</sup> Hansford, m. ca. 1661, Dr. Thomas Robins.
- G. vii. Margaret<sup>2</sup> Hansford, d. ca. Oct. 1667, line not traced, 1957.

A. John<sup>2</sup> Hansford of York County, son of John<sup>1</sup> Hansford and his wife Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, married Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_. His will dated 1748, was probated 1750. He had issue:

- i. John<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- ii. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, will dated Jan. or July 12, 1753.
- iii. Col. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- 2. iv. Charles<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- 3. v. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- 4. vi. Lydia<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- 5. vii. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
- 6. viii. Anne<sup>3</sup> Hansford.

B. William<sup>2</sup> Hansford, of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, who appears to have been a member of the Vestry of Petsworth Parish, 1677-1683, and Church Warden, 1681-1682. The Vestry Book of Petsworth Parish, 1677-1693 edited by Chamberlayne, p. 3, *et seq.* Mason-Records of Colonial Gloucester County Vol. II, p. 115, cites a York County deed, dated Sept. 19, 1700, which proves that William<sup>2</sup> Hansford of Petsworth Parish, was the son of John<sup>1</sup> Hansford of York and the father of:

- 7. i. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, who made the deed.

C. Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford, born ca. 1646, who became a valiant commander of troops, under Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., during Bacon's Rebellion, 1676-7. He was, after cessation of hostilities, made a prisoner by Governor Sir William Berkeley, tried by a so-called "Council of War", condemned to death for his participation as a supporter of Bacon and his cause, and hanged by order of the Governor, in Accomack County, on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. A paper which treats particularly of Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford's part in Bacon's Rebellion, by Mrs. Annie Tucker Tyler, and known as "Thomas Hansford, First Native Martyr to American Liberty" was published in the Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. XI, Neco Series, pp. 193-201.

When he was captured after Bacon's death he supplicated no other favor than that "he might be shot like a soldier and not hanged like a dog." We are also told that during the short respite allowed him after his sentence, "he professed repentance and contrition for all the sins of his life, but refused to acknowledge what was charged against him as rebellion to be one of those sins, desiring the people present to take "notice that he died a loyal subject and lover of his country, and that he had never taken up arms but for the destruction of the Indians who had murdered so many Christians". In his deposition dated Jan. 9, 1671-2, he states his age was then twenty-five years old. He came into possession of his property, both real and personal, Nov. 12, 1667, and the order states that "he was then of age". He married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Richard Jones, deceased, will

proved Nov. 12, 1660. On Nov. 13, 1678, "a commission of administration on the estate of Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford was granted to Charles Hansford and David Condon in behalf of ye descendant's children, etc., Previous to this the same parties had qualified on the estate of Mrs. Thomas Hansford, who within a year had followed her martyred husband to the grave. Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Jones) Hansford had issue:

8. i. John<sup>3</sup> Hansford, was afflicted, d. in 1681.
9. ii. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hansford, m. Richard Burr.
10. iii. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hansford, m. William Hewitt.
11. iv. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
11. v. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hansford.

D. Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford, younger brother of Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford, married Elizabeth (Foliot) Moody, (177), as her 2nd. husband. Issue:

12. i. John<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
13. ii. Charles<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
14. iii. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
14. iv. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
14. v. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
15. vi. Lydia<sup>3</sup> Hansford.
16. vii. Martha<sup>3</sup> Hansford, m. Samuel Hill, line not traced 1957.

E. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hansford of York County, married 1st. Christine Wilson; 2nd. between 1661 and Oct. 1663, Randall Holt, whose will was probated, Sept. 2, 1679, son of Randall<sup>1</sup> Holt, who came to Virginia in "*The George*", in 1620, at the age of 13, and his wife Mary Bailey, daughter of John Bailey who came to Virginia in 1618, and resided at "Hog Island". Randall<sup>1</sup> Holt died before Aug. 6, 1650. Randall<sup>1</sup> Holt then newly wedded, gave a receipt to his guardian, Edward Lockey. Randall<sup>1</sup> Holt's will was dated April 26, 1679, and probated in Surry County, Virginia, Court on Sept. 2, 1679. Issue:

17. i. John<sup>3</sup> Holt.
18. ii. William<sup>3</sup> Holt.
19. iii. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Holt.
20. iv. Jane<sup>3</sup> Holt.
21. v. Lucy<sup>3</sup> Holt.
22. vi. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Holt.

F. Mary<sup>2</sup> Hansford, married in 1666, Dr. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Robins, living in 1674, of Gloucester County, Virginia, grandson of John<sup>1</sup> Robins, who "died on his voyage to Virginia", in the "*Margaret and John*", in 1622, and son of John<sup>2</sup> Robins, who settled in Elizabeth County, Virginia, which County he represented in the House of Burgesses, 1647-1649; Magistrate, 1652; later settled in "Robins Neck", Gloucester County. Dr. Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Mary Hansford Robins had issue:

23. i. John<sup>3</sup> Robins.

A. John<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch

2. Charles<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married and had issue:
  - i. Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford, line not traced.
3. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hansford, mentioned in her father's will, dated 1748, proved 1750; married 1st. Charles Collier, who died before July 12, 1753; 2nd. John Buck. Issue with others by 1st. marriage:
  - i. Lockey<sup>4</sup> Collier.
  - ii. Isaac<sup>4</sup> Collier.
  - iii. Judith<sup>4</sup> Collier.
  - iv. Charles<sup>4</sup> Collier.
  - v. Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Collier.

For additional information on The Collier Family, see Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 6, 1924-25, pp. 52-59, and 147.

4. Lydia<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married Mr. Wagstaff, line not traced 1957.
5. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married Mr. Harvey, line not traced 1957.
6. Anne<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married John Chapman. Issue: Walter<sup>4</sup> Chapman.

B. William<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch.

7. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, line not traced, 1957.

C. Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch.

8. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married Richard Burt, line not traced, 1957.
9. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married William Hewitt, line not traced, 1957.
10. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, will recorded July 24, 1709, married Mary Morce, sister of David Morce. Issue:
 

i. William <sup>4</sup> Hansford.	)	
ii. Thomas <sup>4</sup> Hansford.	)	, all under age
iii. David <sup>4</sup> Hansford.	)	
iv. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> Hansford.	)	in 1709.
11. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hansford, will recorded June 20, 1720; married, wife's name not known. Issue:
  24. i. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hansford, living in 1736.
  25. ii. William<sup>4</sup> Hansford, d. 1733.
  - iii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
  - iv. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
  - v. Mary<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
  - vi. Martha<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
24. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hansford, of Elizabeth City, County, Virginia, married Hannah Davis, daughter of John Davis, and granddaughter of John R. Davis (who died in 1784) a lieutenant in the state navy during the Revo-

lution. On Dec. 18, 1784, a Thomas Hansford obtained a license in York County to marry "Elizabeth Leburne, widow". No known issue.

25. William<sup>4</sup> Hansford, died 1733, married Mary Holt, daughter of Capt. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Holt and his wife Frances Mason, daughter of Col. Thomas Mason. Issue:

i. Dr. Lewis<sup>5</sup> Hansford of Norfolk, Virginia, who was alive in 1805. He married ————. Issue:

1. Son<sup>6</sup> Hansford.

2. Son<sup>6</sup> Hansford.

3. Son<sup>6</sup> Hansford.

4. Son<sup>6</sup> Hansford.

5. Ann Blaws<sup>6</sup> Hansford, m. Dr. Philip Barroud, of Norfolk. (See Old Kent of Maryland p. 171, Virginia Historical Collections, Vol. XI.)

Mary Steele, in her will proved in York County Court, July 20, 1767, calls Dr. Lewis<sup>5</sup> Hansford her son-in-law.

#### D. Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch.

12. John<sup>3</sup> Hansford, of York County, line not traced, 1957.

13. Charles<sup>3</sup> Hansford, died 1761, of York County, Virginia, married ————, name of wife not known. Issue:

26. i. Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford.

26. Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford, of York County, Virginia, died 1778, married ————, name of wife not known. Issue:

i. Richard<sup>5</sup> Hansford.

ii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Hansford.

27. iii. Elizabeth or Betsy<sup>5</sup> Hansford, m. 1769, Dr. John Camm.

28. iv. Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford, m. Dr. Samuel Shield.

29. v. Martha<sup>5</sup> Hansford, m. 2nd. Robert Shield, brother of Dr. Samuel Shield who married her sister Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford 28 above.

## 2. CAMM FAMILY.

27. Elizabeth or Betsy<sup>5</sup> Hansford, daughter of Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford, married in 1769 John<sup>2</sup> Camm, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Camm of Hornsea in County York, England. He was born in 1718, and admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, June 16, 1738, elected to a scholarship April 10, 1741, and took a B.A., in 1741-42. In the Faculty records of William and Mary College, he is termed Master of Arts. In 1745 he was minister of Newport parish in Isle of Wight County, Va. On September 18, 1749, he took the usual oaths as professor of divinity in William and Mary College, and subscribed in York County Court the abjuration test. Previously, on August 4, 1749, he subscribed before the Faculty his assent to the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, and took the oath *de fideli*. He was elected as agent by the clergy to represent their side in England in the celebrated

"Parson's Causes". He became President of the College in 1771, and continued such until he was removed in 1777 by the Board of Visitors. He baptized his future wife to be when she was but an infant, she being the great-granddaughter of Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford who was a brother of Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford famous in Bacon's Rebellion. Elizabeth or Betsy<sup>5</sup> (Hansford) and Dr. John Camm had issue:

30. i. Anne<sup>6</sup> Camm.
  31. ii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Camm. (Rev.)
  - iii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Camm, was drowned when only 18 or 19 years of age.
  32. iv. John<sup>6</sup> Camm.
  33. v. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Camm.
30. Anne<sup>6</sup> (or Nancy) Camm, born Aug. 1, 1770, died July 25, 1800, married Robert H. Waller, clerk of York County, Va., born Jan. 7, 1764. He married 2nd. Dec. 6, 1804, Martha Cary Clifford, widow of John Clifford of Warwick County, Va., no issue. Anne<sup>6</sup> (or Nancy) (Camm) and Robert H. Waller had issue:
- i. John<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Nov. 14, 1789; d. Feb. 14, 1790.
  34. ii. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Waller.
  - iii. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Mar. 12, 1793, m. Mary Anne Jones, of Warwick, June 10, 1818.
  - iv. Emma<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Sept. 20, 1794; d. age nine.
  - v. William Hardress<sup>7</sup> Waller, b. Feb. 7, 1797; d. Dec. 5, 1827.
34. Eliza<sup>7</sup> Waller, granddaughter of Dr. John Camm, born, Jan. 31, 1791; married George Blow, *ut. sup.*, Dec. 12, 1807, died 1841. Issue:
- i. Robert Waller<sup>8</sup> Blow, b. 1808; d. 1828.
  35. ii. Richard<sup>8</sup> Blow.
  36. iii. Emma<sup>8</sup> Blow.
  37. iv. George<sup>8</sup> Blow.
  - v. Fanny<sup>8</sup> Blow, b. 1814; d. infant.
  38. vi. Mary Frances<sup>8</sup> Blow.
  - vii. Norborne<sup>8</sup> Blow, b. 1819; d. 1873.
  39. viii. William Nivison<sup>8</sup> Blow.
  - ix. Nancy Camm<sup>8</sup> Blow, b. 1823; d. infant.
  - x. Eliza Waller<sup>8</sup> Blow, d. infant.
  40. xi. Atala<sup>8</sup> Blow, U.S.N., d. 1892.
  - xii. Eliza Waller<sup>8</sup> Blow, d. infant.
  - xiii. Robert Waller<sup>9</sup> Blow, b. 1832, clergyman; d. 1890, in Sheboygan, Wis.
35. Dr. Richard<sup>8</sup> Blow, born 1810; married 1st. Laura Towns; married 2nd. Laura Dunbar. He studied medicine in Philadelphia and Paris, and died in Norfolk while attending the Yellow fever sufferers in 1855.

Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. George Waverly<sup>9</sup> Blow.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- ii. William<sup>9</sup> Blow.



36. Emma<sup>s</sup> Blow, born 1812, married, Dr. George Blacknall. U.S.N.; Issue:
- i. George Blow<sup>o</sup> Blacknall, d. young.
  - ii. Eliza Waller<sup>o</sup> Blacknall, m. J. W. Pegram.
  - iii. Mary<sup>o</sup> Blacknall, d. young.
  - iv. Emma<sup>o</sup> Blacknall.
  - v. Fanny Blow<sup>o</sup> Blacknall.
  - vi. Mary Mason<sup>o</sup> Blacknall, d. young.
  - vii. Lucy<sup>o</sup> Blacknall.
37. Judge George<sup>s</sup> Blow, born 1813, lawyer, judge of Norfolk Circuit Court, married Elizabeth Allmand. Issue:
- i. Emma<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. A. C. Freeman, of Norfolk.
  - ii. Margaret<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. Warren G. Elliott, of North Carolina.
  - iii. Eliza Waller<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. M. P. Atkinson, of Baltimore, Md.
  - iv. Louisa Allmand<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. William Byrd Page, of Denver, Col.
  - v. Virginia Robinson<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. Edwin Hoff, of Denver, Col.
  - vi. Albert Allmand<sup>o</sup> Blow, of Denver, Col., m. Jennie Godell.
  - vii. George Preston<sup>o</sup> Blow, Lieut. U.S.N., m. Adele Matheison of La Salle, Ill.
  - viii. Atila Honoria<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. L. S. Noble, of Leadville, Col.
  - ix. William Harrison<sup>o</sup> Blow, d. young.
  - x. Blacknall<sup>o</sup> Blow, d. young.
38. Mary Frances<sup>s</sup> Blow, born 1816, married Bushrod Washington Hunter, of U.S.N.; d. 1880. Issue:
- i. Fanny Blow<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
  - ii. Eliza Wheeler<sup>o</sup> Hunter, d. 1862.
  - iii. Alexander<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
  - iv. Anne<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
  - v. Bushrod W.<sup>o</sup> Hunter, d. young.
  - vi. Mary<sup>o</sup> Hunter, m. John Bowie Gray, of Stafford County, Va.
  - vii. Mononinia Fairfax<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
  - viii. Jane<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
  - ix. Belle Waller<sup>o</sup> Hunter.
39. William Nivison<sup>s</sup> Blow, born 1822; captain in C.S.A., married Lavinia Cargill. Issue:
- i. John Cargill<sup>o</sup> Blow, d. young.
  - ii. Margaret B.<sup>o</sup> Blow, d. young.
  - iii. George<sup>o</sup> Blow, of Sussex County, Va.
  - iv. William Nivison<sup>o</sup> Blow, Lieut. U.S.A., m. Mary E. Thomas.
  - v. Lavinia Cargill<sup>o</sup> Blow, m. Waverly N. Ragland, of Petersburg, Va.
  - vi. Cargill<sup>o</sup> Blow.
  - vii. Lucy Pegram<sup>o</sup> Blow.
  - viii. Robert Blacknall<sup>o</sup> Blow, d. young.
40. Atala<sup>s</sup> Blow, born 1826; married Dr. Joseph Beale, U.S.N., d. 1892. Issue:

- i. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Beale, d. young.
  - ii. Eliza Waller<sup>9</sup> Beale, m. T. M. Wilson, of Baltimore, Md.
  - iii. Mary Burgoyne<sup>9</sup> Beale, of Dresden, Germany.
  - iv. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Beale, U.S.N., m. Margaret C. Fales.
  - v. George Blow<sup>9</sup> Beale.
  - vi. Florence<sup>9</sup> Beale, m. John Graham.
31. Rev. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Camm, married Elizabeth Pescud, daughter of Thomas Pescud and his wife Elizabeth Moss. He was rector of Charles Parish, York County, in 1794-98, and subsequently Denbeigh Parish, Warwick County. His wife, born March 20, 1774, married 2nd. Mr. Hawkins Reade, the father of Mary Reade who married Col. Robert Shield. (See William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 4, Series (1) page 59.) Issue of Rev. Thomas and Elizabeth (Pescud) Camm:
- i. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Camm, m. Rev. Mr. Buxton, of North Carolina and d. without issue.
  - ii. Robert Pescud<sup>7</sup> Camm, the father of Mrs. A. L. Billisolly, of Portsmouth, Va.
41. iii. Dr. Edward<sup>7</sup> Camm.
41. Dr. Edward<sup>7</sup> Camm, of Williamsburg, Va., married Eliza Massenburgh, of Hampton. Issue:
- i. William<sup>8</sup> Camm, d. s. p.
  - ii. Edward<sup>8</sup> Camm, of Lynchburg, Va.
  - iii. Charles<sup>8</sup> Camm, m. Roberta Cosmahan.
  - iv. Frank<sup>8</sup> Camm, of Lynchburg, Va.
  - v. Govan<sup>8</sup> Camm, m. Miss Maggie White.
  - vi. Florence<sup>8</sup> Camm, m. John O. Turpin.
  - vii. John<sup>8</sup> Camm.
  - viii. Anna<sup>8</sup> Camm, m. Lieut. C. J. Boush, U.S.N.
32. John<sup>6</sup> Camm, was born Dec. 2, 1775, studied law, removed after 1794 to Amherst County, Va., for practice, and was clerk of the Court from 1814 to his death, in 1818. He committed suicide in a fit of temporary insanity. There is an amusing tradition about him. He was bald at a very early age, and the crier, who seems to have been facetiously inclined, was wont to call the clerk to his duties at the court-house door with "John Camm! John Camm! Little bald-headed man! Little bald-headed man!" He married Elizabeth Powell, the daughter of Thomas Powell, who was known as "gentleman" Tom in contradistinction to "shoemaker" Tom Powell of another family. Her mother was Betsy Thomas, daughter of Cornelius Thomas, of Albemarle County. Bishop Meade mentions the Thomases as a prominent family before the Revolutionary War. The Powells were for over a hundred years prominent in Amherst County affairs. Several members of the family going to Congress, etc. The name is now extinct in Amherst, but there is not an Amherst family of any note that has not Powell blood in their veins. It is not known from what county they came to Amherst, but is said that they were closely related to the Powells located in Loudoun and Fauquier Counties. She died Jan. 25, 1867. Issue:

42. i. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Camm.  
 ii. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Camm, m. Jack Anderson; no issue.  
 iii. Sally<sup>7</sup> Camm, m. Benjamin Donald; no issue.
43. iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Camm, m. William L. Saunders.  
 v. Emma<sup>7</sup> Camm, d. young unm. The old song "*I'de offer thee this hand of mine*" is said to have been written to her by Vawter of Lynchburg, Va.
44. vi. Robert<sup>7</sup> Camm.
42. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Camm, married Dr. David Patteson, of Buckingham County, Va. Issue:
- i. Reuben B.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, a graduate of the University of Virginia, assistant surgeon of the 19th, Mississippi Regiment, of which L. Q. C. Lamar was Lieut. Colonel, and died from exposure at Fort Donelson. No issue.
- ii. Sallie D.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, m. Dr. Samuel B. Scott, of Bedford County, Va.; and died leaving numerous issue.
- iii. Camm<sup>8</sup> Patteson, m. Miss Mary Mills and lived in Buckingham County, Va., lawyer and member of the House of Delegates.
- iv. David R.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, d. age 19, from Camp Fever in 1862.
- v. Nannie A.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, m. Dr. A. B. Hartsook.
- vi. Bettie C.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, m. Benjamin C. Hartsook.
- vii. John A.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, private in the 4th. Virginia Cavalry. Died age 17 from exposure in the Battle of the Wilderness.
- viii. John Hampden<sup>8</sup> Patteson, d. in infancy.
- ix. Robert C.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, d. in infancy.
- x. Kate<sup>8</sup> Patteson, m. Geo. W. Petteson and resided in Buckingham County, Va.
- xi. S. S. P.<sup>8</sup> Patteson, a lawyer in Richmond, Va.
- xii. Jesse<sup>8</sup> Patteson, d. in infancy.
43. Mary<sup>7</sup> Camm, married William L. Saunders, and was mother of Roberta<sup>8</sup> Saunders (and other children), who married in 1846, Charles L. Ellis, of Amherst, father of Dr. Thomas H. Ellis of Amherst, Va.
44. Robert<sup>7</sup> Camm, called Robin, was a lawyer, member of the House of Delegates, etc., married Olivia Alexander. Issue:
45. i. Robert A.<sup>8</sup> Camm.  
 45. Robert A.<sup>8</sup> Camm, married Annie B. Colston, sister of Mrs. B. L. Gildersleeve, Mrs. Howard and Mrs. Laura Royall, and daughter of Raleigh T. Colston. Issue:
- i. Robert<sup>9</sup> Camm.  
 ii. Gertrude<sup>9</sup> Camm.  
 iii. Annie Lee<sup>9</sup> Camm.
33. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Camm, youngest daughter of Dr. John Camm and his wife Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (Hansford), married Anthony Whitaker. Issue:
- i. Anthony<sup>7</sup> Whitaker, d. s. p.  
 ii. Sally<sup>7</sup> Whitaker, d. s. p.

Dr. John Camm was wont to use a book plate which bore the arms ascribed to Camm in Burke's General Armory: Oi, a cross engrailed gu; in the first quarter a crescent of the last. The original book plate was seen and examined in the old prayer book, owned by a member of the family. For references as to The Camm Family, see William and Mary College Quarterly, Vo. 4, (1895-1896), pages 61-62; also pages 275-278.

28. Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford married Dr. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield. Before proceeding, it will be of interest to give here Dr. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield's pedigree beginning with Robert<sup>1</sup> Shield of England.

### 3. SHIELD FAMILY.

1. Robert<sup>1</sup> Shield, of England, married Elizabeth Bray. She married 2nd. Edward Mihill who gave two cows in 1646 in Pocason parish (afterwards Charles parish) to Robert<sup>2</sup> Shield, her son. She married 3rd. in 1661 Capt. William Hay, of York County. Robert<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Bray Shield had issue:

2. i. Robert<sup>2</sup> Shield.

2. Robert<sup>2</sup> Shield, died March 4, 1669-70; married Elizabeth Davis. She married 2ndly. William Wetherall who died in 1681, leaving all his property to his son-in-law, Robert<sup>3</sup> Shield. Robert<sup>2</sup> Shield's will was proved March 24, 1669-70. Robert<sup>2</sup> Shield and Elizabeth (Davis) Shield had issue:

3. i. Robert<sup>3</sup> Shield.

3. Robert<sup>3</sup> Shield, church warden of Charles parish, etc. (inventory recorded in 1728), born April 26, 1667, married Mary, only daughter of Charles Dunn (will proved April 24, 1679) and Temperance Roberts (died Nov. 11, 1699). She married 2nd. Samuel Toplady. Issue of Robert<sup>3</sup> and Temperance (Roberts) Shield:

4. i. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Shield, born Jan. 18, 1690; died Dec. 29, 1692.

5. ii. Robert<sup>4</sup> Shield.

6. iii. Dunn<sup>4</sup> Shield.

iv. Anne<sup>4</sup> Shield, born Jan. 25, 169(8), died Oct. 16, 1719.

v. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Shield, born April 12, 1702, died Nov. 11, 1732, d. s. p.

vi. John<sup>4</sup> Shield, born April 19, 1706, died Oct. 7, 1734, d. s. p.

vii. Charles<sup>4</sup> Shield, born April 12, 1709.

5. Robert<sup>4</sup> Shield, born April 18, 1693, will proved May 21, 1753; inventory L 1853-1.-5  $\frac{3}{4}$ ; married Sarah Barber, widow of Thomas Barber, who died in 1712. Issue of Robert<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Barber) Shield:

i. Anne<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Aug. 27, 1714, married John Howard.

7. ii. Robert<sup>5</sup> Shield.

8. iii. John<sup>5</sup> Shield.

iv. Mary<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Dec. 21, 1721, died Jan. 15, 1721-22.

v. Mary<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Jan. 2, 1722, married Mr. Kerby.

- vi. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Aug. 25, 1725, married William Sheldon Sclater.
6. Dunn<sup>4</sup> Shield, born Jan. 2, 1695, died May 29, 1732, married 1st. Susannah Curtis who died Nov. 15, 1727, married 2nd. Hope Tomer, daughter of John Tomer.
- Issue by 1st. marriage:
- i. Frances<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Nov. 24, 1725.
- Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- ii. Martha<sup>5</sup> Shield, born May 12, 1731, d. s. p.
8. John<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Nov. 24, 1719, married Eleanor Chisman, daughter of John Chisman and Eleanor Howard, his wife. Issue of John<sup>5</sup> and Eleanor (Chisman) Shield:
- i. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Shield, born Dec. 21, 1745, m. 1st. William Dudley; 2nd. William Cary.
- ii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Shield, born Oct. 16, 1747, m. Simon Hollier.
9. iii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Shield.
- iv. Eleanor<sup>6</sup> Shield, born March 23, 1752, m. Capt. William Mitchell, of York Co.
- v. John<sup>6</sup> Shield, born Nov. 29, 1757, will proved Jan. 20, 1783; Captain of First Virginia State regiment, died of wounds received in service.
9. Robert<sup>6</sup> Shield, born March 12, 1750; died Oct. 23, 1781, will proved May 20, 1782; married Mary ————. Issue:
- i. John Ferguson<sup>7</sup> Shield.
- ii. Patrick<sup>7</sup> Shield, born Sept. 30, 1776.
- iii. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield, born April 4, 1779.
- iv. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Shield, born March 23, 1781.
7. Robert<sup>5</sup> Shield, born Dec. 1, 1717, served as captain in the French and Indian wars; major of militia of York County; justice of peace, etc. His will proved July 19, 1773. He married Rebecca Hyde, daughter of Samuel Hyde, son of Robert Hyde, attorney-at-law and Jane his wife, daughter of Capt. John Underhill, who is buried at "Ringfield", on York River. Inventory, L-2289.17.2. Robert<sup>5</sup> and Rebecca (Hyde) Shield had issue:
10. i. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield.
11. ii. Robert<sup>6</sup> Shield.

28. Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford, daughter of (26) Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford of York County, who died in 1778, married (10) Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield. He entered William and Mary College in 1769. Having passed through the Grammar School, he entered the Philosophy Schools in 1771, and in 1773 received from the Faculty one of the two medals established by Lord Botetourt. Extract from the Faculty Minutes: "July 29, 1773: At a meeting of the President & Masters of William and Mary College. Present: The Rev'd. Mr. Camm, President, Mr. Jones, Mr. Dixon, Mr. Henly, Mr. Gevatkin & Mr. Madison: "Agreed — that the medal assigned for Philos-

ophical Learning be given to Mr. David Stewart". "Agreed that the medal assigned for the encouragement of Classical Learning be given to Mr. Samuel Shield". Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield was a friend of Gen. Thomas Nelson, who recommended him in 1774 to Bishop Beilby Porteus (son of Robert Porteus, of Virginia) for orders (Meade). He returned in 1775 and was made minister of Drysdale parish, in Caroline County. There are several letters of his in the *Gazette* for this year, replying to Richard Bland, the antiquary, who took fire at some words imputed to Shield casting doubt on his (Bland's) loyalty to the American cause. In the *Gazette* for July, 1775, is the announcement of his marriage to Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford, (28) daughter of Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford, (26) son of Charles<sup>3</sup> Hansford (13), son of Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford. After the death of Dr. John Camm, President of William and Mary College who married Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Hansford (27) sister of Molly<sup>5</sup> Hansford (28), Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield became minister of York-Hampton parish to which he added in 1792, the duties of the adjoining Charles parish. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield's will was proved in York court June 20, 1803; he married 2nd. Lucy Howard, daughter of Henry Howard. Bishop Meade relates that Mr. Shield was very earnest in his discourses, and that a lady of the old school, at a time when stiff brocades were the church dress of those who could afford it, would come home, after some of Mr. Shield's more animated discussions, and call upon her maid to take off her clothes, for she had heard so much of hell, damnation, and death that it would take her all the evening to get cool. Issue of Rev. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield and Molly or Mary<sup>5</sup> Hansford:

46. i. Col. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield.

47. ii. Capt. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Shield.

iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Shield.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

iv. Martha<sup>7</sup> Shield.

48. v. Henry Howard<sup>7</sup> Shield.

46. Col. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield, will dated June 20, 1824: married 1st. Elizabeth Harwood<sup>7</sup> Shield, his cousin, born Dec. 18, 1781, died Sept. 22, 1803; 2nd. Mary Reade, daughter of Hawkins Reade and Elizabeth Moss, his wife. He was justice of the peace for York County, and a member of the House of Delegates, etc., Col. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield had issue, — by which marriage is not known:

49. i. Samuel R.<sup>8</sup> Shield.

ii. Richard Henry<sup>8</sup> Shield, physician, died after the Revolutionary War, without issue.

iii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Shield, m. George Cooper.

iv. Martha<sup>8</sup> Shield, m. Joseph Algernon Graves, of Surry.

50. v. Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Shield.

51. vi. Roberta<sup>8</sup> Shield.

49. Capt. Samuel R.<sup>8</sup> Shield, was a physician and married Miss Armistead, daughter of Westwood Armistead, clerk of Elizabeth City County. Issue:

- i. Nannie<sup>9</sup> Shield, m. John Willis of Hampton.
- ii. Dr. Mallory<sup>9</sup> Shield, m. Florence W. Garrett and had issue:
  - 1. Mary<sup>10</sup> Shield.
  - 2. Mallory<sup>10</sup> Shield.
- 50. Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Shield, married Col. Robert McCandlish. Issue:
  - i. Henry Howard<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, now of Washington, D. C.
  - ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, m. Dr. W. K. Gatewood, of West Point.
  - iii. Robert<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, a distinguished lawyer in his time, lived in Saluda, Middlesex County, Va.
- 51. Roberta<sup>8</sup> Shield, born July 1824, married Rev. Edmund C. Murdaugh. Issue:
  - i. Mary<sup>9</sup> Murdaugh, m. Mr. Franklin.
  - ii. Lucy Tucker<sup>9</sup> Murdaugh, m. Mr. Ellerson.
  - iii. Edmund Dandridge<sup>9</sup> Murdaugh.
  - iv. John Dandridge<sup>9</sup> Murdaugh.
  - v. Albert<sup>9</sup> Murdaugh.
- 47. Capt. Santuel<sup>7</sup> Shield, of "Winton", York County, Virginia, married Sally C. Dudley, daughter of Major William Dudley of Warwick County, — Marriage Bond in 1805. Her mother was a Cary. Issue:
  - i. Cary<sup>8</sup> Shield, d. young without issue.
  - ii. Mary Eliza<sup>8</sup> Shield, m. Dr. Francis Mallory, member of Congress, and his tombstone is at "Point Pleasant". Issue, a child d. in infancy.
- 48. Henry Howard<sup>7</sup> Shield, half brother of Capt. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Shield, married Frances Mallory, sister of Dr. Mallory, M. C. Issue:
  - i. Martha<sup>9</sup> Shield, m. Richard Wright.
  - ii. Leonora<sup>9</sup> Shield, m. Fayette Jones, formerly of Hampton, Va.
- 29. Martha<sup>8</sup> Hansford, died Nov. 20, 1803, daughter of Charles<sup>8</sup> Hansford (50) of York County, and sister of Molly Mary<sup>8</sup> Hansford (28), who married Rev. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield (10) above, married Robert<sup>6</sup> Shield (11), brother of Rev. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Shield (10). Issue:
  - i. Elizabeth Harwood<sup>7</sup> Shield, b. Dec. 18, 1781, d. Sept. 22, 1803, m. Col. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield (30).
  - ii. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Shield, b. Jan. 10, 1784, m. 1st. John Sclater: 2nd. John Warburton.
- 52. iii. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Shield, b. Sept. 15, 1785, d. June 24, 1846, m. Maria Drummond, b. Nov. 28, 1788.
- iv. William<sup>7</sup> Shield, d. in infancy.
- v. Robert<sup>7</sup> Shield, b. Oct. 30, 1789; d. Nov. 10, 1840, m. Martha Drummond, tombstone at "Point Pleasant", York County, Va. He was magistrate, and a member of House of Delegates, etc.
- vi. John<sup>7</sup> Shield, b. Oct. 1, 1791, d. Mar. 15, 1837; m. Susan Archer, d. Mar. 7, 1843.
- vii. William<sup>7</sup> Shield, d. in childhood.
- 53. viii. Charles Hansford<sup>7</sup> Shield.
- ix. Mary Hansford<sup>7</sup> Shield, d. in infancy.

52. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Shield, born Sept. 15, 1785, died June 24, 1846, married Maria Drummond, born Nov. 28, 1788. He was clerk of York County for forty years. Issue:

- 54.
- i. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Shield.
  - ii. Emily<sup>8</sup> Shield.
  - iii. Edwin<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. Dec. 27, 1810.
  - iv. Frederick Augustas<sup>8</sup> Shield, d. in childhood.
  - v. Samuel<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. Aug. 11, 1818.
  - vi. Alfred<sup>8</sup> Shield, d. in childhood.
  - vii. Robert<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. Dec. 25, 1822.
  - viii. Bolivar<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. Sept. 13, 1825, clerk of York County for many years, and was living in 1896.
  - ix. Penelope<sup>8</sup> Shield, twin b. March 8, 1828.
  - x. Alfred<sup>8</sup> Shield, twin b. March 8, 1828.
  - xi. Frederick<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. May 10, 1830.
  - xii. Maria Louisa<sup>8</sup> Shield, d. in childhood.
  - xiii. James Hagerty<sup>8</sup> Shield, m. Mrs. Susan Wright. Issue:
    1. Charlotte<sup>9</sup> Shield.
    2. Maria<sup>9</sup> Shield.
    3. James H.<sup>9</sup> Shield.
    4. Emily Harwood<sup>9</sup> Shield.

54. Dr. William Henry<sup>8</sup> Shield, born April 16, 1807, in Williamsburg, Va., married 1st. Anna Boyd Corbin, died Feb. 3, 1847, in Gloucester County, at "Isle in View", Nov. 29, 1831, by Elder J. Goodall. He married 2nd. Susan Ann Howard, daughter of Col. Henry Howard of York County. Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. Lelia Anna<sup>9</sup> Shield.
  - ii. William Henry<sup>9</sup> Shield, born July 15, 1834, died Oct. 1894; surgeon in the Confederate Army, and assistant physician at the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, unm.
  - iii. Orlando F.<sup>9</sup> Shield, b. April 21, 1836; an artillery officer, C.S.A., and d. of typhoid fever.
  - iv. Lucy Beverly Corbin<sup>9</sup> Shield, d. in infancy.
  - v. Miria Randolph<sup>9</sup> Shield, d. in infancy.
  - vi. Caroline Simms<sup>9</sup> Shield, b. at "Temple Farm", Nov. 20, 1839.
  - vii. Robert Saunders<sup>9</sup> Shield, b. in Yorktown, Feb. 5, 1842.
  - viii. Samuel Corbin<sup>9</sup> Shield, b. at "Stony Point", Mar. 17, 1844.
  - ix. Edmonia Midge<sup>9</sup> Shield, b. at "Stony Point", May 4, 1845.
- Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- x. Gill Cary<sup>9</sup> Shield.
  - xi. Sue Cary<sup>9</sup> Shield.
  - xii. Frank Whiting<sup>9</sup> Shield.
  - xiii. Henretta Wise<sup>9</sup> Shield.
  - xiv. Philip B.<sup>9</sup> Shield.
53. Charles Hansford<sup>7</sup> Shield, born Oct. 23, 1796; married 1st.



Susan Walke, sister of Anthony Walke; 2nd. Mary Dale Woten; 3rd. Cornelia Armistead.

- i. Robert Anthony<sup>8</sup> Shield, d. in infancy.
- 55. ii. Anne Walke<sup>9</sup> Shield.
- 56. iii. Charles Henry<sup>8</sup> Shield.
- iv. Sarah Eliza<sup>8</sup> Shield, b. June 4, 1827, d. 1853.
- 57. v. William Frances<sup>8</sup> Shield.
- 56. Charles Henry<sup>8</sup> Shield, born Nov. 16, 1824, married 1st. Jane Barton, daughter of David Barton, Esq.; 2nd. her sister, Martha Barton. He was a minister and died Jan. 16, 1894, at Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, Md.

Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. Charles Hansford<sup>9</sup> Shield, lawyer in Louisville, Ky.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- ii. Norton<sup>9</sup> Shield.

57. William Francis<sup>8</sup> Shield, born in Princess Ann County, Virginia, March 24, 1830; married Dec. 9, 1868, in Norfolk, Mrs. Lizzie Armistead Booker. Issue:

- i. William Walke<sup>9</sup> Shield, of Norfolk.

- ii. Howard<sup>9</sup> Shield.

55. Anne Walke<sup>8</sup> Shield, born in York County, Jan. 6, 1822, married May 14, 1846, Robert<sup>3</sup> McCandlish, of Norfolk, son of Thomas Coleman McCandlish. Issue:

- 58. i. Charles Shield<sup>9</sup> McCandlish.
- ii. Upton Beall<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, m. Miss Londstreet.
- iii. Sarah<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, m. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hanks, of Vicksburg, Miss.
- iv. Robert Coleman<sup>9</sup> McCandlish.
- v. Anne Walke<sup>9</sup> McCandlish.
- vi. Mary Peters<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, d. in infancy.

58. Charles Shield<sup>9</sup> McCandlish, married Elizabeth Putnam, daughter of Douglas Putnam, of Marietta, Ohio. He was the great-grandson of Robert<sup>1</sup> McCandlish, of Scotland, who came to Essex County, Virginia, taught school, married Miss Elizabeth Coleman, of Essex County, and died in King and Queen County, leaving the following descendants:

- i. George<sup>2</sup> McCandlish, killed in a duel.
- i. William<sup>2</sup> McCandlish, m. Mary Taliaferro.
- iii. Thomas<sup>2</sup> McCandlish, m. Mary Pelers of Norfolk. Issue:  
Robert<sup>3</sup> McCandlish, m. Anne Walke Shield (55).
- iv. Robert<sup>2</sup> McCandlish, m. 1st. Anne Campbell; 2nd. Rebecca Shield.
- v. Mildred<sup>2</sup> McCandlish.
- vi. Mary Hunter<sup>2</sup> McCandlish.
- vii. Elizabeth Tunstall<sup>2</sup> McCandlish.

The coat-of-arms of the Shield family is preserved on old silver and engraved on a ring, and is: On a bend engrailed three escutcheons. The crest is a fleur-de-lis, and the motto, Be Traiste.

For more information on *The Shield Family*, see William and

Mary College Quarterly, Series (1) Vol. 3, 1894-96, pp. 268-271; Vol. 4, 1895-6, p. 59; Vol. 5, 1896-7, pp. 22-24.

#### 4. PORTER FAMILY.

14. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, ca. 1695-1750, of Stafford and Culpeper Counties, Virginia, was born in York County, ca. 1695, removing prior to the year 1720 to Stafford County, and about 1722 to Spotsylvania County. He moved from St. Paul's Parish Stafford County across the Rappahannock River to his 400 acre tract of land, where he settled and made his home. His will was dated 1754; inventory 1755. He married Mrs. Sarah Donophan, widow of Alexander Donophan, Jr., who died in 1725, and daughter of Samuel Sallis. William<sup>3</sup> Hansford and Sarah (Sallis) (Donophan) Hansford had issue:

59.
    - i. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hansford, m. Nicholas Porter.
    - ii. William<sup>4</sup> Hansford, Jr.
  60. iii. Sallis<sup>4</sup> Hansford, m. Lucy \_\_\_\_\_.
  61. iv. Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
    - v. John<sup>4</sup> Hansford.
    - vi. Anne<sup>4</sup> Hansford, of Orange Co., m. Thomas Finnell. Issue:
      1. William<sup>5</sup> Finnell.
59. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hansford of Culpeper County, Virginia, married ca. June 1750, Nicholas Porter, 1735-1793, son of Benjamin Porter, 1700-1761, and Ann (Campbell) Porter, of Orange and Culpeper Counties. Issue:
- i. Charles<sup>5</sup> Porter, administrator of his father's estate in 1793.
  - ii. Nicholas<sup>5</sup> Porter, Jr., removed from Orange to Botetourt County, Va., m. Mary (Polly) \_\_\_\_\_.
  - iii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Porter, d. 1821, removed from Orange County, Virginia, to Wilkes County, Georgia; m. 1st. Patsy Claiborne; 2nd. July 1820, Mrs. Cecelia Walton. His will dated April 12, 1821, probated Sept. 3, 1821, names son Thomas Claiborne<sup>6</sup> Porter.
  - iv. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Porter, d. 1818, of Wilkes County, Ga., will dated May 20, 1817, probated Jan. 4, 1819; m. Mary (Polly) Mills, dau. of John Mills. Issue:
    1. Lucy Mills<sup>6</sup> Porter.
    2. Martha Hansford<sup>6</sup> Porter.
    3. Solon Wenslow<sup>6</sup> Porter.
    4. Louise Haney<sup>6</sup> Porter, m. Mr. Willis.
    5. Augusta America<sup>6</sup> Porter, m. Mr. Willis.
  - v. Sarah<sup>5</sup> (or Sally) Porter, d. after 1821; m. John Flint, of Culpeper County, Virginia, on Dec. 29, 1788. The will of John Flint, of Wilkes County, Ga., dated Sept. 15, 1820, probated Nov. 6, 1820, mentions children and grandchildren, without giving their names.
  - iv. Anne<sup>5</sup> Porter, m. Mr. Cunningham. Her brother, Thomas<sup>5</sup> Por-

ter of Wilkes County, will dated May 20, 1817, probated Jan. 4, 1819, mentions "sister Cunningham".

60. Sallis<sup>4</sup> Hansford, was a Sergeant in Culpeper County Militia 1756, and was paid for 95 days services and for a horse impressed and employed in 18 days service. This service was rendered by Sallis<sup>4</sup> Hansford at time of French and Indian War. (Journals of the House of Burgesses, 1752-53, and 1756-58, p. 376). Will of Sallis<sup>4</sup> Hansford of St. Marks Parish, Culpeper County, Virginia, dated Mar. 28, 1764, probated Nov. 15, 1764, mentions his son William<sup>5</sup> Hansford and nephew Bennomy Hansford. At a court held Mar. 22, 1765, Nicholas Porter qualified as executor (Culpeper County records, Will Book, 174-1770, p. 394). He married Lucy \_\_\_\_\_, and had issue:

i. William<sup>5</sup> Hansford.

61. Charles<sup>4</sup> Hansford, of St. Thomas Parish, Orange County, Virginia, will dated Nov. 15, 1761, probated Feb. 25, 1762, "to my well beloved sister, Anne Finnell, wife of Thomas Finnell and nephew Bennomy Hansford, also niece Anne Porter, daughter of Nicholas Porter. (Will Book #2, of Orange County, 1774-1778, p. 324).

---

NOTE: For an account of the descent of the Hansford Family from John<sup>1</sup> Hansford, of York County, Virginia, to his grandson William<sup>3</sup> Hansford, of Spotsylvania and Culpeper Counties, Virginia, with notes on the Sallis, Foliott and Porter connections, by Clayton Torrence, Richmond, Va., August 1949, see the New York Public Library, New York 17, N. Y.

## 5. DUKE FAMILY.

15. Lydia<sup>3</sup> Hansford, married Col. Henry<sup>13</sup> Duke. She was the daughter of Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford (D) and his wife Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Foliot ("177"-A), daughter of Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot, ("176"), who was son of Sir John<sup>10</sup> Foliot ("174"), son of Thomas Foliot and his wife Katherine<sup>9</sup> Lygon, ("52"), of Madresfield Court, Malvern, England. (See *The Ligon Family and Connections*, published by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947, p. 101-2). Charles<sup>2</sup> Hansford was a brother of Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford, of Bacon's Rebellion, who was hanged by order of Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia, for his part in the Rebellion. Col. Henry<sup>13</sup> Duke was the founder of the Duke family in the New World, and was a native of County Suffolk, England, born about the middle of the 17th Century. At about the age of twenty-one he migrated to Virginia, where he became affiliated with the military forces and held the rank of Captain and later Colonel. He was a member of the Governor's Royal Council, also member of the House of Burgesses, and was Sheriff of Jamestown and Justice. He left many thousand acres in his estate at his death in 1714.

15. Lydia<sup>3</sup> (Hansford) and Col. Henry<sup>13</sup> Duke (14), had issue:

62.

i. Henry<sup>4</sup> Duke, Jr.

62. Henry<sup>4</sup> Duke, Jr., was a member of the House of Burgesses.

His widow, Elizabeth Duke, was named as administrator of his estate, January 18, 1718, and before her marriage was Elizabeth Cliveures of Huguenot ancestry. Issue among other children:

63. i. Henry<sup>5</sup> Duke, m. Ann ———, ancestor of the Duke family of North Carolina.
64. ii. Cliveures<sup>5</sup> Duke, Sr., ancestor of the Duke family of Virginia.
64. Cliveures<sup>5</sup> Duke, Sr., born ca. 1718. His name frequently appears in the records of Hanover and Louisa Counties, Virginia; married ca. 1740, Mary Wash. He died in 1784, and it is said that he was married five times, the names of his wives in their order are supposed to have been: Cosby; Eggleston; Barbara; Lucy Smith, Oct. 12, 1772; Mary Wash, who survived him April 7, 1783. The issue from these several marriages are said to have been very numerous. Some of the children were:
  - i. John<sup>6</sup> Duke, son of Cliveures<sup>5</sup> Duke, b. 1738, mentions wife Ann and sister Elizabeth Lumsden in his will; m. Nancy or Ann ———. Issue: Mary<sup>7</sup>, Martha<sup>7</sup>; and Ann<sup>7</sup> Duke.
65. ii. James<sup>6</sup> Duke.
- iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Duke, of Hanover County, Va., b. 1742, d. 1826, m. Jane Tilman. Issue: John Tilman<sup>7</sup> Duke.
- iv. Cosby<sup>6</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1745, d. ca. 1778, m. Elizabeth (Garland?), living 1810. His will was dated December 7, 1777. Issue:
  1. John<sup>7</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1762, m. 1780, Jane Roy, issue.
  2. Mary Garland<sup>7</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1765, m. January 1782, John Hawkins.
- v. Amy<sup>6</sup> (Amediah) Duke, b. ca. 1747, m. Thomas Swift. Issue: Rebecca<sup>7</sup>; Amediah<sup>7</sup>; Thomas<sup>7</sup>; and Mary<sup>7</sup> Swift, m. Gabriel Poindexter *ante* 1784.
- vi. Henry<sup>6</sup> Duke.
- vii. Dorothy<sup>6</sup> Duke.
- viii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1753, m. October 12, 1773, George Lumsden.
66. ix. Cliveures<sup>6</sup> Duke, Jr.
- x. William<sup>6</sup> Duke.
67. xi. Hardin<sup>6</sup> Duke.
- xii. Susannah<sup>6</sup> Duke.
- xiii. Daughter<sup>6</sup> Duke, m. Mr. Cosby.
- xiv. Daughter<sup>6</sup> Duke, m. Henry Cliveures.
65. James<sup>6</sup> Duke, born ca. 1740, married ca. 1758, Keziah Burnley, who after her husband's death married 2nd. Samuel Redd. She died after 1822. Issue:
  - i. Cliveures<sup>7</sup> Duke, III.
  - ii. James<sup>7</sup> Duke, b. 1762, m. Mary Munkas of Henrico Co., December 7, 1789.
  - iii. Amediah<sup>7</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1764, m. Samuel O. Petters. Issue: Hugh<sup>8</sup> Petters, administrator of his mother's estate, m. Bar-

- bara Price and had Samuel O.<sup>9</sup> Petters, killed at San Jacinto, 1836.
68. Cliveures<sup>7</sup> Duke, III, born ca. 1760, died 1818, Albemarle Co., Va.; married ca. 1780, Ann Overton Petters. Issue:
- i. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1781, m. Nelson Burrus.
  - ii. Archibald<sup>8</sup> Duke, b. ca. 1782, m. Sarah Dickerson, dau. of Wiley and Mary (Carr) Dickerson, issue.
  - iii. James<sup>8</sup> Duke, Jr., b. ca. 1784, d. 1844; m. *ante* 1795, Mary Biggers. He was appointed to County Bench in Albemarle Co., Va., issue.
69. iv. Richard<sup>8</sup> Duke.
69. Richard<sup>8</sup> Duke, born 1786, married 1806, Maria Barclay Walker, daughter of Capt. Thomas Walker, and granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Walker of "Castle Hill", Albemarle Co., Va. Issue:
- i. William J.<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. Emily Anderson who d. November 18, 1905, Charlottesville, Va., aged 87 years. Issue: Laura<sup>10</sup>; Florence<sup>10</sup>; and R. W.<sup>10</sup> Duke, m. Kate H. Hedges, issue.
  - ii. Lucy A.<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. 1st. David Wood of Tennessee; m. 2nd. John H. Bills of Tennessee, and removed to Hardman Co., Tenn., had issue.
  - iii. Mary J. C.<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. William W. Smith, and removed to Texas, no issue.
  - iv. Mildred<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. George C. Gilmer, brother of Gov. Thomas Walker Gilmer of Virginia, 1840-1841. She d. 1900. Issue: Frank<sup>10</sup>; and Maris<sup>10</sup> *Gilmer*, m. Mr. Cunningham.
  - v. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. General Robert E. Rodes, C. S. A., who fell at Winchester, Va., in 1864. Issue: Mary<sup>10</sup> Rodes m. Mr. Anderson.
70. vi. Richard T. W.<sup>9</sup> Duke.
- vii. Mattie L.<sup>9</sup> Duke, d. unmm.
- viii. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Duke, d. unmm.
- ix. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. Harvey Deskins. Issue: Nannie<sup>10</sup> Deskins, m. R. A. Robinson.
- x. Charles C.<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. Hattie W. Walker, who d. in Texas, leaving sons and daughters.
70. Richard T. W.<sup>9</sup> Duke, born 1822, died 1898, lived in Charlottesville, Va., married 1846, Elizabeth Scott, born 1820, died 1896, daughter of William and Margaret Frances Brown (Eskridge) Scott, of Staunton, Va. He was a Colonel in the 46th, Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.; member of 41st. and 42nd. U. S. Congress. Issue:
- i. W. R.<sup>10</sup> Duke, m. Mary Coleman. Issue: Cammen Coleman<sup>11</sup> Duke; and W. R.<sup>11</sup> Duke, Jr.
71. ii. R. T. W.<sup>10</sup> Duke, Jr.
71. R. T. W.<sup>10</sup> Duke, Jr., married Edith Ridgeway Slaughter, daughter of John Flavel and Mary Haines (Harker) Slaughter of Lynchburg, Va., October 1, 1884. He graduated from the University of Virginia,

1884; Judge Corporation (Hustings) Court of Charlottesville, Va., and an Attorney-and-Counsellor-at-Law; was Grand Master of Masons in Virginia. He was born August 27, 1853, Charlottesville, Va. Issue:

- i. Mary W.<sup>11</sup> Duke, m. Dr. Charles Slaughter. Issue: Mary<sup>12</sup> Duke, who m. 1905, Dr. Claude M. Lee, missionary to China.
- ii. R. T. W.<sup>11</sup> Duke 3rd, b. June 19, 1887.
- iii. John F.<sup>11</sup> Duke, b. February 11, 1889.
- iv. William Eskridge<sup>11</sup> Duke, b. February 23, 1893, m. resides: Charlottesville, Va.
- v. Helen Risdon<sup>11</sup> Duke.

66. Cliveures<sup>6</sup> Duke, Jr., born 1755, served in the Revolutionary War, pension application dated 1820. He died 1847, and may have married 1st. Elizabeth Burnley, sister of John Burnley; married 2nd. Ann Armstrong, widow of Thomas Armstrong, born 1742. Issue 1st. marriage:

- i. Burnley<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Huldah Brown, sister of Benjamin Brown of Amherst Co., and Dr. Edmund Brown of Georgia, issue.
- ii. Ann<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. William Smith.
- iii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Reuben Smith.
- iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Richard Keeling Tyler.
- v. Patsey<sup>7</sup> Duke.

67. Hardin<sup>6</sup> Duke, born 1759, died ca. 1855, married April 7, 1783, Elizabeth Swift, both were of Louisa Co., Va. He was a Revolutionary War soldier and served seven years. Issue:

- i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Jane O. (Mary) Halliday, issue.
- ii. William<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Sarah L. Richard, d. s. p.
- iii. James F.<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Miss Sharp, issue.
- iv. Garland<sup>7</sup> Duke, b. March 16, 1790, d. September 27, 1875; m. January 14, 1812, Frances Gibson, dau. of General William Gibson who fought in the Revolutionary War, and whose wife was Miss Terry, a near relative of General Terry, who lived near Fredericksburg, Va., issue.
- v. Richard S.<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Elizabeth L. Halliday, issue.
- vi. Hardin Lumsford<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Betsey Richardson, issue.
- vii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Mr. Nuckols, issue.
- viii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Mr. Nuckols, issue.
- ix. Ann<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Mr. Armstrong, issue.
- x. Louise<sup>7</sup> Duke, m. Mr. Sharp.

63. Col. Henry<sup>5</sup> Duke, founder of the Duke Family of North Carolina, married, name of wife not known, and had among other children:  
72. i. Henry<sup>6</sup> Duke.

72. Henry<sup>6</sup> Duke, moved from Louisa County, Virginia, to Orange County, North Carolina shortly before the War of the Revolution and enlisted immediately upon the call for soldiers. He held the rank first of Captain and later of Major in the Continental line. He married before the Revolution Susannah ————. Issue:

73. i. Taylor<sup>7</sup> Duke.  
 ii. Other children, names not known.
73. Taylor<sup>7</sup> Duke was born in Orange County, North Carolina about 1770 and died in 1867. He was a member of the State Militia and also Deputy Sheriff. He married 2nd. Dicey Jones in Orange County, August 14, 1801. Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- i. William J.<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 ii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Duke, called "Polly", m. James Stagg, Dec. 16, 1826 in Orange County, N. C.  
 iii. Reany<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 iv. John Taylor<sup>8</sup> Duke.
74. v. Washington<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 vi. Robert<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 vii. Dr. Brodie<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 viii. Amelia<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 ix. Kirkland<sup>8</sup> Duke.  
 x. Malinda<sup>8</sup> Duke.
- Issue by 1st. marriage, wife's name not known:
- xi. Grief<sup>8</sup> Duke, m. Mary Cozart, Feb. 9, 1821, in Orange County, N. C.
74. Washington<sup>8</sup> Duke was born near Bahama, Orange County, North Carolina, Dec. 20, 1820. He served on guard duty at Camp Holmes, C. S. A., and was later transferred to the Confederate Navy, then again transferred to the Artillery and placed in Battery Brook, — a part of the defense of Richmond, Va. The story of his success from that apparently hopeless beginning, when he was already nearly fifty years of age, is one of the romances of American History. He was a liberal supporter of the Church and became deeply interested in Trinity College as one of its chief benefactors. He married 1st. in 1844, Mary C. Clinton of Orange County, who died in 1847; married 2nd. Dec. 9, 1852, Artelia Roney of Alamance County, North Carolina, who died August 10, 1858. Washington<sup>8</sup> Duke, the founder with W. T. Blackwell, of the tobacco industry of Durham, died May 8, 1905, leaving a colossal fortune and a good name. Issue by 1st. marriage:
- i. Sidney T.<sup>9</sup> Duke, d. aged 14 years.
75. ii. Brodie Leonidas<sup>9</sup> Duke.  
 Issue by 2nd. marriage:  
 iii. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Duke, m. Robert E. Lyon of Durham, and d. in 1893.
76. iv. Benjamin N.<sup>9</sup> Duke.
77. v. James B.<sup>9</sup> Duke.
75. Brodie Leonidas<sup>9</sup> Duke, married 1st. Martha MacMannen; married 2nd. Minnie Woodward of Gadsden, Alabama.  
 Issue by 1st. marriage:  
 i. Mabel<sup>10</sup> Duke, m. Rivers Goodall, issue: Mabel Duke<sup>11</sup> Goodall.  
 ii. Pearl<sup>10</sup> Duke, m. Judge Nathan L. Bachman of Chattanooga, Tenn. Issue: Martha Dulaney<sup>11</sup> Bachman.

iii. Lawrence<sup>10</sup> Duke.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

iv. Woodward<sup>10</sup> Duke, d. young.

76. Benjamin N.<sup>9</sup> Duke, was born in Orange County, North Carolina, April 28, 1855. He was interested in the forming of the American Tobacco Company and had immense interests in other organizations. His greatest philanthropy and interest was in his gifts to Trinity College. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and gave generously to its support. He married, Feb. 21, 1877, Sarah Pearson Angier, of Durham, daughter of M. A. Angier, a leading citizen of Durham. Issue:

i. George Washington<sup>10</sup> Duke, d. young.

78. ii. Angier Buchanan<sup>10</sup> Duke.

iii. Mary Lillian<sup>10</sup> Duke, m. June 16, 1916, the brother of her brother's wife, Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, Jr. Issue:

1. Mary Duke<sup>11</sup> Biddle.

2. A. J. Drexel<sup>11</sup> Biddle, III.

78. Angier Buchanan<sup>10</sup> Duke, born Dec. 1884, married April 2, 1915, Cordelia Biddle, daughter of Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, Jr., of Philadelphia. He died Sept. 3, 1923. Issue:

i. Angier Buchanan<sup>11</sup> Duke, Jr.

ii. Anthony Newton<sup>11</sup> Duke.

77. James B.<sup>9</sup> Duke was born near Durham, North Carolina, Dec. 23, 1856. In 1890, The American Tobacco Company was formed, with James B. Duke as president. He died in 1925. He gave millions to Trinity College, of Durham; also contributed, with his brother, Benjamin N.<sup>9</sup> Duke, in the gift of a Memorial Hall erected and presented to Guilford College in the memory of their only sister. James B.<sup>9</sup> Duke, married, July 23, 1907, Mrs. Nannie Lee Holt Inman, of Atlanta, Georgia. Issue:

i. Doris<sup>10</sup> Duke, b. Nov. 22, 1912.

In 1924, James B.<sup>9</sup> Duke created a \$40,000,000 trust fund for charities including hospitals, orphanages and churches. Trinity College was renamed Duke University for his beneficence.

---

## DUKE UNIVERSITY

The directors and trustees of Trinity College met early in January 1925, to consider Mr. Duke's generous offer. They voted unanimously to change the name of Trinity College to Duke University and to accept Mr. Duke's splendid endowment. The University, which had already been of much help in North Carolina and surrounding states through the already munificent gifts of the Duke family, will thus be enabled to widen



its sphere of influence and to take an even higher rank among the institutions of learning in America.

---

NOTE: For more detailed information on the Duke Family see: *Notable Southern Families* by Zella Armstrong, 1918-1933; *A Genealogy of the Duke-Shepherd-Van Metre Family* by Samuel Gordon Smyth, 1909; *The Duke-Symes Family* by Jane Morris; *The Virginia Historical Index* by Dr. Earl G. Swem, 1936.

#### E. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch.

#### 6. HOLT FAMILY.

17. John<sup>3</sup> Holt, born 1664; died 1705; listed in the Cavalry of Surry County, Virginia, in 1687. In 1703, he petitioned the Legislature to be Keeper of the Ferry on James River from Surry County to Archer's Creek. He appears to have married Mary Binns, daughter of Thomas Binns and Elizabeth, his wife, who married 2nd. Col. Francis Mason. Issue:

- i. John<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. and had issue; d. ca. 1723.
- ii. David<sup>4</sup> Holt.
- iii. Charles<sup>4</sup> Holt.
- iv. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Holt.
- v. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Holt.

18. William<sup>3</sup> Holt, married Elizabeth Seward, daughter of William Seward in whose will, dated Mar. 6, 1702-3, he names his daughter "Elizabeth Holt". William<sup>3</sup> Holt made his will which was proved May 18, 1726. Issue:

- i. William<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. and had issue, d. ca. 1753.
- ii. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Holt.
- iii. Charles<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. Elizabeth Presson, and had issue.

19. Cap. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Holt, was justice in 1697, and a member of the Legislature in 1699. He married Frances Mason, daughter of Col. Francis Mason, who in his will mentions his daughter "Frances Holt". The will of Capt. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Holt was proved in Surry County, Mar. 17, 1730. Issue:

- i. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. Nicholas Cocke.
- ii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. William<sup>4</sup> Hansford of York County, son of Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hansford and grandson of Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford of Bacon's Rebellion, 1676.
- iii. Katherine<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. Thomas Cocke.
- iv. Martha<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. John Newsom.
- v. James<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. Mrs. Anne O'Sheal, dau. of Samuel Boush, II.
- vi. Henry<sup>4</sup> Holt, m. twice and had issue, d. 1813.

- vii. Francis<sup>4</sup> Holt, d. before 1730.
- viii. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Holt, d. before 1730.
- 20. Jane<sup>3</sup> Holt, married John Hancock.
- 21. Lucy<sup>3</sup> Holt, married Joseph Mountford.
- 22. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Holt, married Thomas Edwards.

No attempt was made at this time (1954) to trace the lines of 20, 21, and 22 above.

For more detailed information on The Holt Family, see Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, — "The Holt Family", Vol. 7, 1925-26, pp. 283-285.

## CHAPTER IV

### DESCENDANTS OF KATHERINE<sup>9</sup> LYGON, (52.)

p. 101-102, Vol. I, concluded.

7. ROBINS, (ROBBINS) FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
8. POWER FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
9. DIGGES FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
10. HARRISON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.
11. BYRD FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

---

F. Mary<sup>2</sup> Hansford's Branch.

#### 7. ROBINS (ROBBINS) FAMILY.

23. John<sup>3</sup> Robins, born 1668, Gloucester County, Virginia, married Jane Throckmorton, daughter of Albion Throckmorton, who died in 1718, and his wife, Elizabeth ————. Issue:

80. i. William<sup>4</sup> Robins.

80. William<sup>4</sup> Robins, born 1715; died 1786, in Gloucester County. Married 1st. Elizabeth Dunbar; 2nd. Elizabeth Coleman, born April 3, 1721, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Coleman, and granddaughter of Thomas and Rebecca Coleman of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County. Issue; by 1st. marriage.

81. i. William<sup>5</sup> Robins.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

82. ii. John<sup>5</sup> Robins.

83. iii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Robins.

81. William<sup>5</sup> Robins, of "Point Lookout" in "Robins Neck", Gloucester County, married 2nd. Elizabeth Lee-Hoomes of Gloucester County. Issue:

84. i. Benjamin Thomas Claiborne<sup>6</sup> Robins, born 1808; died 1872; married Elizabeth Taliaferro Broaddus, born 1811, died 1849, daughter of Robin Broaddus and his 2nd wife Mary Shipp. Issue:

85. i. William Broaddus<sup>7</sup> Robins.

85. William Broaddus<sup>7</sup> Robins, born 1834; died 19—; married Bessie Mebane, daughter of Rev. Alexander Mebane, (1807-1846), of Orange County, North Carolina and Richmond, Va., who married Emeline Pleasants. Issue:

86. i. Charles Russell<sup>8</sup> Robins, M.D.  
 ii. William Randolph<sup>8</sup> Robins.  
 iii. Frank Gordon<sup>8</sup> Robins.

87. iv. Mary Giles<sup>8</sup> Robins.

86. Dr. Charles Russell<sup>8</sup> Robins, died Oct. 16, 1948; married Evelyn Spottswood Berkeley, daughter of Frances T. Brooke Berkeley, son of Dr. Edmund Berkeley of Staunton, Va. Issue:

- i. Francis Berkeley<sup>9</sup> Robins, C.E.  
 ii. Dorothy Randolph<sup>9</sup> Robins.  
 iii. Charles Russell<sup>9</sup> Robins, Jr., M.D.  
 iv. Evelyn<sup>9</sup> Robins.  
 v. Bessie<sup>9</sup> Robins.  
 vi. Alexander Spottswood<sup>9</sup> Robins.

87. Mary Giles<sup>8</sup> Robins, married Henry Porterfield Taylor, Jr., of Richmond, Va., son of Henry Porterfield Taylor, Sr., 1817-1887, and his wife Cornelia Storrs, daughter of Gervas and Martha (Truehart) Storrs, and granddaughter of Joshua and Susannah (Pleasants) Storrs. Issue:

- i. Henry Porterfield<sup>9</sup> Taylor, III.  
 ii. Gervas Storrs<sup>9</sup> Taylor.

82. John<sup>8</sup> Robins, an original or founder member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

83. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Robins, married John Stubbs, who died in 1784, son of Thomas Stubbs and his wife Mildred Smith, and grandson of John and Susannah (——) Stubbs, of Gloucester County, Virginia who came to Virginia ca. 1671. Issue:

88. i. Samuel New<sup>6</sup> Stubbs.

88. Samuel New<sup>6</sup> Stubbs, born 1765; died April 1845; married 1st. Mary W. Stubblefield, who died, Sept. 4, 1826, daughter of Simon Stubblefield of Ware. Issue:

89. i. John Smith<sup>7</sup> Stubbs.

89. John Smith<sup>7</sup> Stubbs, born 1811; died 1883; graduate of the College of William and Mary, lawyer; married in 1845, Stella Louise Hodges Armistead, born April 21, 1824. (*See Descendants of John Stubbs of Cappahosic, by Dr. William Carter Stubbs.*)

NOTE: For more detailed information on the Robins Family and descendants see the Genealogy of Members, Sons of Revolution in the State of Virginia, published by Mitchell and Hotchkiss, Printers, Richmond, Va., 1939; The Ligon Family and Connections, published by William D. Ligon, Jr. 1947, pp. 795-796; The Virginia Historical Index by Dr. Earl G. Swem, 1936.

## 8. POWER FAMILY.

(178). Mary<sup>12</sup> Foliot, daughter of Edward<sup>11</sup> Foliot and granddaughter of Sir John<sup>10</sup> Foliot and his wife, Elizabeth Aylmer and great-granddaughter of Thomas<sup>9</sup> Foliot and his wife, Katherine<sup>9</sup> Lygon of Madresfield Court; married Dr. Henry Power of York County, Virginia, will probated Sept. 26, 1692. Issue:

90. i. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Power.
91. ii. Major Henry<sup>13</sup> Power, Jr.
- iii. John<sup>13</sup> Power, d. 1720; m. \_\_\_\_\_ (see William & Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 2, p. 271.) Issue:  
Foliot<sup>14</sup> Power; and Rebecca<sup>14</sup> Power.
91. Major Henry<sup>13</sup> Power, Jr., of James City County, Virginia, died December 20, 1739; married — name of wife not known. Issue:
- i. Molly<sup>14</sup> Power, m. in 1737, Thomas Hall, of Prince George County, Va.
- ii. Susannah<sup>14</sup> Power, m. Lawrence Taliaferro, d. 1748; son of Col. John Taliaferro, of Snow Creek, in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, who left one daughter. *See Virginia Historical Papers Vol. XI, p. 106.*
- iii. Henry<sup>14</sup> Power.
92. iv. John<sup>14</sup> Power.
92. John<sup>14</sup> Power, married Alice \_\_\_\_\_. Issue:
- i. Edward<sup>15</sup> Power, of Kent County, Virginia, m. Elizabeth Archer Barber, one of two daughters of James Barber, deceased.
- ii. John<sup>15</sup> Power, m. and had issue:
1. Henry<sup>16</sup> Power.
- iii. Letitia<sup>15</sup> Power, who probably m. Ralph Graves. Issue:
1. Letitia Power<sup>16</sup> Graves, mentioned in a deed, Jan. 2, 1809, as the dau. of Ralph Graves. She m. John M. Gregory of James City before that time.

Dr. Henry Power's pedigree running through seventeen generations is shown in the William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 1, pp. 209-211. Dr. Power was the son of John<sup>17</sup> Power, a Spanish Merchant and his wife, the daughter of M. E. Jennings of Kendall.

90. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Power, daughter of Dr. Henry Power and his wife Mary<sup>12</sup> Foliot, married Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, 1692-1744, son of Col. Dudley<sup>1</sup> Digges, 1665-1710, of Belfield, York County and his wife Susannah<sup>2</sup> Cole. Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges was born in York County in 1692, and died in 1744, in his 52nd year, he was a militia officer, member Governor's Council in 1719 and president of that body. Susannah Cole, born 1674, died 1708, of Warwick County, Virginia, was the daughter of Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole, 1638-1694, member of the Council, Secretary of the Colony, by his first wife, who died before 1674 (name unknown). Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole married 2nd. Ann Digges, daughter of Gov. Edward Digges; married 3rd. Martha Lear, daughter of Col. Lear of Nansemond County, Virginia, by whom he had

(1) Martha Cole, died April 19, 1668, in her eighth year, (2) John Cole, died young, (3) Mary Cole, died young. Col. William<sup>2</sup> Cole was doubtless son of Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole of Warwick County, Virginia, and was a burgess in 1718, Visitor of William and Mary College in 1723, and sheriff of Warwick County in 1726-27; his will was dated in 1729; married Mary Roscow, and had issue: (1) William<sup>3</sup> Cole, Jr., who married and had son William<sup>4</sup> Cole; (2) Mary<sup>3</sup> Cole, married 1st. Mr. West; and 2nd. Ferdinand Leigh; (3) Jane<sup>3</sup> Cole, who married 1st. Nathaniel Claiborne of Sweethall; 2nd. Stephen Bingham; and 3rd. Col. Francis West.

For the Cole Family see William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. 5, (1) 1896-7, pp. 177-181.

#### 9. DIGGES FAMILY.

The second Puritan Governor of Virginia, (1656-8), Edward Digges was a son of Sir Dudley Digges, Knight, Baronet of Chilham, Kent, England, where he was born (1620), thirty years before he came to these shores (1650). He was thirty-five when called by the General Assembly to the governor's chair, March 30, 1655, when Governor Bennett was sent to England. He filled the difficult position for three prosperous years to March 13, 1658, when he, too, was sent abroad like some of the earlier colonists. Governor Digges was a silkworm enthusiast. He had propagated many at "Bellefield", his plantation on the York. Unfortunately, no commercial success attended this effort. Gov. Edward Digges, died March 15, 1675-6, aged 55 years, married Elizabeth Page, died about 1691, supposed to be sister of Col. John Page. His will was proved in the General Court, June 15, 1675, and by it devised the plantation on Felgate's Creek to his son. His tomb states that he had by his wife six sons and seven daughters of whom only four are known:

i. Col. William Digges, J.P. in 1671; captain of horse in 1674; had a hand-to-hand fight with Major Thomas<sup>2</sup> Hansford during Bacon's Rebellion, 1676, sheriff of York Co., in 1679, removed to Charles Co. Maryland, died in 1698. He married Elizabeth Seawell, daughter of Henry Seawell of Patuxent, Maryland, stepdaughter of the 3rd Lord Baltimore. He was a Member of the Maryland Council with title of Colonel. Will proved in York Co., Va., May 24, 1698, mentions ten of his children by name.

ii. Mary Digges, born about 1655, married Capt. Francis Page, son of Col. John Page; died May 10, 1690.

iii. Ann Digges, m. Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole, Esq. of Bolthorpe, Warwick Co., Va., died Nov. 21, 1688.

1. iv. Dudley<sup>1</sup> Digges, born about 1665, died Jan. 18, 1710, aged 45, married Susannah<sup>2</sup> Cole, born 1674, died 1708, of Warwick Co., daughter of Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole, member of the Council, Secretary of the Colony, by his first wife (name unknown). Col. William<sup>1</sup> Cole, married three times:

1st. ———, before 1674, and had Susannah<sup>2</sup> Cole above; 2nd. Ann Digges, sister of Dudley Digges, who died Nov. 22, 1686, in her 29th. year; and 3rd. Martha Lear, daughter of John Lear; issue William<sup>2</sup> Cole, married Mary Roscow, who died in 1752.

1. Colonel Dudley<sup>1</sup> Digges (Diggs) was a member of the Council, and Auditor of the Colony. His will was proved in York County Court, Feb. 20, 1710. He and his wife, Susannah<sup>2</sup> Cole, had issue:

i. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, (1692-1744), who m. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Power (90) above.

ii. Edward<sup>2</sup> Digges, d. 1711, tomb in churchyard of Woodford, England.

iii. Dudley<sup>2</sup> Digges, m. Mary Hubard, daughter of James Hubard and his wife Elizabeth. In 1729 Dudley<sup>2</sup> Digges and his wife, Mary Hubard lived in Henrico County. In 1738 and previously he had lived in York County. In 1768 he was living in Williamsburg, Va. Issue:

1. Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges, captain in the Revolution, died without issue.

2. Dudley<sup>3</sup> Digges, d. Feb. 4, 1768.

3. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Digges, d. without issue.

4. Martha<sup>3</sup> Digges, d. without issue, was a stewardess of William and Mary College in 1775.

iv. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Digges.

90. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Power and Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, son of Col. Dudley<sup>1</sup> and Susannah<sup>2</sup> (Cole) Digges, had issue:

93. i. Col. Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges.

94. ii. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Digges.

95. iii. Dudley<sup>3</sup> Digges.

96. iv. Mary<sup>3</sup> Digges.

97. v. Susannah<sup>3</sup> Digges.

93. Col. Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges, of Belfield, married Anne Harrison, Aug. 9, 1739, daughter of the late Nathaniel Harrison of the Council. She died Dec. 16, 1775, in her 56th year. Her will dated Mar. 25, 1772, and proved Feb. 19, 1776, mentions her sons Cole, Edward and Thomas Digges, and daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah. Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges was sworn Justice of the Peace of York County, Sept. 16, 1734, commissioned Lieut. Col. of horse and foot, Nov. 18, 1734, sworn County Lieutenant, Sept. 19, 1748, with Dudley Digges, Jr., as Colonel. Member of the House of Burgesses. He died Mar. 22, 1769. Issue:

i. Edward<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. May 26, 1740; d. Jan. 26, 1741.

ii. Edward<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Dec. 1, 1741; d. July 4, 1743.

98. iii. William<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Dec. 29, 1742.

iv. Cole<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Oct. 11, 1744; d. May 20, 1771, while a member of the House of Delegates.

99. v. Edward<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Jan. 22, 1746; d. Oct. 29, 1818.

100. vi. Mary<sup>4</sup> Digges.

101. vii. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Digges.  
 viii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Nov. 14, 1752.  
 ix. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Dec. 1, 1754; d. June 10, 1756.  
 x. Anne<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Sept. 5, 1756; d. Sept. 30, 1756.
102. xi. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Digges.
103. xii. Dudley<sup>4</sup> Digges, b. Jan. 15, 1760.  
 xiii. Charles<sup>4</sup> Digges.  
 98. William<sup>4</sup> Digges, of Bellfield. He became J.P., and in 1773 the sheriff of York County. Became involved by the Revolution, and in 1787, sold Bellfield to William Waller, and moved to Newport News, where he was the sheriff of Warwick County, in 1797-9, and 1805-7, member of the House of Delegates from Warwick, 1790-1791, 1802, 1803, 1804 and 1805. He married Elizabeth Digges, daughter of Col. William Digges of Denbigh, his uncle. Issue:  
 i. Frances<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. William Sumner. Issue: three children, one of whom m. Mr. Porter.  
 2. Elizabeth Sumner, m. Rev. Benjamin Reddick of Suffolk.  
 ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. Mr. Faulkner.  
 iii. Edward<sup>5</sup> Digges.  
 99. Edward<sup>4</sup> Digges, married, June 11, 1775, Elizabeth Gaskins, daughter of Col. Thomas Gaskins, born May 2, 1756. He moved to Fauquier County, his will was dated Oct. 27, 1818, proved Nov. 23, 1818. Issue:  
 104. i. Edward<sup>5</sup> Digges.  
 ii. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Digges.  
 iii. Cole Harnson<sup>5</sup> Digges, b. Mar. 6, 1781; d. Sept. 2, 1784, at his grandfather's (Gaskins) house in Northumberland County.  
 iv. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Digges, b. May 24, 1783, in Suffolk County.  
 v. Portia<sup>5</sup> Digges, b. Sept. 11, 1785.  
 vi. Richard Henry Lee<sup>5</sup> Digges, d. aged 2 years.  
 vii. William Henry<sup>5</sup> Digges, b. June 24, 1791; d. Mar. 29, 1832, m. and had issue. His will was proved in Fauquier County Court, Jan. 28, 1835.  
 1. John B.<sup>6</sup> Digges; 2. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Digges; 3. Ellen M<sup>6</sup> Digges; 4. Elias<sup>6</sup> Digges; 5. William H.<sup>6</sup> Digges; 6. Catherine<sup>6</sup> Digges; 7. Sally P.<sup>6</sup> Digges; and 8. Ann C.<sup>6</sup> Digges.  
 viii. Charles Richard<sup>5</sup> Digges, d. infant.  
 ix. Ludwell<sup>5</sup> Digges, b. April 14, 1796; d. Mar. 4, 1836.  
 104. Edward<sup>5</sup> Digges, born Mar. 6, 1777; married Ann Eustace Gaskins, Mar. 30, 1798. Issue:  
 i. Anne Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1799; d. 1876.  
 ii. Frances Cordelia<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1800; d. 1860; m. Mr. Blackwell, no issue.  
 iii. Cole<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1801; d. 1802.  
 iv. Sarah Gaskins<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1803; d. 1884.  
 v. Thomas Edward<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1805; d. 1885; m. Sarah Beal, no issue.



- vi. John Henry<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1806; d. 1869; m. Elizabeth L. Gordon, no issue.
- vii. Mary Allett Lee<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1807; d. 1888.
- 105. viii. Charles William<sup>6</sup> Digges.
  - ix. Portia Lucelia<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1810; d. 1879.
  - x. Harriett Byron<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1812; d. 1817.
  - xi. Wilson Morris<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1813; d. 1838.
  - xii. Hester Ann Rogers<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1814; d. 1859.
  - xiii. Kitty Reynolds<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1816.
  - xiv. Harriett<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1817; d. 1818.
  - xv. Josephine Stone<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1819; d. 1820.
  - xvi. Jane Eustace<sup>6</sup> Digges, b. 1820; d. 1879.
- 105. Charles William<sup>6</sup> Digges, born 1809; died 1869; married Elizabeth S. McClenachan, April 18, 1833. Issue:
  - i. Edward Wilson<sup>7</sup> Digges, b. 1834; d. 1842.
- 106. ii. James McClenachan<sup>7</sup> Digges.
- 107. iii. Charles William<sup>7</sup> Digges.
- 108. iv. Thomas Henry<sup>7</sup> Digges.
  - v. Mary McClenachan<sup>7</sup> Digges, b. 1843; d. 1862.
  - vi. Ann Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Digges, b. 1845; d. 1890.
- 106. James McClenachan<sup>7</sup> Digges, born 1837; married Emily Scrymer, Nov. 18, 1863. Issue:
  - i. Charles Monro<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - ii. Edward Dudley<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - iii. Emily Arden<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - iv. Alice Virginia<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - v. Thomas Nelson<sup>8</sup> Digges.
- 107. Charles William<sup>7</sup> Digges, born 1839; married Ida Rucker. Issue:
  - i. Ann Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - ii. Charles William<sup>8</sup> Digges.
- 108. Thomas Henry<sup>7</sup> Digges, born 1841; married Elizabeth Le Forge. Issue:
  - i. Ann Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - ii. Lloyd<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - iii. Laura<sup>8</sup> Digges.
  - iv. Agnes<sup>8</sup> Digges.
- 100. Mary<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Dec. 25, 1748; died Feb. 7, 1814; married George Fitzhugh of Fauquier County. Issue:
  - i. George<sup>5</sup> Fitzhugh, Jr.
  - ii. Henry<sup>5</sup> Fitzhugh.
  - iii. Ann<sup>5</sup> Fitzhugh, m. John Walker Baylor.
  - iv. Mary<sup>5</sup> Fitzhugh, m. Mr. Henshaw.
- 101. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Aug. 17, 1750; died Aug. 14, 1818; married, wife's name not known. Issue:
  - i. Whiting<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. Sarah Dudley<sup>5</sup> Digges, dau. of his uncle,

- Edward<sup>4</sup> Digges.
- ii. Dudley<sup>5</sup> Digges.
  - iii. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. Dudley Fitzhugh.
102. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Dec. 17, 1757; married William Fitzhugh of Fauquier County. Issue:
- i. Eight<sup>5</sup> Children.
103. Dudley<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Jan. 15, 1760; moved to Louisa County; married Mary Digges, daughter of Hon. Dudley Digges of the Committee of Safety.
94. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Digges of Denbigh, second son of Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, married Frances Robinson, daughter of Major Anthony Robinson and Diana ———, his wife of York County, wills proved Feb. 7, 1756, and Feb. 15, 1762. He was a Burgess, Justice of the Peace, etc. from Warwick County. Issue:
109. i. Cole<sup>4</sup> Digges, born. 1754, d. 1817.
  - ii. Son<sup>4</sup> Digges, name not known.
  110. iii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Digges.
  111. iv. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Digges.
  - v. Susannah<sup>4</sup> Digges.
  - vi. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Digges.
109. Cole<sup>4</sup> Digges, born 1754; died at his residence in Hanover County, April 1817. He studied at William and Mary College, was major of Cavalry during the Revolution, member of the House of Delegates, and Virginia Convention of 1788; married Mary Purdie, daughter of George Purdie and Mary Robinson, his wife, who died aged 59, Feb. 22, 1826. His will was proved Aug. 27, 1817. Issue:
- i. William<sup>5</sup> Digges.
  - ii. George Purdie<sup>5</sup> Digges.
  - iii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. John Johnson of Richmond, Va.
  - iv. Frances<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. John Syme.
  - v. Martha<sup>5</sup> Digges.
  - vi. Elizabeth Margaret<sup>5</sup> Digges.
110. Mary<sup>4</sup> Digges, daughter of Col. William<sup>3</sup> Digges, married William Hill. Issue:
- i. Harriet<sup>5</sup> Hill, d. unm.
  - ii. Ariana<sup>5</sup> Hill, m. Miles Cary of "Pear Tree Hill", Warwick County. Issue:
    1. Ariana<sup>6</sup> Cary, m. J. F. Kuper, of Richmond, Va.
    2. Catherine<sup>6</sup> Cary, m. James Powers of Richmond, Va.
  - iii. Henry<sup>5</sup> Hill, m. Miss Francisco.
  - iv. Frances<sup>5</sup> Hill, m. Bassett Calvert.
111. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Digges, married William Digges, of Newport News, son of Edward Digges of Belfield, and had descendants *ante* of the names of Porter, Sumner, Riddick, Allen, etc.
95. Dudley<sup>3</sup> Digges, third son of Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, was appointed Colonel of horse and foot, Sept. 19, 1748. In 1749, he was receiver of

Military fines for York, subsequently member of the Council, lawyer by profession and died aged 61, June 3, 1790, at Yorktown, Va. He married 1st. Martha Armistead; married 2nd. Elizabeth Wormeley, daughter of Ralph Wormeley. Issue by 1st marriage:

- 112. i. Cole<sup>4</sup> Digges.
- 113. ii. Martha or Patsey<sup>4</sup> Digges.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- 114. iii. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Digges.
- 115. iv. Mary<sup>1</sup> Digges.
- 116. v. Dudley<sup>4</sup> Digges.
- 117. vi. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Digges.
- 118. vii. Judith Wormeley<sup>4</sup> Digges.

112. Cole<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Dec. 31, 1748; married Martha Walker, sister of Col. William Walker, who commanded a regiment at the battle of Hampton, in June 1813. Issue:

- i. Martha<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. John Goodall. Issue:

- a. Cincinnatus<sup>6</sup> Goodall.

- ii. Betsy<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. Roscoe Cole.

- iii. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Digges, m. Major William Lightfoot, of James City County. He d. while a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, in 1808. Issue:

- 1. Catherine Norvel<sup>6</sup> Lightfoot, adopted by her great uncle, Hon. William Norvell, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1776. He devised to her his property. She m. in 1812, Richard Henley of the U. S. Army who became for many years a member of the General Assembly of Virginia. Issue:

- a. William L.<sup>7</sup> Henley, who was employed by President Tyler, and married Susan Bright. He d. at Porto Bello, York County.

- b. Judge R. L.<sup>7</sup> Henley served in the Confederate Army as Major. After the war he was County Judge, and then Circuit Judge; member of the law firm of Henley & Hubbard. He m. Ida D. Spencer, and had a family of eight children.

113. Patsey (Martha)<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Aug. 10, 1757; married in 1780, Captain Nathaniel Burwell of the Artillery; died at her residence, "Rustic Lodge", in Botetourt County, Nov. 3, 1848. Issue:

- 119. i. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Burwell, Jr.

- ii. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Burwell.

- iii. Patsey<sup>5</sup> Burwell.

- iv. Daughter<sup>5</sup> Burwell, m. Col. Harvey, of Botetourt.

119. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Burwell, Jr., 1785-1866, of James City and Roanoke Counties, married Lucy Carter, see "S. R.", p. 349. Issue: 1. Ann Carter<sup>6</sup> Burwell, 1810-1861, married Frederick Johnston, see "S. R.", p. 348.

114. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Digges, born May 17, 1761, married Dr. Robert Nicholson, of Yorktown.

115. Mary<sup>4</sup> Digges, born March 3, 1762-3, married Dudley Digges, of Louisa County, son of Col. Edward Digges, of Belfield.

116. Dudley<sup>4</sup> Digges, born April 6, 1765, married Alice Page, daughter of Gov. John Page, and widow of Dr. Augustine Smith. Issue:

i. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Smith, m. Hugh N. Pendleton.

117. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Oct. 13, 1771, married John Stratton of the Eastern Shore. Issue:

i. Daughter<sup>5</sup> Stratton, m. Mr. Parker.

ii. Ann G.<sup>5</sup> Stratton, m. Mr. Parker.

118. Judith Wormeley<sup>4</sup> Digges, born Sept. 5, 1777, married Andrew Nicholson, and was buried in Richmond in 1948. Issue:

i. Daughter<sup>5</sup> Nicholson, m. Rev. George Woodbridge, in Richmond and had issue:

96. Mary<sup>3</sup> Digges, born 1717; died Nov. 12, 1744, in her 27th year. She married Aug. 23, 1739, Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Harrison of Brandon, Prince George County, son of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Harrison of the Council and brother of Major Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Harrison, who married her sister Susannah<sup>3</sup> Digges (97) on the same night, Aug. 23, 1739.

97. Susannah<sup>3</sup> Digges, married Aug. 23, 1739, Benjamin Harrison of "Wakefield", Surry County, son of Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Harrison and brother of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Harrison, who married her sister, Mary<sup>3</sup> Digges (96) on the same night, Aug. 23, 1739. Issue:

120. i. Ludwell<sup>4</sup> Harrison.

120. Ludwell<sup>4</sup> Harrison, daughter of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Harrison, and his wife Susannah<sup>3</sup> Digges (97), born Dec. 31, 1754, married Jan. 16, 1773, William Goosley of York County, son of Ephriam Goosley and his wife, Miss Cary one of the Miss Carys of historic renown. Ephriam Goosley was General Agent and Manager of the Virginia fleet trading between York River, the West Indies, Bermuda, Liverpool and London. Issue:

i. Frances<sup>5</sup> Goosley, b. Dec. 29, 1783, m. 1800, James Brown, Jr., 2nd. Auditor of Virginia for forty years. Issue:

1. Anne Ludwell<sup>6</sup> Brown, m. Oct. 1, 1822, Dr. William R. McCaw, and had issue nine children, the oldest of which was Dr. James B.<sup>7</sup> McCaw.

NOTE. For more detailed information on *The Digges Family*, see *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. I, series (1) 1892-93, pp. 80-88; 140-154; 208-213. *The Ligon Family and Connections* by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947, p. 102.

For *The Cole Family*, see *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. 5, series (1), pp. 177-181, 1896-7.

## 10. HARRISON FAMILY.

1. Benjamin<sup>1</sup> Harrison, of James City and Surry Counties, Va.; Immigrant; Member of House of Burgesses, 1642. He married Mary, surname unknown, afterwards wife of Benjamin Sidway. Issue:

2.
  - i. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Harrison.
  - ii. Peter<sup>2</sup> Harrison.
  2. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Harrison, of "Wakefield," born in Southwark Parish, Surry Co., Va., Sept. 20, 1645; sent to England as a Commissioner from the Colony against Commissary Blair; member of the Council of the Province from 1699; died Jan. 30, 1712-13. He married Hannah, surname unknown, who was born Feb. 13, 1651; died Feb. 16, 1698-99. Issue:
    - i. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Harrison, b. Aug. 14, 1670; m. Rev. James Blair, D.D., minister of Jamestown Parish; Commissary of the Bishop of London for Virginia; and President of William and Mary College.
3.
  - ii. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Harrison.
4.
  - iii. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Harrison.
5.
  - iv. Hannah<sup>3</sup> Harrison.
  - v. Henry<sup>3</sup> Harrison, b. ca. 1693; d. Sept. 24, 1732; m. Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_, but d. s. p. at Cabin Point.
  3. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Harrison, of Berkeley, Charles City Co., Va.; born 1673; Attorney-general and Treasurer; Speaker of House of Burgesses. He early in life commenced a history of Virginia; died April 10, 1710, aged 37 years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Burwell of Gloucester Co., Va., who died 1734. Issue:
    6.
      - i. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Harrison.
      6. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley," High Sheriff; member of the House of Burgesses; died 1744; married 1st. ca. 1722, Anne, daughter of Robert Carter ("King Carter") of Corotoman, Lancaster Co., Va. (See Carters of Virginia); married 2nd., Elizabeth Landon, of Grednal, Hereford Co., England, widow of Capt. Richard Willis. Issue by 1st. marriage:
        - i. Anne<sup>5</sup> Harrison, married William Randolph, of Wilton. Issue:
          1. Peter<sup>6</sup> Randolph.
          2. Peyton<sup>6</sup> Randolph, m. 1st. cousin, Lucy, dau. of Benjamin Harrison the Signer.
          3. Anne<sup>6</sup> Randolph, m. Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon."
          4. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Randolph, m. Philip Grymes.
          5. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Randolph, m. Lewis Burwell.
        - ii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Harrison, m. Peyton Randolph, d. Oct. 22, 1775; President of the first Continental Congress; d. s. p.
  7.
    - iii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley," b. 1726; signer of the Declaration of Independence.
    - iv. Carter Henry<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. after 1726; m. Susanna, dau. of Isham Randolph. (See Keith's Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison). Issue:
      1. Robert Carter<sup>6</sup> Harrison, b. at "Clifton," Cumberland Co., Va., June 14, 1765; died "Elk Hill," Ky., Sept. 9, 1840; m. Ann Cabell.
      - v. Henry<sup>5</sup> Harrison, d. s. p.
      - vi. Charles<sup>5</sup> Harrison, d. 1796; m. Marv Claiborne.

- vii. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Harrison, m. and had issue.
- viii. Henry<sup>5</sup> Harrison, had issue.
- ix. Robert<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of Charles City Co., Va., d. before 1771; left issue.
- 4. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Harrison, of "Brandon," born Aug. 8, 1677; died Nov. 30, 1727. He married Mary (Young), daughter of John Cary, merchant of London, by Jane, his wife, daughter of John Flood, of Surry Co., Va. Issue:
  - 8. i. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. Mary<sup>3</sup> Digges.
  - 9. ii. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. Susannah<sup>3</sup> Digges.
  - iii. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. Armistead Churchill.
  - iv. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. before 1733, John Cargill, of Surry Co., Va.
  - v. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. before 1733, James Bradby, of Surry Co., Va.
- 10. vi. Anne<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. Aug. 9, 1739, Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges.
- vii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Harrison, m. James Gordon.
- 9. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Harrison, called of "Wakefield," died 1758; married Aug. 23, 1739, Susanna, daughter of Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges. Issue:
  - i. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Nov. 6, 1740; d. Sept. 8, 1748.
  - ii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Oct. 22, 1742; d. Sept. 2, 1747.
  - iii. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of "Wakefield," b. Aug. 24, 1744.
  - iv. Susanna<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Sept. 1, 1745; m. Capt. Robert Walker, of Charles City Co., Va.
  - v. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Aug. 23, 1747; d. June 11, 1757.
  - vi. Hannah<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Sept. 1, 1749.
  - vii. Elizabeth Digges<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Aug. 24, 1751; d. Nov. 8, 1751.
  - viii. Peter Cole<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Feb. 11, 1753; m. Feb. 20, 1755, Margaret, dau. of Dr. John Hay of Sussex. Issue:
    - 1. Susan<sup>6</sup> Harrison, b. Dec. 16, 1775.
  - ix. Ludwell<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Dec. 31, 1754; m. Jan. 16, 1773, William Goosley, of New York; ancestress of the McCaw family of Richmond, Va.
- 10. Anne<sup>4</sup> Harrison, married Aug. 9, 1739, Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges, of "Belfield," brother of her brother Nathaniel's first wife. She died on Dec. 16, 1775, in her 56th year. Her will dated Mar. 25, 1772, was proved Feb. 19, 1776. Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges was Justice of the Peace of York County, Sept. 16, 1734, commissioned Lieut. Colonel of horse and foot, Nov. 18, 1734, sworn County Lieutenant Sept. 19, 1748, with Dudley Digges, Jr., as Colonel. Member of the House of Burgesses. He died Mar. 22, 1769. Anne<sup>4</sup> Harrison and Edward<sup>3</sup> Digges had issue thirteen children. (See The Digges Family of Virginia.)
  - 8. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Harrison, married 1st, Aug. 23, 1738, Mary<sup>3</sup> Digges; married 2nd., widow Lucy (FitzHugh) Carter, daughter of Robert Carter of Corotoman. Issue by 1st, marriage:
    - i. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Harrison. b. May 27, 1739; d. June 23, 1740.

- ii. Digges<sup>5</sup> Harrison, b. Oct. 22, 1741; d. Nov. 12, 1741.
- 11. iii. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of "Brandon."
- 11. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of "Brandon," on the Lower James River; member of the State Council, 1776, and of the House of Delegates from 1777. He married 1st, Anne, daughter of William Randolph, of Wilton, by whom he had no issue; m. 2nd, Evelyn (Taylor) Byrd, daughter of Col. William Byrd, III, of "Westover." Issue by 2nd marriage:
  - i. George Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of Lower Brandon, b. 1797; d. June 19, 1839; m. 1828, Isabella H., dau. of Thomas Ritchie, of Richmond, and had issue:
    - 1. George Evelyn<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
    - 2. Isabella<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
- 12. ii. William Byrd<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of "Upper Brandon."
- iii. Anne<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. 1826, Richard E. Byrd, of Winchester, Va.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Harrison, b. 1804; d. Nov. 24, 1836; m. Alfred H. Powell, of Winchester, Va.
- v. Daughter<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. Mr. Walker; grandmother of Ex-Gov. William E. Cameron, of Virginia.
- 12. William Byrd<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of "Upper Brandon;" married 1st, Mary Harrison, daughter of Randolph Harrison, of Clifton; married 2nd, Ellen Wayles Randolph, daughter of Col. Thomas Jefferson Randolph. Issue by 1st, marriage:
  - i. Randolph<sup>7</sup> Harrison, "of Amphill," colonel in the Confederate States Army; lost a leg in action; m. Harriet Hileman.
  - ii. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Harrison, of "The Rowe," Charles City; Captain of Charles City Troop, C.S.A.; killed in action in front of Richmond, July, 1862; m. Mary K. Page, dau. of Nelson Page. Issue:
    - 1. William Byrd<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 2. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 3. Lucia Cary<sup>8</sup> Harrison, m. Edmund R. Cocke, "of Oakland."
  - iii. Shirley<sup>7</sup> Harrison, of Upper Brandon, Captain, C.S.A.
  - iv. Dr. George<sup>7</sup> Harrison, of Washington, Captain, C.S.A.; m. Jenny Stone, dau. of Dr. Robert Stone. Issue by 2nd, marriage:
    - v. Jane Nicholas<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
    - vi. Jefferson Randolph<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
- 5. Hannah<sup>3</sup> Harrison, born in Indian Fields, Surry Co., Va., Dec. 15, 1678; died April 4, 1731; married Nov. 11, 1697, Philip Ludwell of Carter's Creek, born Feb. 4, 1672, at Carter's Creek; member of Virginia Council, died Jan. 11, 1726-7, son of Philip Ludwell, Governor of Carolina, and afterwards member of Virginia Council, by his wife Lucy, née Higginson. (See *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Vol. XXXIII). Issue:
  - i. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Ludwell, b. Nov. 2, 1698; d. Nov. 2, 1748; m. John Grymes, Counsellor.
  - ii. Hannah<sup>4</sup> Ludwell, b. Dec. 5, 1701; d. Jan. 25, 1749-50; m.

Thomas Lee, Pres. of the Council of Virginia, commissioned Governor, but died before the commission arrived, Nov. 14, 1750. Issue:

1. Richard<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. June 17, 1723, d. unm.
  2. Philip Ludwell<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Feb. 24, 1726-7, one of whose daughters was 1st wife of Harry Lee, "Light-horse Harry," General in the Revolution.
  3. Hannah<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Feb. 6, 1727-8; m. Gawin Corbin, and had one daughter, Martha, who m. George Richard Tuberville.
  4. John<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Mar. 28, 1729 (?); d. unm.
  5. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Sept. 26, 1730; d. unm.
  6. Thomas Ludwell<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Dec. 31, 1731 (?). See genealogy in *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.* Vol. XXVI.
  7. Richard Henry<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Jan. 20, 1722-3, proposed the resolution of independence in the Continental Congress.
  8. Frances Lightfoot<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Oct. 14, 1734, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.
  9. Alice<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. June 4, 1736, m. William Shippen, M.D., of Philadelphia, Pa.
  10. William<sup>5</sup> Lee, Sheriff of London, agent of the Continental Congress, at Nantes; m. March 7, 1769, Hannah Philippa Lee, dau. of his uncle Philip Lee.
  11. Arthur Ludwell<sup>5</sup> Lee, b. Dec. 20, 1710, commissioner from the Continental Congress to France, Spain, and Prussia; d. unm. Dec. 12, 1792.
- iii. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Ludwell, b. July 29, 1704; d. Jan. 6, 1704-5.
- iv. Philip<sup>4</sup> Ludwell, b. Jan. 16, 1705-6; d. Mar. 9, 1705-6.
- v. Philip<sup>4</sup> Ludwell, b. Dec. 28, 1716; d. March 25, 1767; m. Frances Grymes. Issue:
1. Hannah Philippa<sup>5</sup> Ludwell, m. William Lee.
  2. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Ludwell, m. John Paradise, by whom she had a dau. who m. Count Barzizi, a Venetian.
7. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley," signer of the Declaration of Independence; born 1726; died April 24, 1791. He was a Burgess for Charles City, 1750-75; member of Committee of Correspondence 1774; of the County Committee of Safety 1774-76; of Congress 1774-75; re-elected four terms; Governor 1781; Speaker of House of Delegates, etc. He married Elizabeth Bassett, born Dec. 13, 1730, daughter of Col. William Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent, Md. Issue:
13. i. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley."
  14. ii. William Henry<sup>6</sup> Harrison, 9th President of the United States.
  - iii. Anne<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. David Copeland.
  - iv. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. 1st, Peyton Randolph, of Wilton; 2nd, Capt. Anthony Singleton, Captain of Artillery in the Revolution.
  15. v. Carter Bassett<sup>6</sup> Harrison.
  - vi. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. John Minge, "of Weyanoke."



- vii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. Dr. Richardson, of England.
- 15. Carter Bassett<sup>6</sup> Harrison, married Miss Allen. Issue:
  - i. William Allen<sup>7</sup> Harrison, m. 1st Anna Harrison Coupland; m. 2nd Martha Cocke.
  - ii. Benjamin C.<sup>7</sup> Harrison, m. Eliza C. Minge.
  - iii. Anna Carter<sup>7</sup> Harrison, m. Richard Adams, of Richmond, Va.
- 13. Benjamin<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley," married 1st, Anna Mercer, by whom he had no issue; 2nd Susanna Randolph. Issue by 2nd marriage:
  - i. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Harrison, of "Berkeley," b. 1787; m. 1st, Lucy<sup>6</sup> Nelson, dau. of Judge William Nelson, and his 2nd. wife Abigail<sup>6</sup>, "Abby," dau. of Col. Wm.<sup>4</sup> Byrd, III; m. 2nd, Mary<sup>6</sup> Page, dau. of John Page, of "Pagebrook." Issue by 1st marriage:
    - 1. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 2. Mercer<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 3. Mary<sup>8</sup> Harrison, m. Rev. William McGuire.
 Issue by 2nd marriage:
    - 4. Evelyn<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 5. Maria<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
    - 6. Dr. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Harrison, m. Matthewella Page, dau. of Matthew Page. Issue:
      - i. Benjamin<sup>9</sup> Harrison.
      - ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Harrison.
    - 7. iii. Henry<sup>9</sup> Harrison.
  - 7. Henry<sup>8</sup> Harrison, m. Fanny Burwell, dau. of George H. Burwell, of "Carter Hall." Issue:
    - i. Henry H.<sup>9</sup> Harrison, m. Margaret Page, dau. of Dr. William Byrd Page, of Philadelphia.
    - ii. George<sup>9</sup> Harrison.
    - iii. Maria<sup>9</sup> Harison.
    - iv. Agnes<sup>9</sup> Harrison.
- 14. William Henry<sup>6</sup> Harrison, born at "Berkeley," Feb. 9, 1773, died April 4, 1841, aged 68, and is buried in North Bend, Ohio. Was inaugurated, 1841, 9th President of the United States; served with General Wayne against the Indians; Governor of Indian Territory; defeated the Indians at the battle of Tippecanoe, and British and Indians at Fort Meigs and the Thames; U. S. Senator from Ohio; Minister to Columbia; resided at North Bend, Ohio; married Nov. 22, 1795, Anna Symmes, born near Morristown, N. J., July 25, 1775, died Feb. 25, 1864, daughter of John Cleves Symmes, and his wife Anna Tuthill, born October, 1741, died July 25, 1776. Issue:
  - i. Betsey Bassett<sup>7</sup> Harrison, b. 1796; d. 1846; m. Judge Cleves Short.
  - ii. John Cleves Symmes<sup>7</sup> Harrison, b. 1798; d. 1830; m. Clarissa Pike, dau. of General Zebulon Montgomery Pike.
  - iii. Lucy Singleton<sup>7</sup> Harrison, b. 1800; d. Apr. 7, 1826; m. David

- K. Este, Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio.
- iv. William Henry<sup>7</sup> Harrison, Jr., b. 1802; d. 1838, lawyer in Cincinnati, Ohio; m. Jane Irwin, who m. 2nd. Lewis Whitman.
16. v. John Scott<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
- vi. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Harrison, M.D., m. 1st Louisa Bonner; m. 2nd. Mary Paney.
- vii. Mary Symmes<sup>7</sup> Harrison, b. Jan. 22, 1809; d. Nov. 16, 1842; m. Mar. 5, 1829, John Henry Fitzhugh Thornton, M.D., d. 1871.
- viii. Carter Bassett<sup>7</sup> Harrison, d. 1839; m. Mary Anne Sutherland.
- ix. Anna Tuthill<sup>7</sup> Harrison, b. 1814; d. 1865; m. 1836, William Henry Taylor, b. 1813, son of Thomas Taylor, of Richmond, Va., and his wife, Lucy H. Singleton, who was a niece of President William Henry Harrison.
- x. James Findlay<sup>7</sup> Harrison, d. infant.
16. John Scott<sup>7</sup> Harrison, born at Vicennes, Ohio, October 4, 1804, resided at North Bend, Ohio; twice elected to Congress; died May, 1878; married 1st, Lucretia Knapp Johnson, daughter of William Johnson and his wife Sarah Willson; married 2nd, Aug. 12, 1831, Elizabeth Irwin. Issue by 2nd marriage:
- i. Archibald Irwin<sup>8</sup> Harrison, b. Dec. 16, 1870; m. Elizabeth Lawrence Sheets, dau. of William Sheets, descended from General Arthur St. Clair.
17. ii. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Harrison.
- iii. Mary Jane<sup>8</sup> Harrison, d. Sept. 14, 1867; m. April 14, 1859, Samuel Vance Morris, son of Judge B. F. Morris, descended from General St. Clair.
- iv. Carter Bassett<sup>8</sup> Harrison, U. S. Marshal, Eastern District of Tennessee; m. Sophia R. Lytle, widow of William Lytle.
- v. Anna Symmes<sup>8</sup> Harrison, m. Oct. 12, 1869, Samuel Vance Morris.
- vi. John Scott<sup>8</sup> Harrison, of Kansas City, Mo.; m. Sophia E. Little, dau. of William Little.
- vii. James Findlay<sup>8</sup> Harrison, d. young.
- viii. James Irwin<sup>8</sup> Harrison, d. young.
- ix. Two other children<sup>8</sup> Harrison, d. young.
17. Benjamin<sup>8</sup> Harrison, inaugurated, 1889, 23rd. President of the United States; born North Bend, Ohio, Aug. 20, 1833, graduated in Arts at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio; practiced law in Indianapolis; Reporter of the Supreme Court of Indiana; Colonel of 70th, Indiana Volunteers during the Civil War; Brevet Brigadier General U. S. Volunteers; Republican candidate for Governor of Indiana in 1876; U. S. Senator from 1881 to 1887; married 1st, Oct. 29, 1853, Caroline Lavinia Scott, who died in the White House, Oct. 25, 1892, daughter of Rev. John Witherspoon Scott, D.D., Professor at Miami University, (who died in the White House, Nov. 29, 1892) and his wife, Mary Polls Neal. President Harrison died

at Indianapolis Mar. 13, 1901, aged 67, and was buried there. He married 2nd, the niece of his 1st wife, Mrs. Mary Scott Lord Dimmick, whose husband died in 1882; she was born in Honesdale, Pa., in 1858, and died in New York, Jan. 5, 1948. Issue by 1st marriage:

- i. Russell B.<sup>9</sup> Harrison, became a Mining Engineer.
- ii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Harrison, d. in Greenwich, N. Y., in 1930; m. in Indianapolis, James R. McKee. Issue:
  1. "Baby"<sup>10</sup> McKee, was a White House favorite, and is now, 1954, a New York business man.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- iii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Harrison, b. February 21, 1897, in Indianapolis; m. 1921, James Blaine Walker, Jr., great-nephew of James G. Blaine, who was the defeated candidate for President of the U. S., in 1884, d. 1893. Mr. Blaine had been Secretary of State in the Harrison Administration. She d. at Memorial Hospital in New York City, December 25, 1955, aged 58 years. Mrs. Walker, was founder, publisher and editor of "Cues on News", a monthly news service for women investors; one time secretary of the Committee for Economic Development; was well known as a speaker on radio and television; a former member of the board of trustees of Town Hall, Inc.; She was graduated from Westover School, Middleburg, Conn.; and received a law degree from the New York University Law School in 1919; she held also the degree of bachelor of science and doctor of jurisprudence from New York University, and was a member of the bar of New York and Indiana. Issue:
  1. Benjamin Harrison<sup>10</sup> Walker, an attorney in the legal department of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company of New York.
  2. Dr. Jane Harrison<sup>10</sup> Walker, an intern at Bellevue Hospital, New York City.

NOTE: The above Harrison Family record was compiled from the following records: *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by William D. Ligon, Jr. 1947; *The Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States*, by Charles P. Keith, 1893; *Some Colonial Mansions and those who lived in them*, by Thomas Allen Glenn, 1898, Vol. I, pages 426-429; *The Digges Family: William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. I, (1), 1892-3, pages 80-88, 140-154, and 208-213; and *Virginia Historical Index*, 1936, by Dr. Earl G. Swem.

## 11. BYRD FAMILY.

18. John<sup>1</sup> Byrd, goldsmith, of London, born 1620, living in 1652, married Grace Stegge, daughter of Thomas Stegge (born in England, died 1651-2), who was a merchant, ship-owner and planter, and seems to have

divided his time between London and Virginia. Thomas Stegge's home in the Colony was in Charles City County; appointed to Governor's Council 1642, but either did not accept, or was soon suspended, as he was a member of House of Burgesses from Charles City in March, 1642-3, and was Speaker of that body; one of the Commissioners of Parliament in August, 1651, sent to reduce Virginia and Maryland; in June, 1650, he was named by Charles II, then at Breda in his commission for a Council in Virginia, which was apparently intended to be strongly Royalist. Stegge was lost at sea while on his way to Virginia in 1651 or 1652. John<sup>1</sup> and Grace (Stegge) Byrd had issue:

19. i. William<sup>2</sup> Byrd, I.

19. William<sup>2</sup> Byrd, I, of London, England, "Belvidere," Henrico County, and "Westover," Charles City County, born 1652-3; died Dec. 4, 1704; captain and colonel of militia; escheator of Henrico County; member House of Burgesses, 1677-9, 1680 and 1682; member Governor's Council 1682-1704; Auditor and Receiver-General of Virginia 1687-1704; married Mary (Filmer) Horsmanden, 1653-1699, daughter of Warham St. Leger Horsmanden, and his wife Mary Nevill; he was born in England, died after 1683, came to Virginia and resided in Charles City County, which he represented in the House of Burgesses 1657-1659; member of Governor's Council 1657; he returned to England after the restoration of the Stuarts. Mary Horsmanden married 1st Samuel Filmer. Issue:

20. i. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Byrd, II.

ii. Ursula<sup>3</sup> Byrd, b. Nov. 29, 1681-2; m. Robert Beverley, the Historian, who d. Oct. 31, 1698. Issue:

1. Col. William<sup>4</sup> Beverley, 1698-1766, of "Blandfield," Essex County; m. Elizabeth Bland, and had issue:

i. Robert<sup>5</sup> Beverley, d. 1800, of "Blandfield," Essex County; m. Maria Carter, and had Robert<sup>6</sup> Beverley, who m. Jane Tayloe. (See Sons of Revolution, Genealogy of Members, 1896-1940, p. 370-371, published by Mitchell and Hotchkiss, 1939, Richmond, Va.)

iii. Susan<sup>3</sup> Byrd, m. John Brayne, of London.

iv. Mary M.<sup>3</sup> Byrd, (see page 2321, Magna Charta Series, Part VII.) b. February 26, 1683, d. 1753; m. John Rogers, b. 1680, d. 1768, son of Giles Rogers and his wife, Rachel Eastham. Issue:

1. Ann<sup>4</sup> Rogers, b. 1728, d. 1798; m. 1749, John Clark, b. 1724, d. 1799, son of Jonathan Clark and his wife, Elizabeth Wilson. Issue:

a. Ann<sup>5</sup> Clark, b. September 14, 1752, m. John McGill. Issue:  
(i.) Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> McGill, b. August 8, 1787, d. May 8, 1854, m. June 8, 1805, John Marshall, b. in Kenton, Lincolnshire, September 14, 1775, d. Augusta, Ga., January 21, 1833. leaving issue: Charles Lewis Edward Marshall, b. November 19, 1808, m. Staunton, Va..

May 19, 1827, Mary Catherine Ross, d. New Orleans, La., October 6, 1866, daughter of Reuben Ross and his wife, Sarah Van Tierce, leaving issue: Mary Alma Marshall, b. Baton Rouge, La., November 30, 1843, d. Washington, D. C., December 26, 1917, m. New Orleans, September 30, 1870, John Eli Bostick, b. Baltimore, Md., March 11, 1823, d. Augusta, Ga., August 12, 1894, served in Co. F, 11th. La. Inf., issue: Zillah Lee Bostick, b. New Orleans, La., July 16, 1871.

v. Son<sup>3</sup> Byrd, d. s. p.

vi. Warham<sup>3</sup> Byrd, b. 1685, d. young.

20. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Byrd, II, of "Westover," born March 28, 1674, at "Belvedere;" died at "Westover," August 26, 1744, Charles City Co., Va.; educated in England and Holland; read law in the Middle Temple; returned to Virginia; member House of Burgesses; Auditor and Receiver General of the Colony, 1705-1716; member of Governor's Council, 1708-1744; president of the Council, 1744; several times agent of the colony in England; Fellow of the Royal Society. He married 1st, Lucy Parke, died Dec. 1716, daughter of Col. Daniel Park; married 2nd, Maria Taylor, 1698-1771, daughter of Thomas Taylor, immigrant, of Kensington, England, and Warwick County, Virginia, magistrate, 1652, member House of Burgesses 1641, and Militia Officer.

Issue by 1st marriage:

i. Evelyn<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. July 16, 1707; d. unm. Nov. 13, 1737.

ii. Wilhelmina<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. Nov. 6, 1715; m. Thomas Chamberlayne, of King William Co., Va. Issue:

1. Edward Pye<sup>5</sup> Chamberlayne, 1758-1806.

iii. Parke<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. Sept. 6, 1709; d. June 3, 1750.

iv. Philips William<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. Feb. 23, 1712; d. Dec. 9, 1712.

Issue by 2nd marriage:

v. Anne<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. in London, Feb. 5, 1725; d. Sept. 11, 1757; m. Col. Charles Carter, 1707-1764, of "Hamstead" and "Cleve."

Issue:

1. Anne<sup>5</sup> Carter, m. 1st John Champe, Jr.; m. 2nd. Lewis Willis.

vi. Maria<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. Jan. 17, 1727; d. Nov. 29, 1744; m. Landon Carter, 1710-1778, of "Sabine Hall," as his 2nd wife. Issue:

1. Maria<sup>5</sup> Carter, m. Robert Beverley, d. 1800, of "Blandfield," Essex County, as above.

21. vii. William<sup>4</sup> Byrd, III., Col.

viii. Jane<sup>4</sup> Byrd, b. Oct. 13, 1729; m. ca. 1741, Hon. John Page, son of Hon. Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester County, Virginia, b. ca. 1720. Issue:

1. Mann<sup>5</sup> Page.

2. John<sup>5</sup> Page.

3. Dr. William<sup>5</sup> Page.
4. Major Carter<sup>5</sup> Page.
5. Capt. Robert<sup>5</sup> Page, 1764-1840, of Janeville, Clark County; student at William and Mary College, 1776; member of Congress 1799-1801; m. Sarah Walker Page. Issue:
  - i. John<sup>6</sup> Page, b. Sept., 1792, at "North End," Clark County, Virginia; m. Jane Nelson. Issue: Lucy Nelson<sup>7</sup> Page, m. James Madison Sublett of Powhatan County. Issue: Octavia Page<sup>8</sup> Sublett, m. Judge John Henry Ingram. Issue: John L.<sup>9</sup> Ingram.
6. Jane<sup>5</sup> Page.
7. Judith<sup>5</sup> Page.
8. Maria<sup>5</sup> Page.
9. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Page.
10. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Page.
21. Col. William<sup>4</sup> Byrd, III, born "Westover," Sept. 6, 1728; died Jan. 1, 1777; married 1st, April 14, 1748, Elizabeth (Carter) Hill, only daughter of John Carter, of "Shirley;" married 2nd, Jan. 29, 1761, Mary Willing, daughter of Charles Willing, of Philadelphia, Pa. Issue by 1st marriage:
  - i. William<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Aug. 2, 1749; d. July, 1771, in France.
  - ii. John Carter<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Jan. 27, 1751; m. widow of William Randolph, of "Wilton;" d. s. p.
22.
  - iii. Thomas Taylor<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. 1752.
  - iv. Elizabeth Hill<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Nov. 29, 1754; d. Aug. 20, 1822; m. 1st, James Parke Farley, (See page 829, The Ligon Family and Connections, 1947); m. 2nd, John Dunbar; m. 3rd, Col. Henry Skipwith.
23.
  - v. Francis Otway<sup>5</sup> Byrd. Issue by 2nd marriage:
24.
  - vi. Maria Horsmanden<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Nov. 26, 1761.
  - vii. Anne Willing<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Mar. 25, 1763.
  - viii. Charles Willing<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. April 8, 1765; d. Aug. 1766.
25.
  - ix. Evelyn Taylor<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Oct. 13, 1766; m. Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon."
  - x. Abigail<sup>5</sup> "Abby" Byrd, b. Nov. 4, 1767; m. Judge William Nelson, as his 2nd wife; Issue:
    1. Mary<sup>6</sup> Nelson, m. Mr. Perkins, of South Carolina.
    2. Abby Byrd<sup>6</sup> Nelson.
    3. Evelyn Byrd<sup>6</sup> Nelson, m. 1813, William Byrd Page, of "Pagebrook," Clark County, Virginia.
    4. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Nelson, m. Mr. Harrison of "Berkeley," (Harrison's Landing), on James River, Charles City County, Virginia.
    5. Rosalie<sup>6</sup> Nelson.
  - xi. Dorothea<sup>5</sup> (Dorothy) Byrd, b. Feb. 17, 1769; d. Feb. 24, 1769.
  - xii. Charles Willing<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. July 22, 1770; U. S. District Judge for Ohio; m. Sarah Meade.

- xiii. Jane<sup>5</sup> Byrd, b. Jan. 17, 1773; m. Carter H. Harrison, ancestor of the Harrisons of Chicago.
- 26. xiv. Richard Willing<sup>5</sup> Byrd.
- 27. xv. William<sup>5</sup> Byrd.
- 23. Francis Otway<sup>5</sup> Byrd, born at "Westover," May 8, 1756; died Sept. 2, 1800; married Anne Ursula Munford, daughter of Robert Munford, of "Richmond," Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Issue:
  - i. Maria<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Davidson Bradford, of Lynchburg, Va.
  - ii. William O.<sup>6</sup> Byrd, d. s. p.
  - iii. Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Roger A. Tompkins, of Lynchburg, Va.
  - iv. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Mr. Wright.
  - v. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> "Eliza" Byrd, m. Alexander Tompkins.
  - vi. Abigail<sup>6</sup> "Abby" Byrd, m. 1st, John Jackson; m. 2nd, Dr. Howell Davis, 1825.
  - vii. Anna<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
  - viii. Lelia<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
  - ix. Mary<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
- 24. Maria Horsmanden<sup>5</sup> Byrd, born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 26, 1761; married John Page, of "Pagebrook," son of Robert and Sarah (Walker) Page. Issue:
  - i. Mary<sup>6</sup> Page, m. Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley." Issue:
    - 1. Henry<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
    - 2. Benjamin<sup>7</sup> Harrison, M.D.
    - 3. Maria<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
    - 4. Evelyn<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
  - ii. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Page, m. Major Thomas Nelson.
  - iii. William Byrd<sup>6</sup> Page, m. 1st, his cousin, Evelyn Nelson, dau. of William Nelson; m. 2nd, Eliza Atkinson.
  - iv. Robert Powell<sup>6</sup> Page, M.D., m. 1st, Mary Willing Francis, dau. of Thomas Willing Francis; m. 2nd, Susan Grymes Randolph.
  - v. John Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Page, m. Emily McGuire, and had issue.
  - vi. Abigail<sup>6</sup> Page, m. John Hopkins.
  - vii. Matthew<sup>6</sup> Page, M.D., of North Carolina; m. 1st, Mary Matilda Collins; m. 2nd, Harriet E. Collins.
- 26. Richard Willing<sup>5</sup> Byrd, born Oct. 27, 1744; died Oct. 1815; married 1st, Lucy Harrison, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon;" married 2nd, Emily Wilson. Issue by 1st marriage.
  - i. Mary Anne<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Dr. Richard Kennon, of the U. S. Navy.
  - ii. Addison<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Miss Custis.
  - iii. Otway<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
- 27. William<sup>5</sup> Byrd married Susan Lewis, daughter of Addison Lewis of Gloucester County, Virginia. (See Pocahontas and her Descendants, p. 50). Issue:
  - i. Addison Lewis<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Susan Coke. Issue:
    - 1. William<sup>7</sup> Byrd.

2. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
3. Mary Willing<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
4. Addison<sup>7</sup> Byrd, d. unm.
- ii. Mary Willing<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Richard C. Coke.
- iii. Jane Otway<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. George Wyth McCandlish, of Williamsburg, Va.
- iv. Samuel Powell<sup>6</sup> Byrd, M.D., of "Whitehall," Gloucester County, Virginia; d. Dec. 25, 1863; m. 1st Catherine Corbin, widow of \_\_\_\_\_ Fauntleroy; m. 2nd, Mary L. Brooke, dau. of Dr. Mathew Brooke. Issue by 1st marriage:
  1. Susan Lew<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
  2. Richard Corbin<sup>7</sup> Byrd, m. Anne Gordon Marshall, of Fauquier County, Virginia. Issue:
    1. Samuel Powell<sup>8</sup> Byrd, b. 1861; ii. Richard C.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; iii. Lewis W.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; iv. Mary B.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; v. Fanny M.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; and vi. Anne G.<sup>8</sup> Byrd.
25. Evelyn Taylor<sup>5</sup> Byrd, born Oct. 13, 1766, daughter of Col. William<sup>4</sup> Byrd, III, and his first wife, Elizabeth (Carter) Hill, married Benjamin Harrison, eldest son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup> Harrison, of "Brandon," and his first wife Mary Digges, dau. of Elizabeth Power and Col. Cole<sup>2</sup> Digges, who was son of Col. Dudley<sup>1</sup> Digges, member of the Council and Auditor of the Colony whose will was proved in York County, Virginia Court, Feb. 20, 1710. Elizabeth Power named above descends on a direct line from Katherine Ligon, of Madresfield Court, Malvern, England, whose father, William Ligon, died Sept. 29, 1567. (See The Ligon Family and Connections, pages 45-46, and 101-102, by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947). Evelyn Taylor<sup>5</sup> Byrd and Benjamin Harrison had issue:
  - i. George Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of Lower Brandon, b. 1797; d. June 19, 1839; m. 1828, Isabella H. Ritchie, dau. of Thomas Ritchie, of Richmond, Va. Issue:
    1. George Evelyn<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
    2. Isabella<sup>7</sup> Harrison.
  - ii. William Byrd<sup>6</sup> Harrison, of Upper Brandon.
28. iii. Anne<sup>6</sup> Harrison.
  - iv. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Harrison, b. 1804; d. Nov. 24, 1836; m. Alfred H. Powell, of Winchester, Va.
  - v. Daughter<sup>6</sup> Harrison, m. Mr. Walker; she was the grandmother of former Governor William E. Cameron, of Virginia.
28. Anne<sup>6</sup> Harrison married 1826, Col. Richard Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Byrd, of Winchester, and had issue. See 29 to follow.
22. Thomas Taylor<sup>5</sup> Byrd, born "Westover," Jan. 17, 1752; married Mary Armistead, daughter of William Armistead. Issue:
  - i. John<sup>6</sup> Byrd, killed in the Battle of North Point.
  - ii. William N.<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
  - iii. Col. Francis Otway<sup>6</sup> Byrd, d. aged 72, May 2, 1860, in Baltimore; m. Eliza Pleasants. Issue:



1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Byrd, m. Samuel G. Wyman.
2. Anne<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. 1827, General Elisha Boyd.
- v. Maria Carter<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Hon. Philip N. Nicholas, of Richmond, Judge of the General Court, and Attorney-General of Virginia. Issue:
  1. Cary<sup>7</sup> Nicholas.
  2. Sidney<sup>7</sup> Nicholas.
  3. Elizabeth Byrd<sup>7</sup> Nicholas, of Washington, D. C.
- vi. Charles Carter<sup>6</sup> Byrd, m. Jane Turner. Issue:
  1. Lucy<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
  2. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
- vii. Thomas Taylor<sup>6</sup> Byrd, Jr.
29. viii. Col. Richard Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Byrd.
  29. Col. Richard Evelyn<sup>6</sup> Byrd, of Winchester, Va., born Jan. 1, 1800; died Jan. 1, 1872; served in the Confederate Army. He married 1826, his cousin, Anne Harrison, (11 above), daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon," and his wife Evelyn<sup>6</sup> (Taylor) Byrd, (8 above). Issue:
    - i. George H.<sup>7</sup> Byrd, of New York, b. May 8, 1827; m. Lucy C. Wickham, dau. of Edmund Wickham, and his wife Lucy Carter, dau. of Dr. Robert Carter. Issue:
      1. Anne<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 2. Edmund Wyckham<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 3. Mary Wyman<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 4. Alfred<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 5. George H.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 6. Samuel W.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 7. Lucy C.<sup>8</sup> Byrd; 8. William<sup>8</sup> Byrd; and 9. Frances<sup>8</sup> Byrd.
  30. ii. Col. William<sup>7</sup> Byrd.
  - iii. Alfred<sup>7</sup> Byrd, living in 1865.
  30. Col. William<sup>7</sup> Byrd, of Winchester, Va.; served in the Confederate Army, 1863-1864; married Jennie Meriwether Rives. Issue:
    - i. Mary<sup>8</sup> Byrd.
  31. ii. Richard Evelyn<sup>8</sup> Byrd.
  - iii. Otway<sup>8</sup> Byrd.
  31. Richard Evelyn<sup>8</sup> Byrd, born in Austin, Texas, Aug. 13, 1860; died 1925; married Sept. 15, 1886, Elinor Bolling Flood, sister of Hon. H. D. Flood, of Appomattox Co., Virginia. Issue:
    32. i. Harry Flood<sup>9</sup> Byrd.
  33. ii. Richard Evelyn<sup>9</sup> Byrd.
  - iii. Thomas B.<sup>9</sup> Byrd, attorney-at-law, Richmond, Va.
  32. Hon. Harry Flood<sup>9</sup> Byrd, was born in Martinsburg, W. Va., June 10, 1887. His father was too young for service in the Confederate Army, 1860-1925, was a lawyer, editor and politician, Speaker of the Delegates (1908-1914). He was Governor of Virginia from Feb. 1, 1926, to Feb. 1, 1930. He has been and is now (1954), senior U. S. Senator from Virginia, his present term expiring in 1959. He owns large apple orchards, and in one season shipped more than 500 carloads of apples. He married

Oct. 7, 1913, Anne Douglas Beverley, daughter of J. B. Beverley, of Winchester, Va. Resides Berryville, Va. Issue:

- i. Harry Flood<sup>10</sup> Byrd, Jr., State Senator from Winchester, Va., aged 40 in 1955.
- ii. Westwood Beverly<sup>10</sup> Byrd, m. 1936, Harry Rogers Kern, Jr.; she d. March 20, 1952, aged 35 years.
- iii. Beverly<sup>10</sup> Byrd, aged 35 in 1955.
- iv. Richard Evelyn<sup>10</sup> Byrd, aged 32 in 1955.

33. Richard Evelyn<sup>9</sup> Byrd, born Winchester, Va.; Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy, retired March 15, 1916, but was recalled to active duty in 1955; Explorer; flew over the North Pole, May 9, 1926; planted the U. S. flag at the South Pole, claiming vast territory for the Government. He was born October 25, 1888, and married, January 20, 1915, Marie D. Ames, daughter of Joseph E. Ames, of Boston, Mass. He was the director of the United States Antarctic expedition for claims to land in Antarctica for the U. S. Government. It was during a six-month vigil at an advance weather base in Antarctica from 1933 to 1935 that he received the inspiration for the peace work into which he threw his energies in 1936. In line with this decision, Admiral Byrd accepted the honorary chairmanship of the No-Foreign-War Crusade sponsored by the Emergency Peace Campaign headed by Dr. Harry Emerson Fosdick. He died at his home in Boston, March 11, 1957; aged 68 years. Issue:

- i. Richard Evelyn<sup>10</sup> Byrd, Jr., Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy.
- ii. Evelyn Bolling<sup>10</sup> Byrd.
- iii. Katherine Agnes<sup>10</sup> Byrd.
- iv. Helen<sup>10</sup> Byrd.

His daughters are now married, and Mrs. William A. Clarke, Jr., of Swathmore, Pa.; Mrs. Robert G. Breyer of Los Angeles, Calif.; and Mrs. Lawrence J. Stabler, Jr., of Melmont Park, Pa., a suburb of Philadelphia.

---

NOTE: The above compiled from the following records: *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947; *The Cole Family*: William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. I, pages 142, 153 (Revised), William and Mary College Quarterly Vol. 5, pages 177-181, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. II, p. 382; *The Digges Family*: William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. I, (1) 1892-3, pages 80-88, 140-154, and 208-213; *The Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States*, by Charles P. Keith, 1893; *Some Colonial Mansions and those who lived in them*, by Thomas Allen Glenn, 1898; *The Page Family in Virginia*, by Dr. R. C. M. Page, 1883; *Genealogy, including the Byrd Family*, by Mrs. Mildred C. Whitaker Campbell, 1927; *Genealogy of Members, Sons of the Revolution in Virginia, 1896-1940*, published by Mitchell and Hotchkiss, 1939, Richmond, Va., and *The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, 1927, Vol. B pages 430-431, — Hon. Harry F. Byrd, and Rear-Admiral Richard E. Byrd, U. S. Navy ret.

## CHAPTER V

### DESCENDANTS OF PHEBE<sup>4</sup> LIGON, (14.) p. 363. Vol. I.

#### 1. CHARLES JACKSON PANNILL, OF VIRGINIA.

---

#### 1. CHARLES JACKSON PANNILL.

(5.) i. p. 326, 360, Vol. I, Thomas<sup>3</sup> Ligon, eldest son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon, married, license dated March 15, 1697-98, Elizabeth Worsham. He died 1705, Henrico County, Va. Issue among others:

(14.) ii. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Ligon, pp. 363, 385, Vol. I.

(14.) Phebe<sup>4</sup> Ligon, born in Virginia, married before 1706, Henry<sup>3</sup> Walthall, born October 23, 1690, died 1764-65. His uncle Henry<sup>2</sup> Walthall, born December 11, 1662, died March 26, 1733. Henry<sup>3</sup> Walthall was grandson of William Walthall and his wife Anne Archer. Phebe<sup>4</sup> Ligon died before 1756.

Chesterfield County, Va., Deed Book 3, P. 76, indenture between Henry<sup>3</sup> Walthall, of Chesterfield Co., and Thomas<sup>3</sup> Walthall of Amelia; transfer of land from Henry<sup>2</sup> Walthall to his sons, see Amelia County Deed Book 5, p. 415; 3, p. 4; 3, p. 303; 3, p. 549; Amelia County Order Book 4, p. 7; Chesterfield Deed Book 3, p. 228; Will Book 1, p. 459, record various land transactions and the will of Henry<sup>3</sup> Walthall, recorded May 3, 1765.

(14.) Issue of Phebe<sup>4</sup> (Ligon) and Henry Walthall:

15. i. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Walthall.
- ii. Henry<sup>5</sup> Walthall, Jr., b. Amelia County, Va., (see Amelia County Deed Books, 3, pp. 303 and 549; Amelia Will Book 1, p. 121.)
- iii. Phebe<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. ca. 1720, m. Henry Featherstone.
- iv. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. January 10, 1722-3, m. Richard Walthall, III, son of Richard Walthall, Jr. Richard Walthall, died ca. 1754, Chesterfield County. Issue:
  1. Anne<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
  2. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
  3. Richard<sup>6</sup> Walthall, IV; m. Elizabeth, (surname unknown). Will dated April 7, 1800 (Chesterfield, Will Book 5, p. 349). Issue:
    - a. Phebe<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. Richard Cheatham.

- b. Richard<sup>7</sup> Walthall V, m. Judith Flournoy.
- c. Winneford<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. Richard Elam.
- d. Francis<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. Phebe Elam.
- e. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Walthall, minor in 1801.
- f. Jane<sup>7</sup> Walthall, minor in 1801.
- v. Mabel<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. May 10, 1725, m. Mr. Rowlett.
- vi. Richard<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. June 15, 1731, m. Sarah Baugh, dau. of William Baugh. Richard<sup>5</sup> will dated March 9, 1763, (CWB #1, p. 461). His estate was divided at February Court 1780, (COB 6, p. 271). Issue:
  - 1. William<sup>6</sup> Walthall, b. February 1759; m. October 29, 1782, Martha Wooldridge, dau. of John Wooldridge of Chesterfield.
  - 2. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
  - 3. Henry<sup>6</sup> Walthall, mentioned in wills of his father and grandfather, but not in division of his father's estate in 1780.
  - 4. Phebe<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
- vii. Anne<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. March 10, 1732; m. Mr. Cousins. Issue:
  - 1. Henry<sup>6</sup> Cousins (eldest son in 1764).
- viii. William<sup>5</sup> Walthall, b. ca. 1734; m. Betty Baugh, dau. of John Baugh of Chesterfield County. William<sup>5</sup> settled in Amelia County (ADB 5, p. 415. See also ADB 8, p. 586; AOB 12, p. 1; ADB 19, p. 56; AWB 5, p. 497; ADB 11, p. 259). Issue:
  - 1. William<sup>6</sup> Walthall, Jr., m. November 17, 1795, Nancy<sup>7</sup> Walthall, dau. of Robert and Lucy<sup>6</sup> Walthall.
  - 2. Henry<sup>6</sup> Walthall, b. December 1761, Amelia County, m. February 27, 1791, Elizabeth Eanes, dau. of Henry Eanes, of Amelia Co.
  - 3. Betsea<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. November 18, 1782, John Marshall.
  - 4. John<sup>6</sup> Walthall, d. unm. Will dated March 18, 1820 (AWB 10, p. 474).
  - 5. Bartley<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. February 17, 1791, Ann Perkinson. Issue:
    - a. Frances<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. January 6, 1826, Marley C.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, son of Marla<sup>7</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>5</sup>, son of Henry and Phebe<sup>4</sup> (Ligon) Walthall.
  - 6. Peter<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. 1st. Irma Vaughan, m. 2nd. May 3, 1824, Jane Howell. His will dated April 20, 1855 (AWB 17, p. 383) names seven children.
  - 7. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. September 7, 1789, John Clemons.
  - 8. Clarissa<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. February 3, 1796, Lewis Leath.
- 15. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Walthall, son of Henry and Phebe<sup>4</sup> (Ligon) Walthall, born ca. 1717, Henrico County; married ca. 1740, and settled in Amelia County, prior to 1748; married 1st. Anne (surname unknown) who was his wife in 1767; m. 2nd Frances (surname unknown) who was his wife in 1787. (See ADB 3, p. 4; ADB 3, p. 303; ADB 4, p. 7; ADR.5, p. 280;

ADB, 3, p. 301; ADB 5, p. 234; ADB 14, p. 267; ADB 4, p. 382; ADB 9, p. 248; ADB 18, p. 71; ADB 18, p. 59.) Issue:

16. i. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Walthall, b. ca. 1741.
17. ii. John<sup>6</sup> Walthall, q. s.
- iii. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Walthall, m. October 20, 1777, Robert Walthall, son of Anne (Elam) Walthall, Sr., Amelia County. Robert's will dated December 31, 1793, (AWB 5, p. 132); Lucy's will dated April 28, 1823, (AWB 10, p. 58). Issue:
  1. Anne<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. November 17, 1795, William<sup>6</sup> Walthall, Jr., son of William<sup>5</sup> and Betty (Baugh) Walthall.
  2. Lucy<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. Mr. Tanner. In 1823, there were four children mentioned, but not by name in the will of Lucy's mother.
16. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Walthall, born ca. 1741, married Elizabeth Featherstone, daughter of Charles Featherstone of Chesterfield County. (See CWB 3, p. 137; COB 14, p. 25; COB 7, p. 239). Issue:
  - i. Clarissa<sup>7</sup> Walthall; m. July 15, 1786, William Worsham. Issue: Thomas<sup>8</sup> Worsham; and William<sup>8</sup> Worsham.
  18. ii. Henry<sup>7</sup> Walthall.
  - iii. Marley<sup>7</sup> (called Marla) Walthall, b. ca. 1772; m. 1st. February 12, 1796, Margaret Jones (called Peggy Jones) Batte, dau. of Thomas Batte, of Chesterfield County, (will dated May 4, 1800, rec. CWB 5, p. 426). He married 2nd. November 15, 1809, Marinda Jackson, dau. of Peter and Rebecca A. Jackson of Chesterfield County; there were two children by this (2nd.) marriage. Issue:
    1. Frances Graves<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. February 8, 1819, John Chalkley.
    2. Elizabeth C.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. September 6, 1821, Peter Bailey.
    3. Marley C.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. ca. 1802; m. 1st. January 6, 1826, Frances<sup>7</sup> Walthall, dau. of Bartley<sup>8</sup> and Ann (Perkinson) Walthall; m. 2nd. November 24, 1830, Ann C. Bailey of Henrico County. No issue:
    4. Sarah C.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. May 27, 1827, George C. Toney.
    5. Martha Ann<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. November 28, 1832, James De Sears.
    6. Lucy M.<sup>8</sup> Walthall.
  - iv. Caroline<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. November 11, 1793, Obidiah Wade.
  - v. Cynthia<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. December 7, 1799, David Price. She d. in 1811, leaving three small children. (See "Autobiography of Thomas Walthall Price") written 1876. Issue:
    1. Henry<sup>8</sup> Price, b. 1806, in Va., settled in Clark County, Ala.
    2. Thomas Walthall<sup>8</sup> Price, b. 1808, in Goochland County, Va. He wrote his Autobiography in 1876; m. Miss Lancaster; settled in Marengo County, Ala., where he became a well known educator. Issue:

- a. Cynthia<sup>9</sup> Price.
  - b. Mary<sup>9</sup> Price, m. Mr. Tidwell.
  - c. —————<sup>9</sup> Price, m. Mr. Kitwell.
3. Elizabeth Featherstone<sup>8</sup> Price, b. 1810, in Virginia, remained in Chesterfield County with her uncle, Henry Walthall and family, when her father moved to Alabama, in 1815. (See CWB 9, p. 11). She m. ca. 1835, Powhatan Bolling Archer, widower of her cousin Margaret J.<sup>8</sup> (Walthall) Archer. Issue:
- a. Alexander H.<sup>9</sup> Archer, b. ca. 1836, educated by his uncle, Thomas Walthall<sup>8</sup> Price; m. India Manning. Issue:
    - (i) Bessie Manning<sup>10</sup> Archer, m. E. T. Epps.
    - (ii) India Reeder<sup>10</sup> Archer, d. aged 13.
    - (iii) Eilleen<sup>10</sup> Archer, m. R. W. Price.
    - (iv) Alexander H.<sup>10</sup> Archer, Jr. m. Bama Horn. In 1952 Bama was a widow living in Dayton, Marengo County, Ala. Issue two sons and one daughter.
18. Henry<sup>7</sup> Walthall married March 28, 1801, Elizabeth C. Batte, daughter of Thomas and Frances Batte; (see CDB 12, p. 415; sale of land to brother, Marla); his will dated March 10, 1818 (in CWB 9, p. 11). (See CDB 30, p. 134; CDB 20, p. 102); Mrs. Elizabeth C. Walthall died July 29, 1846, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Thomas J. Woolf, Marengo County, Alabama, see DBH p. 545. Issue:
- i. Clarissa B.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. January 9, 1815, Thomas Batte, son of Thomas and Dorothy (Baugh) Batte.
- 19.
- ii. Thomas Batte<sup>8</sup> Walthall.
  - iii. Elizabeth Henry<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. April 4, 1822, Bowler Howle.
  - iv. Henry G.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. August 23, 1835, Elizabeth B. Peterson of Petersburg, was a partner in the T & H Walthall Co., merchants in Petersburg, Va. Issue:
    - 1. Henry<sup>9</sup> Walthall.
    - 2. Marcus<sup>9</sup> Walthall.
  - v. Frances G.<sup>8</sup> Walthall m. Richard Green of Marengo County, Ala. Issue:
    - 1. Jennie<sup>9</sup> Green, m. Willie King.
    - 2. Richard<sup>9</sup> Green, m. Gertrude Norwood.
    - 3. Margaretta<sup>9</sup> Green, m. W. Thomas Cannon. Issue:
      - a. Jennie<sup>10</sup> Cannon, m. Mr. Beazeal.
      - b. Fannie<sup>10</sup> Cannon, m. Thomas Cottrell.
      - c. Tommie<sup>10</sup> Cannon.
      - d. William<sup>10</sup> Cannon.
      - e. Glenn<sup>10</sup> Cannon.
  - vi. Margaret J.<sup>8</sup> Walthall. m. December 22, 1831, Powhatan Bolling Archer; d. prior to October 6, 1835, (CDB 30, p. 102). He m. 2nd. Elizabeth Featherstone<sup>8</sup> Price, first cousin of Margaret. Issue: Edwin<sup>9</sup>; Jacob<sup>9</sup>; William<sup>9</sup>; Littleton<sup>9</sup>; and Thomas Jefferson<sup>9</sup> Archer m. Reda Manning.

- vii. William C.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, m. November 5, 1843, Jane Frances Clay, dau. of Phineas and Frances Clay, of Chesterfield County. (See CDB 29, p. 414 and 30, p. 102.) He was a resident of Richmond, 1850-1856; his wife was Jane (surname unknown). No known issue.
  - viii. Ludwell W.<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. 1814. (See CDB 30, p. 134). He accompanied his mother to Alabama, and in 1839, sold two pieces of land to Thomas Batte (Marengo County, Alabama, Deed Book G. pp. 351-352) (see also MDB K. p. 121). In 1866 he was again living in Marengo County, Ala. No record of marriage or death.
20. ix. Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Walthall.
20. Lucy Ann<sup>8</sup> Walthall, born 1817; married Judge Thomas Jefferson Woolf; resided in Marengo County, Ala. She died 1872. Issue:
- i. Josaphine<sup>9</sup> Woolf.
  - ii. Bunetta<sup>9</sup> Woolf.
21. iii. Winfield<sup>9</sup> Woolf.
- iv. Florence Levicey<sup>9</sup> Woolf, m. William Frank Jones. Issue:
- 1. William Frank<sup>10</sup> Jones, Jr., m. Caroline Dougherty. Issue: Caroline<sup>11</sup>; William Frank<sup>11</sup> III; Mary<sup>11</sup>; Agnes<sup>11</sup>; Regina<sup>11</sup>; Henry Walthall<sup>11</sup>; and Frances<sup>11</sup> Jones.
  - 2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Jones; 3. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Jones; 4. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Jones; 5. Cleveland<sup>10</sup> Jones; 6. Skinner<sup>10</sup> Jones.
- v. Frances Margaret<sup>9</sup> Woolf, m. LeRoy G. Allen. Issue: Bessie<sup>10</sup>; LeRoy<sup>10</sup>; Lucy Ann<sup>10</sup>; Frances Margaret<sup>10</sup>; Maybell<sup>10</sup>; Henry Walthall<sup>10</sup>; and Charles<sup>10</sup> Allen.
- vi. Elizabeth Houston<sup>9</sup> Woolf m. Henry Lewis Bruce. Issue:
- 1. Henry Lewis<sup>10</sup> Bruce (daughter called Hener) m. Charles Boarman Cleveland. Issue:
    - a. Lucy Ann<sup>11</sup> Cleveland m. W. Pickney Byrd. Issue: Annie Cleveland<sup>12</sup>; and William Boarman<sup>12</sup> Byrd.
    - b. John Abel<sup>11</sup> Cleveland, m. Teresa Naldes. Issue: Charles Boarman<sup>12</sup>; John<sup>12</sup>; Raphael<sup>12</sup>; and Houston<sup>12</sup> Cleveland.
    - c. Charles Boarman<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - d. Thomas Jefferson<sup>11</sup> Cleveland, m. Lilian Underwood.
    - e. Winfield Woolf<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - f. Josephine Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - g. Houston Walthall<sup>11</sup> Cleveland, m. Esther Pulis.
    - h. Florence<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - i. Frances<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - j. Edward Bailey<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
    - k. Jane<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.
- vii. Lucy Ann<sup>9</sup> Woolf, m. Alexander Abel Cleveland. Issue: Charles Henry<sup>10</sup> Cleveland, m. Elizabeth Maddox. Issue: Charles Alexander<sup>11</sup> Cleveland.

- viii. Henry Walthall<sup>9</sup> Woolf, m. Claude Gowden. Issue: Lucy Ethel<sup>10</sup> Woolf.
22. ix. Julia Lake<sup>9</sup> Woolf.
21. Winfield<sup>9</sup> Woolf, 1843-1914, married Mary Ida Pinson, 1843-1903. Issue:
- i. Winfield Pinson<sup>10</sup> Woolf, m. Maude Steinhauser. Issue: John Elgin<sup>11</sup>; Winfield P.<sup>11</sup> Jr.; and Ann<sup>11</sup> Woolf.
  - ii. Mary Lucy<sup>10</sup> Woolf, b. 1874, m. Samuel Hillard Askew, b. 1872; he compiled a family record, which included the Walthall family. Mrs. Askew is a gifted Bible teacher in the Presbyterian Church, Decatur, Ga. Issue: Elizabeth Pinson<sup>11</sup> Askew, m. August 29, 1932, Charles Dowell Patterson.
  - iii. James Joseph<sup>10</sup> Woolf, m. Harriet Whitney Campbell. Issue: James Winfield<sup>11</sup> twin; Joseph Campbell<sup>11</sup> twin; Ashby<sup>11</sup>; and Don Register<sup>11</sup> Woolf.
  - iv. Leila Ida<sup>10</sup> Woolf, Decatur, Ga.
  - v. Henry Ashby<sup>10</sup> Woolf, m. Clarissa Elizabeth Whitman. Issue: Henry Ashby<sup>11</sup> Woolf, Jr.
22. Julia Lake<sup>9</sup> Woolf, married James Lister Skinner. A part of her life's story in the book, "Gods Ravens", written by her daughter, Julia Lake Kellesberger, Presbyterian Board of Publications, Richmond, Va. Issue:
- i. Romilda<sup>10</sup> Skinner.
  - ii. Lucille<sup>10</sup> Skinner, m. Lindsey J. Powell. She is interested in family history; has a grand-daughter, Anne Walthall, living in Lowndesboro, Ala. Issue: Mary Gilchrist<sup>11</sup> Powell; and James Lindsey<sup>11</sup> Powell, Jr.
  - iii. James Lester<sup>10</sup> Skinner, Jr. (twin), m. Lucille Allen. He is President of the William H. Moore Industrial School, Memphis, Tenn. Issue: James Lester<sup>11</sup>, III; Elizabeth<sup>11</sup>; Allen<sup>11</sup>; and Julia Lucille<sup>11</sup> Skinner.
  - iv. Olin Conway<sup>10</sup> Skinner, (twin), m. Mary Bertrand Perritt. He is President of Rabun Gap-Narocoochee School, Rabun Gap, Ga. Issue: Olin Conway<sup>11</sup> Jr.; James Lester<sup>11</sup>; and Mary Bertrand<sup>11</sup> Skinner.
  - v. Winfield Woolf<sup>10</sup> Skinner, m. Nellie McCabe. Issue: Winfield Woolf<sup>11</sup> Jr.; Stanley Perry<sup>11</sup>; Ruth Lake<sup>11</sup>; Julia Nell<sup>11</sup>; and Olin Conway<sup>11</sup> Skinner.
  - vi. Julia Lake<sup>10</sup> Skinner, m. Eugene Roland Kellesberger. They were missionaries to Africa for many years. He was given a decoration by the King of Belgium for medical service rendered in the Belgium Congo. She is the author of the book "Gods Ravens".
19. Thomas Batte<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. September 27, 1802; married prior to 1828, Elizabeth (Turner) Knox of Petersburg, Va.; he was a partner in the firm of T & H Walthall, Merchants of Petersburg. He died April 27,



1843, and Elizabeth, his wife died August 16, 1884, both are buried in Old Blanford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va. Issue:

- i. Bertha<sup>9</sup> Walthall.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Walthall, m. Robert Houston. Issue: Etta<sup>10</sup> Houston m. Mr. Scruggs; Minnie<sup>10</sup>; and Sadie<sup>10</sup> Houston.
  - iii. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Walthall.
  - iv. James Knox<sup>9</sup> Walthall, b. June 1, 1835, Prince George County; d. January 30, 1861, buried in Old Blanford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va.
23. v. Virginia Knox<sup>9</sup> Walthall.
23. Virginia Knox<sup>9</sup> Walthall, b. 1839; died 1917; married August 26, 1856, Captain Thomas<sup>7</sup> B. Pannill of Petersburg, Va., born March 8, 1834, in Petersburg, Va.; died February 24, 1899, in Petersburg. Issue:
24. i. Henry<sup>10</sup> Pannill.
- ii. James Knox<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. March 16, 1859, m. 1st, Nancy Pollard; m. 2nd, Eugie Walke, d. s. p. April 16, 1912.
  - iii. Eliza Otey<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. December 27, 1862, m. 1884, George Massenburg Pollard, b. 1860, d. 1923. She d. August 10, 1939. Issue:
    1. George<sup>10</sup> Pollard, b. 1885, d. 1894.
    2. Virginia Otey<sup>10</sup> Pollard, b. August 26, 1885, m. Charles Este, b. 1882. She d. 1941. No issue.
    3. Thomas Pannill<sup>11</sup> Pollard, b. April 17, 1889; d. October 20, 1918; m. Margaret Jane Bridges, b. April 16, 1892, daughter of Joseph Lewis and Louisa (Farrell) Bridges, b. Chatham, N. C.; d. April 20, 1917. Joseph Lewis Bridges, d. October 17, 1918. Issue:
      - a. Margaret Virginia<sup>12</sup> Pollard, b. Hopewell, Va., May 10, 1918, m. April 1940, Jacques Gutelius, May 16, 1917, son of Edward Nelson Gutelius and wife Cecile Hulbreber Fockler. Issue:
        - i. Harry Pannill<sup>13</sup> Gutelius, b. Norfolk, Va., January 19, 1941.
25. iv. William<sup>10</sup> Pannill.
- v. Robert Houston<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. September 11, 1866; d. s. p. August 29, 1917.
  - vi. Armistead Plummer<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. 1870, d. 1942, m. 1901, Lillian Burke Archer, b. 1869, d. 1952, dau. of Burke and Martha Burke (Archer) Archer 1st cousins. Issue:
    1. Martha Archer<sup>11</sup> Pannill, b. September 11, 1902, m. October 27, 1923, Robert William Ribble, b. 1899, son of William Henry and Frances Archer (Goodwin) Ribble. Issue:
      - a. Robert William<sup>12</sup> Ribble, Jr., b. February 29, 1929.
      - b. Anne Archer<sup>12</sup> Ribble, b. October 28, 1955.
  - vii. Samuel Weisiger<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. 1861; d. September 19, 1935, m. 1901, Elise Grace Kirk of Baltimore, Md., b. 1876, d. June 15,

- 1954, dau. of Charles Douglas and Clarissa (Anderson) Kirk.  
Issue:
1. Samuel Weisiger<sup>11</sup> Pannill, Jr., b. 1903, m. 1929, Sarah F. B. Egleston, b. 1907, dau. of William T. and Mary Lee (Kirkpatrick) Egleston. (Mr. William F. B. Egleston, member of Sons of Cincinnatus). Issue:
    - a. Samuel Weisiger<sup>12</sup> Pannill, III, b. 1936.
    - b. Sarah Egleston<sup>12</sup> Pannill, b. 1941.
- viii. Louise Barlow<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. 1875, d. 1945, m. 1905 James Haines Johnston, b. December, 1873, d. October 8, 1844, son of Charles Howard Johnston, b. December 31, 1843, and his wife Harriet Ardelia Williams, b. February 22, 1848. Issue:
1. Virginia Harriet<sup>11</sup> Johnston, b. 1913, m. 1938, John Ball, son of Charles Edward and Bessie Lee (Hope) Ball, of Portsmouth, Va. Issue:
    - a. Adopted son<sup>12</sup> Ball.
26. ix. Charles Jackson<sup>10</sup> Pannill.
24. Henry<sup>10</sup> Pannill, b. September 7, 1857, d. 1932, m. 1st Sarah Spalding, m. 2nd. Estelle Barrett of Bishopville, S. C. Issue 1st. marriage:
- i. Otey<sup>11</sup> Pannill, m. J. Lloyd Brandon of Petersburg, Va. Issue by 2nd. marriage:
  - ii. James Knox<sup>11</sup> Pannill, b. Petersburg, Va., March 2, 1901, m. 1922, Virgie Sewell Vaughan, b. 1901, dau. of Thomas Walter and Marie (Slaughter) Vaughan, Petersburg, Va. Issue:
    1. James Knox<sup>12</sup> Pannill, b. February 12, 1923, m. June 7, 1947 Pansy Cox Cornett, b. February 9, 1925, dau. of Carl Cox and Anna (Umbarger) Cornett, Marion, Va. Issue:
      - a. James Knox<sup>13</sup> Pannill, b. Kingsport, Tenn. February 16, 1953.
      - b. Susan Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Pannill, b. January 8, 1956.
    2. Allen Reid<sup>12</sup> Pannill, b. 1925, m. Kathryn Ann Riordan, June 11, 1949, dau. of Francis H. Riordan, b. Eagle Pass, Texas, and his wife Kathryn Ann Game, of Atlanta, Ga. Issue:
      - a. Allen Reid<sup>13</sup> Pannill, b. Macon, Ga., November 27, 1952.
      - b. Kathryn Ann<sup>13</sup> Pannill, b. Augusta, Ga., May 31, 1955.
25. William<sup>10</sup> Pannill, born June 24, 1864; died January 3, 1936, married October 1, 1886, Margaret Soutter Bell, born February 1, 1867, died March 26, 1938, daughter of James Nicol and Fanny (Hunter) Bell.  
Issue:
- i. Margaret Bell<sup>11</sup> Pannill, b. July 9, 1889, m. April 23, 1909, Thomas Andrew Carroll, b. July 1887, Rector Town, Fauquier County, Va., d. November 30, 1919, son of Eugene Lesley Carroll, b. Smythe County, Va., b. April 1, 1865, and Nanine (Leachman) Carroll, b. Manassas, Prince William County, Va., August 10, 1866, m. August 8, 1886. Issue:

1. Ann Neville<sup>12</sup> Carroll, m. 1935, Randolph Cooke, Norfolk, Va. Issue:
  - a. Ann Carroll<sup>13</sup> Cooke, b. September 5, 1936.
2. Margaret Bell<sup>12</sup> Carroll, b. October 13, 1911, m. 1932, Lieut. James J. McRoberts, USN, b. St. Louis, Mo., September 12, 1903, d. in plane accident off Virginia Coast, December 23, 1941, son of James Johnston McRoberts (born Glasgow, Scotland, February 14, 1853), d. St. Louis, Mo., December 20, 1915, and Ida (St. John) McRoberts, b. Mt. Carmel, Ind., m. January 17, 1900. Issue:
  - a. Margaret Soutter<sup>13</sup> McRoberts, b. Norfolk, Va., July 12, 1933.
  - b. Carroll Johnston<sup>13</sup> McRoberts, b. July 19, 1938, San Diego, Calif.
3. William Pannill<sup>12</sup> Carroll, b. Norfolk, Va., February 12, 1915, d. November 2, 1946.
  - ii. Fanny Bell<sup>11</sup> Pannill, b. Norfolk, Va., February 12, 1891, m. William Herbert Nash, November 4, 1914, son of Col. Camillus Albert, CSA, and Emma Peters (Dey) Nash, b. April 24, 1890, d. January 3, 1946. Issue:
    1. Camillus Albert<sup>12</sup> Nash, b. January 12, 1916.
    2. Margaret Pannill<sup>12</sup> Nash, b. 1920, m. February 8, 1941, Tazewell Morton Carrington, son of Tazewell Morton and Carter (Ingram) Carrington of Richmond, Va.
26. Charles Jackson<sup>10</sup> Pannill, was born May 13, 1879, Petersburg, Va., died February 7, 1955, son of Virginia Knox Walthall, born June 1, 1838, Prince George County, Va., married August 26, 1856, Capt. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Pannill, born March 8, 1834, in Petersburg, Va., died February 24, 1899, Petersburg, Va., was descended from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Pannill who emigrated from England, and settled in Rappahannock County, Va., on September 26, 1668, when Sir William Berkeley, the Royal Governor of Virginia, granted him 646 acres of land on the south side of Rappahannock River, and four miles inland. (Record Book 1671-1676, Clerk's Office, Tappahannock, Va.) On November 20, 1668, he bought 800 acres on the south side of Rappahannock River. (Rappahannock Records 1668-1672, p. 90). On April 12, 1673, he bought 500 acres on north side of Rappahannock River. A Royal grant of 2400 acres was made by Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, to Thomas<sup>1</sup> Pannill, whose will is dated May 11, 1676, proved August 14, 1677.
 

Charles Jackson<sup>10</sup> Pannill, married in Christ Church, Norfolk, Va., December 10, 1910, Ethel McMaster Worrell, born Granville County, N. C., September 30th, 1880, the daughter of James Richard Worrell, born January 6th, 1844, in Norfolk, Va., died August 15th 1907, buried in Blanford Cemetery, Petersburg, Va., and his wife Nora Irwin Daniel whom he married Dec. 31st. 1875, in Sherman, Texas. She was born in Louisville, Ky., September 26th, 1856, the daughter of Elisabeth Simmons

Irwin and Rice Daniel, died Nov. 23rd, 1937, buried in Worrell lot, Cedar Grove Cemetery, Norfolk, Va.

The Worrell family in America descends from Sir Hubert de Warel, Lord of Arles, in Provence, and several of his sons were with William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings, 1066. Three of his sons fell in this battle, and William granted the coat of arms to Sir Hubert for his gallantry, and gave him large possessions in the Counties of Durham and Northumberland, and in the latter, he, by grant, erected a stately palace. His name is also recorded in the Doomesday Book. He was succeeded by his youngest son, Rudolph, who founded the Monastery of Blackburn, the ruins of which are still visible. They are sketched in *Youngs History of Northumberland*. They are forty two miles from Morpish, and built on solid rock. The Worrells of Pennsylvania, the eastern shore of Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, are lineal descendants of Sir Hubert de Warel.

The Daniel ("Daniell" the original spelling) family was one of the first families of the old Dominion and the first person of the name in Virginia was Daniell Daniell, age 18 years, who came to Virginia in the "Bonaventure" Jan'y 2, 1634, with Robert Peyton, John Wise, and others.

The earliest records of the "Northern Neck" show that Hugh Daniell (who married Mary Billington) and his father-in-law Luke Billington were then living in what is now Richmond County, Va., 1652-1674.

Luke Billington took oath of Allegiance March 11, 1651. His will is dated November 13th, 1671, pro. May 23, 1672.

The Lineage of Charles<sup>10</sup> Jackson Pannill is as follows:

1. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Pannill, the emigrant, as above, married Katherine (surname unknown). Issue:
  2. i. William<sup>2</sup> Pannill.
  - ii. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Pannill.
  - iii. Mary<sup>2</sup> Pannill, m. James Kay.
  - iv. Isabella<sup>2</sup> Pannill, m. James Philips.
2. William<sup>2</sup> Pannill, of Richmond County, living there 1698, married Frances Sterne, only child of David Sterne (1645-1691), of Rapahannock County, and his wife, Elizabeth Mills, whom he married in 1678, she was the daughter of William and Joane Mills. He died in Richmond County, Va., in 1716, will dated December 13, 1715, proved August 1, 1716. Issue, among others:
  3. i. William<sup>3</sup> Pannill.
  3. William<sup>3</sup> Pannill, married in 1735, Sarah Bayly of Urbanna, Middlesex County. His will executed November 25, 1749, in Orange County, Va. After his death, his widow married William Strother. She died August 23, 1774. Issue:
    4. i. William<sup>4</sup> Pannill, III.
    4. William<sup>4</sup> Pannill, III, second son of William<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Bayly) Pannill, born Orange County, October 30, 1738, married Ann Morton, daughter of Jeremiah Morton (1700-56), an officer in the French and Indian War, and his wife Sarah Mallory, daughter of Capt. Roger Mallory.

William<sup>4</sup> Pannill III, was Sheriff of Orange County, and as such made proclamation from the steps of the Court House announcing the accession of George III to the throne of Great Britain. He was elected a member of the Committee of Safety, December 22, 1774. In 1784-85, he was granted 4450 acres of land in Fayette County, Kentucky. Issue among fourteen children:

5.
  - i. William<sup>5</sup> Pannill, IV.
  - ii. David<sup>5</sup> Pannill (1772-1803) of Pittsylvania County, m. Bethenia Letcher, dau. of Col. William Letcher, of the Revolutionary War, who was killed by Tories, and his wife Elizabeth Perkins, dau. of Stephen Perkins, of Goochland County. Issue:
    1. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Pannill, m. Archibald Stuart, (1796-1854). Issue:
      - a. William Alexander<sup>7</sup> Stuart (1826-1892), m. Mary Taylor Carter. Issue:
        - (i.) Henry Carter<sup>8</sup> Stuart.

5. William<sup>5</sup> Pannill IV, born February 1, 1768, moved to Granville County, N. C. and married there in 1793, Martha Mitchell, born December 12, 1762, the widow of Solomon Walker, an officer in the Revolutionary War, who died in 1791. William<sup>5</sup> Pannill was an administrator of his estate. Martha Mitchell was the daughter of David Mitchell and his wife Hannah, — the Mitchell family was from Lunenburg County, Va. William<sup>5</sup> Pannill IV was killed during a storm by falling timber, March 20, 1835, in Kentucky, where he had gone to survey land given him by his father. His wife died in Columbus, Tenn., May 18, 1842, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Pannill Otey, the wife of Bishop James E. Otey. Issue:

6.
  - i. William<sup>6</sup> Pannill, V.
  6. William<sup>6</sup> Pannill, V, first son of William<sup>5</sup> and Martha Mitchell (Walker) Pannill, was born in Oxford, N. C., July 6, 1794, matriculated William and Mary College, moved to Petersburg, Va. Was Provost Marshall of Petersburg during the War Between the States. He was first President, 1849-1857, of Southside Rail Road, formed August 8, 1849, and served as such for seven years. He married Eliza Binns Jones, November 22, 1823. She was born July 3, 1804, daughter of George Hamilton and Eliza (Wright) Jones. George Hamilton Jones, born January 17, 1780, died January 24, 1844, was the son of Col. John Jones, of Brunswick County, Va., born February 14, 1735, died January 11, 1793, Vestryman St. Andrews Parish 1775 to 1799. He was Sheriff Brunswick Co. 1773; Clerk of Brunswick Co. 1789-1793; Member House of Burgesses 1772-1773; Member Virginia Senate 1776-1790; Speaker of the Senate 1778-1789; Member and President of Virginia Convention of 1788; Colonel of Militia 1778 American Revolution. His marriage bond at Sussex Court-house is dated July 27, ———, with Elizabeth Binns, who came from a family of Binns living near Jamestown in 1624. David Jones, emigrant ancestor of Col. John Jones, born 1594, came to Virginia in 1634, settled near Weyonoke, Chase City Co. in same year.

In the year 1871, the Southside Rail Road, was consolidated with the

Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad, and the Virginia Tennessee Railway, which in the year 1881, became the Norfolk & Western Railway. Col. William<sup>6</sup> Pannill made his first report to the Stockholders, dated November 12, 1850. Col. William<sup>6</sup> Pannill died November 16, 1870. Issue:

7.
  - i. Captain Thomas<sup>7</sup> Pannill.
  - ii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Pannill, only daughter, m. William Fitzhugh Carter, of Shirley, Va.

7. Captain Thomas<sup>7</sup> Pannill, born Petersburg, Va., March 8, 1834, died February 24, 1899, matriculated Virginia Military Institute, married August 26, 1856, Virginia Knox Walthall, born Prince George County, Va., June 1, 1839, died April 9, 1917, daughter of Thomas Batte and Elizabeth Turner (Knox) Walthall, fifth in descent from William Walthall who patented 1700 acres in Chesterfield County, Va. in 1657; married Ann Archer, daughter of George Archer, and grand-daughter of General Abraham Wood, member of the First Council of Virginia. The above named William Walthall, the founder of one of the most prominent families of Chesterfield County, Va. and whose sister married Raphael Throckmorton, of London, belonged to the Walthalls of Wistaston. (See Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain).

17. John<sup>8</sup> Walthall, son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Walthall, born ca. 1750 in Amelia County; married January 3, 1782, Grace Booker, daughter of Richard and Martha (Brumskill) Booker of Amelia County. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, serving first under Capt. Tom Branch Willson, and later under Capt. Finny; took the oath of First-Lieutenant, Amelia Militia, April 22, 1779. For transfer of land by him and wife see ADB 14, p. 267; and ADB 18, p. 218. In 1798, they moved to Tennessee in Davidson County. (see Williamson County Deed Book A, pp. 5, 6, 656 and 679.) After 1806 they moved to what is now Giles County, Tenn. John<sup>8</sup> will was dated October 8, 1817. Issue:

- i. Thomas Branch<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. 1783, Amelia Co. Va.; moved to Tennessee with his parents; the last record of him in Giles County, October 30, 1817, (Deed Book C p. 280); moved to St. Louis, Mo. where he d. s. p.
- ii. Peter Booker<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. 1785, d. y.
- iii. Henry Marshall<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. 1787, d. y.
- iv. Anne<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. 1789, d. y.
- v. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. 1791, d. y.
27. vi. John<sup>7</sup> Walthall, Jr.
28. vii. Richard Booker<sup>7</sup> Walthall.
- viii. Martha<sup>7</sup> Walthall, m. Mr. Whitehead; d. s. p.
- ix. Grace<sup>7</sup> Walthall, d. y.

28. Richard Booker<sup>7</sup> Walthall, b. June 19, 1794, Amelia County, Va.; married Sarah Martin Moody, 1817, in Giles County, Tenn., daughter of Nathaniel Moody; moved to Alabama; member of the first board of Trustees of the University of Alabama, 1831-1833; was 13 years in the



*Age four months.*



WILLIAM DANIEL LIGON, JR.

*Born April 27, 1879*

Compiler and editor of Volumes I, and II,—*The Ligon Family and Connections*. Founder and Past President of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association, 1937. Chairman and organizer of *First Ligon Family Reunion* held in Richmond, Va., in 1937, and *Second Reunion* held in Washington, D. C., in 1939.





state legislature, and 4 years in the Senate. His plantation home "White Hall" was in Perry County. Issue:

- i. Grace<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. 1818, d. y.
- ii. John Nathaniel<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. August 6, 1820; m. 1843, Charlotte Phipps, d. March 26, 1879. Issue:
  1. Mary Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Walthall, m. June 10, 1874; Eugene LeNert Jennison. Issue: Mary Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Jennison m. Parker Hatch.
  2. Donna<sup>9</sup> Walthall m. Capt. John Turpin. Issue: nine children.
  3. Richard Booker<sup>9</sup> Walthall, m. Bessie Vail.
  4. Four other children, all of whom d. y.
- iii. Thomas Marshall<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. September 20, 1821; m. 1842 Ann Eliza Perkins, dau. of Constantine Perkins, of Tuscaloosa, Ala. Issue:
  1. Daisy<sup>9</sup> Walthall, m. Robert Alexander Hardie.
  2. Constantine Perkins<sup>9</sup> Walthall, b. October 7, 1851; d. s. p. 1876.
- iv. Robert Kennon<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. August 12, 1823; m. 1843 Margaret Hill. He d. September 11, 1851. In his will he specified that his widow was to build a home in Newbern, Ala.; the home was built and named "Walthalia", and has been constantly occupied by descendants; the present (1954) owner, Robert LeRoy<sup>11</sup> Walthall, is a great-grandson. Issue:
  1. Thomas Arthur<sup>9</sup> Walthall, b. June 18, 1849; m. February 4, 1875, Mary LeGrand Weaver; d. May 19, 1924. Issue:
    - a. Thomas Arthur<sup>10</sup> Walthall, Jr., b. September 12, 1878, m. November 19, 1901, Melanie Pollard; d. August 2, 1937. Issue:
      - (i) Melanie Pollard<sup>11</sup> Walthall, b. 1905; m. 1922 Samuel Barrow Murphree of Troy, Ala. Issue: Samuel Barrow<sup>12</sup> Murphree, b. 1932, and Thomas Walthall<sup>12</sup> Murphree, b. 1940.
      - (ii) Thomas Arthur<sup>11</sup> Walthall III, b. 1906; m. 1930 Laurice C. Butler. Issue: Carolyn Lillian<sup>12</sup> b. December 3, 1931; Frances Melanie<sup>12</sup> b. April 12, 1934, m. August 4, 1955; Thomas Arthur<sup>12</sup> IV b. January 30, 1938; and William Butler<sup>12</sup> *Walthall*, b. 1946.
      - (iii) George Pollard<sup>11</sup> Walthall, b. 1912; m. Elizabeth Caroline Doster, 1937. Issue: Mary Inzer<sup>12</sup> b. May 21, 1939; Melanie Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> b. December 18, 1942; and George Pollard<sup>12</sup> Walthall, b. 1947.
      - (iv) Robert LeRoy<sup>11</sup> Walthall, b. 1915; m. Julia Duffy Childress, 1937. Issue: Robert LeRoy<sup>12</sup> b. December 9, 1938, d. June 14, 1939; Richard LeRoy<sup>12</sup> b. July 22, 1940; Robert Childress<sup>12</sup> b. June 12, 1942; Julian Warwick<sup>12</sup> b. March 27, 1947; and Mary Anna<sup>12</sup> Walthall b. 1952.

- b. Robert Kennon<sup>10</sup> Walthall, b. 1884; m. Lida Mae King. Issue: Lila Mae<sup>11</sup> Walthall, m. Ralph Merritt Costello, Miami, Fla.
- c. Mary LeGrand<sup>10</sup> Walthall, b. 1887; d. 1925.
- d. Milton Paul<sup>10</sup> Walthall, b. 1894; m. Lucille Boggan. Issue: Mary Lucille<sup>11</sup> Walthall.
- e. Philip<sup>10</sup> Walthall, d. y.
- f. Richard Booker<sup>10</sup> Walthall, d. y.
- g. Roberta<sup>10</sup> Walthall, d. y.
- 2. Roberta<sup>9</sup> Walthall, b. June 10, 1851; d. April 24, 1852.
- 3. Minnie<sup>9</sup> Walthall, m. Charles Turpin. Issue: Webb<sup>10</sup>; Ludie<sup>10</sup> m. Mr. Flowers; and Roberta<sup>10</sup> Walthall.
- v. Martha Elizabeth Brumskill<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. 1827; m. 1845, Leonidas Nye<sup>8</sup> Walthall, q. s.
- vi. Mary Jane Booker<sup>8</sup> Walthall, b. 1828; d. 1844.
- vii. Anne Caroline<sup>8</sup> Walthall, 1829-1840.
- viii. Harriet Adaline<sup>8</sup> Walthall, 1831-1845.
- ix. Richard Booker<sup>8</sup> Walthall, Jr., b. April 11, 1833; d. November 4, 1853.



Thomas Pannill, father of  
Charles Jackson Pannill.



Virginia Knox (Walthall) Pannill,  
mother of Charles Jackson Pannill.

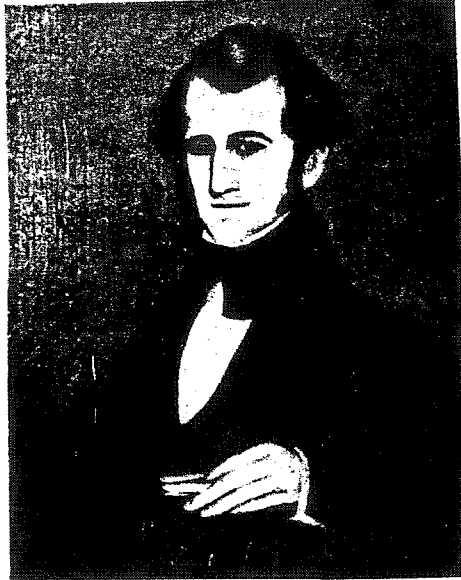


Charles Jackson Pannill,  
1879-1955.

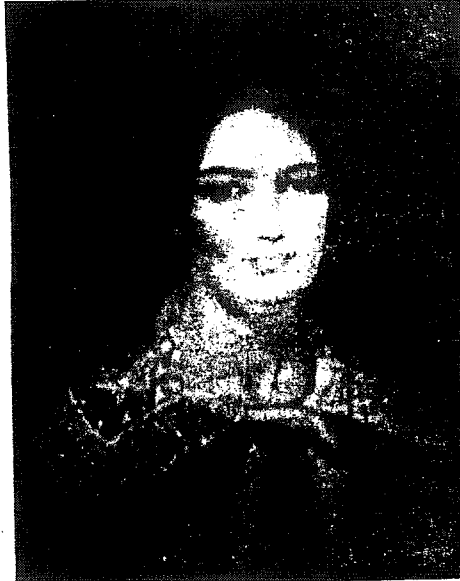


Ethel (Worrell) Pannill,  
wife of Charles Jackson Pannill.





Richard A. Worrell,  
Grandfather of  
Ethel (Worrell) Pannill.



Rebecca (McMaster) Pierce,  
wife of Richard A. Worrell and  
grandmother of Ethel (Worrell) Pannill.

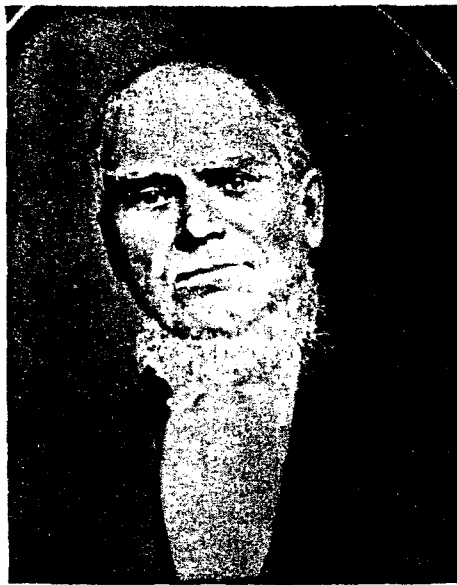


James Richard Worrell,  
father of  
Ethel (Worrell) Pannill.



Nora (Daniel) Worrell,  
mother of  
Ethel (Worrell) Pannill.





Rice Daniel, grandfather of  
Nora (Daniel) Worrell, late of Port  
Royal, Accomac County, Virginia.







Robin Hill in Springtime.  
Home of Mrs. Ethel (Worrell) Pannill and her late husband  
Charles Jackson Pannill, Bronxville, N. Y.



Charles Jackson<sup>10</sup> Pannill, radio executive, and early pioneer in the development of radio communications, received his education at private and public schools. He spent his summer vacations in Norfolk, Va. and it was there that he and several friends organized the West End Telegraph Co., and strung wires into the back windows of their homes, and communicated with each other at night, using the Morse code; however, when a wind storm blew their wires across the electric light wires, and set Admiral Osterhaus' house on fire — his nephew Carl Osterhaus was a member of the club — that ended that adventure in the telegraph field. But young Pannill, at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war in 1898, enlisted in the U. S. Navy, and served as Chief Operator of the U. S. Coast Signal Service at the Norfolk Navy Yard under Admiral Farquhar, the Commandant. On learning of the proposed wireless experiments to be conducted by a Professor Reginald Fessenden at Fort Monroe, Va. he resigned from the Navy and accepted a position with Professor Fessenden in 1902 at Fort Monroe, Va. where Fessenden had put up a station for experimental purposes, later in 1903 he established stations at Washington, Collingswood, N. J. and Jersey City, N. J. This was the first over-land wireless. In 1904, he attended the first installation of wireless equipment aboard a U. S. Naval Battleship, TOPEKA, for tests between the ship and the Navy Station at Navesink, Highlands, N. J. On January 1st, 1906, he sent the first transatlantic wireless message from Brant Rock, Mass. Fessenden station to the Machrihanish, Scotland, asking the temperature of the water, the reply came back by cable as a storm in Scotland had blown down the big tower. The next morning Fessenden came into the station and asked "what is the idea of wasting money to get the temperature of the water in Scotland?" But his wrath cooled at once when Mr. Pannill told him it was in answer to a test message across the Atlantic ocean. This was the first message sent and received across the ocean. He was Vice Pres. & Gen'l Mngr. of the Massie Wireless Telegraph Co. in 1907, one of the first companies to maintain ship-to-shore service on all of the Fall River line boats. From 1909-1912, Supt. of the Southern Division of the United Wireless Telegraph Co. at Baltimore, Md. He served as Superintendent of Installation & Operation of the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company of America from 1912 to 1914. When War I was started, Mr. Pannill resigned from the Marconi Company to aid, by request, in organizing a wireless system for the U. S. Navy. He was appointed Expert Radio Aide to Admiral W. G. Bullard USN, the first Superintendent of the Naval Radio Service at the historic Station "NAA" Arlington, Va. and assisted in the establishment of the Naval Communications System, which was later moved to the Navy Department in Washington; was appointed Assistant to the Director of Naval Communications where he assumed additional assignments, including cable censorship, operation of Naval and merchant fleet traffic, and all transatlantic and trans-pacific radio stations.

The following is taken from a report made by the Director of Naval

Communications to the Secretary of the Navy, Josephus Daniels, July 17th, 1917:

"The position now held by Mr. Pannill in this office requires a specialized expert of wide experience, possessing highly technical and scientific knowledge of all radio apparatus, operating ability of a higher class, administrative and executive ability in the handling of commercial business, involving intricate knowledge of the commercial practice of all cables, landlines and radio operating companies, as well as the complicated methods of operation."

From about 1909 to 1914, he represented several of the large radio operating companies in Washington, in connection with all matters dealing with the Government, which included technical as well as operating details, the Government placing numerous orders for radio apparatus with one of the companies he represented, namely, the Marconi Wireless Telegraph Company of America.

He was called into consultation with the Navy officials from time to time in connection with legislation by Congress dealing with radio communication, also by Navy officials in connection with communication which involved technical work with the Fleet Radio Officer on board the U. S. S. WYOMING, in Fleet Maneuvers, one hundred miles at sea.

Mr. Pannill's duties in connection with the following, involved:

revised "Manual of Radio Telegraphy & Telephony", by Captain S. S. Robinson, U. S. Navy. This book is used extensively by the Navy and patent courts in connection with the art; developing of multiple spark gap. Used in low-power radio transmitting sets; developing of a synchronous rotary spark gap now used extensively by commercial radio companies; numerous tests on the Fessenden high-frequency alternator for wireless telephone work; developing of the compressed air condenser used by the Navy at Arlington Radio Station; developing of interference preventer for permitting several radio stations within range to communicate at the same time at different wave lengths; conducting tests for U. S. Navy between Navesink Highlands & U. S. S. Topeka and between U. S. S. ILLINOIS and U. S. S. BROOKLYN, during Fleet maneuvers in the development of a communication system for Naval fleets; has personally installed some fifteen land stations and numerous ship stations; research work in connection with electrolytic detector for the detection of electronic magnetic waves in radio signaling; was present during most of the tests conducted at the Arlington Radio Station in which communication was established by wireless telephone with Paris, Honolulu and San Francisco, as well as between the USS NEW HAMPSHIRE, 100 miles at sea, and San Francisco; author of "Commercial Traffic Regulations of Naval Communications Service", printed by the Government in 1915.

On August 7th, 1911, he was given No. 1 First Grade Commercial License issued by the Department of Commerce reading: "Expert knowl-

edge of the Fessenden and Telefunken systems; technical expert in special high power stations”.

On December 13th 1912, he was given the first radio operators Number 1., issued by the U. S. Government.

He was elected a Fellow in the Institute of Radio Engineers in 1915, and he was Secretary and Treasurer of the Washington section, shortly after the Institute was organized in 1912.

On returning to commercial life, Mr. Pannill became Vice President and General Manager of the Independent Wireless Telegraph Company in 1917 and remained in that post until 1927, and one year as President. He served as a delegate at the World Radio Conference held in 1927, and in 1929 was a delegate to the Radio Conference held in The Hague, Holland. He was instrumental in the establishment of stock quotations being sent from New York by radio to the large passenger ships, also the printing of a newspaper aboard ships, enabling the passengers to keep up with events of the day. On January 1st 1928, he became Vice President, General Manager and Director of the Radiomarine Corporation of America, which was the result of a merger with the Independent Wireless Company. He was made Executive Vice-President of the corporation in 1931, and in 1935 assumed the presidency. All during these years there was a steady advance made in radio communications particularly in ship-board installations where radio direction-finders were becoming standard equipment as were short wave transmitting and receiving apparatus.

He also served as President and Director of the RCA Institute Inc. from 1932 until 1947. He was a member of the Advisory Committee of RCA Laboratories in Princeton, N. J. from 1941 to 1945; Chairman Radiomarine Advisory Committee, RCA Pension Fund 1943-1946. Also a member RCA International Committee 1945-1949, member RCA President's Advisory Committee 1945-1949, member Radio Technical Commission for Marine Services, Washington, 1947, U. S. Delegate World International Conference held in Madrid, 1932, Prague 1937, Cairo 1938, and Atlantic City, N. J. 1947.

During his life many honors were bestowed on him. On January 15th 1919 he received from the Navy Department the following letter of commendation:

From: the Secretary of the Navy:

“The Department desires to express to you its appreciation of the services you have rendered to your country in connection with all matters pertaining to communications during the World War. In taking over all commercial radio stations at the outbreak of the War, under the Executive order, the Department realized that in order to successfully carry out this order, the services of a man well versed in all the complicated methods of such a service would be necessary. I am very glad to say that you handled the work to our entire satisfaction, and I sincerely

hope that in your new endeavor you will succeed as well as you have with us. Josephus Daniels"

On April 14th, 1937, he was decorated A Chevalier de'l Ordre de Leopold in recognition of his long continued activities in the efficient radio communication at sea. For several years, he had been an active member of the Comite International Radio-Maritime with its scientific center at Brussels, Belgium. In 1935, he was elected Executive Vice-President of the Comite International Radio-Maritime. In 1943, the Veteran Wireless Operators' Association awarded him the Marconi Gold Medal of Achievement. He was a member of the New York Maritime Exchange; a Governor of the Propeller Club, Port of New York, for eleven years; member of the Board of Managers of the Seamen's House, New York, 1946-48; member of Naval Architects & Marine Engineers; Life Member of the Navy League of United States. His clubs included: India House; Lake Placid Club; Sleepy Hollow Country Club; Whitehall Club; Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.; Rockefeller Luncheon Club. To friends in the marine industry, the Navy and other circles, his name and radio were synonymous.

Other closely related families include: Mills, Sterne, Coleman, Swinbourne, Knox, Nash, Pollard, Batte, Morton, Jones, Turner, Porter, Pegram, Hardy, McArthur, Pierce, Payne, Woodard, Fitzhugh, Mason, Lee, Dixon, Durant, Fiske, Baker, Bond, Hoskins, Dwight, Parsell, Williams, French, Ligon, Monroe, Ballard, Johnston, Goodwin, Camp, Nelson, Martin, Mohun, Little, Simmons, Gaither, Irwin, Poindexter, Cole, Billington, Thomas, Taliaferro, Bowler, Bayly (Bailey).

## CHAPTER VI

### DESCENDANTS OF MARY LIGON<sup>4</sup> COLEMAN, (29.) p. 753. Vol. I.

1. MRS. ANNETTE BEDFORD WILDER, HATTIESBURG, MISSISSIPPI.
2. MRS. NANCY BEDFORD (WILLIAMS) MAY, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.
3. MRS. JOSEPH A. FORD, LYNCHBURG, VIRGINIA.
4. ROBERT MILLER JEFFRESS, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

#### 1. FAMILY OF MRS. ANNETTE BEDFORD WILDER.

(29.) (p. 753, Vol. I) Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, daughter of Mary<sup>3</sup> (Ligon) and Captain John Coleman; born July 18, 1731 and baptized August 10, 1731, as recorded in Bristol Parish Register, Va.; married Thomas Bedford, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Flippen) Bedford, September 24, 1750, Cumberland Co., Va. Issue with others:

(465.) v. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Bedford, Jr.

(465.) Thomas<sup>5</sup> Bedford, Jr., born June 1751, married Anne Robertson, December 27, 1780, Chesterfield Co., Va. Issue: (p. 757.)

- i. John Robertson<sup>6</sup> Bedford, m. Mathilda Smith.
- ii. Mary Coleman<sup>6</sup> Bedford, m. Robert Bedford.
- iii. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Bedford, III, m. Nancy \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. William H.<sup>6</sup> Bedford, m. 1st. Phereby Whyte, m. 2nd. Mary Ann Whyte.
- v. George<sup>6</sup> Bedford, never married.
- vi. Nancy Ann<sup>6</sup> Bedford, m. John Spence.
- vii. B. Watkins<sup>6</sup> Bedford, m. Ann Whyte.

465A. viii. Benjamin Littleberry<sup>6</sup> Bedford.

465A. Benjamin Littleberry<sup>6</sup> Bedford, born 1802, Charlotte Co., Va.; married Elizabeth Kell McElrath, August 23, 1825, Vicksburg, Miss. Issue:

465B. i. Thomas Cutler<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

ii. William<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

iii. Mary Eloise<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

iv. Benjamin Franklin<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

v. George Madison<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

vi. Benjamin Littleberry<sup>7</sup> Bedford.

465B. Thomas Cutler<sup>7</sup> Bedford, born September 22, 1827, married Emma (Emily) Glass, May 10, 1855, Vicksburg, Miss. Issue:

- i. Benjamin Franklin<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- ii. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Bedford, m. Coleman Lucas.
- iii. James<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- iv. Juliet<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- v. Mary Eloise<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- vi. Thomas Cutler<sup>8</sup> Bedford, Jr.
- vii. Sarah<sup>8</sup> (Daisy) Bedford, m. John T. Norton.
- viii. Tommie Carenne<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- 465C. ix. George Madison<sup>8</sup> Bedford.
- 465C. George Madison<sup>8</sup> Bedford, born March 21, 1865; married Ella Lucille Ford, March 21, 1894, Natchez, Miss. Issue:
  - i. George Madison<sup>9</sup> Bedford, Jr. d. infant.
- 465D. ii. Annette<sup>10</sup> Bedford.
- 465D. Annette<sup>10</sup> Bedford, married Eugene Wilder, Jr., July 10, 1919, Hattiesburg, Miss. Resides: 902 West Pine Street, Hattiesburg, Miss. Issue:
  - i. Eugene<sup>11</sup> Wilder, Jr.
- 465E. i. Eugene<sup>11</sup> Wilder, Jr., born June 27, 1922, married Bettye Foster, April 21, 1946, Hattiesburg, Mississippi. Issue:
  - i. David Eugene<sup>11</sup> Wilder, b. July 6, 1948.
  - ii. Melanie<sup>11</sup> Wilder, b. July 31, 1952.

## 2. FAMILY OF MRS. NANCY BEDFORD<sup>9</sup> (WILLIAMS) MAY, OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

- 1. Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, founder of the family in Virginia, born ca. 1620/25, Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, England; died ca. 1675, Henrico Co., Va.; married 1648-50, Mary Harris, of Henrico Co.; born 1625, died 1704, Henrico Co. Issue among others, p. 318, L. F. & C., Vol. I.
- (III.) iii. Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon.
- (III.) Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, born 1657, and died 1724, Henrico Co., Va.; married April 1, 1680, Mary Worsham, born 1660, Henrico Co. Issue among others, p. 351, L. F. & C.
- (13.) iv. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon.
- (13.) Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon, born 1694, Henrico Co., died before 1749, Prince George County, Va.; married 1714-1719, Henrico Co., Capt. John Coleman, born 1694, Prince George Co., Va.; died before 1749, Prince George Co., Va. Issue:
  - (29.) i. Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman.
  - (29.) Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, born July 18, 1731, and baptized August 10, 1731, as recorded in Bristol Parish Register, Prince George Co., Va.; died 1782, Charlotte Co., Va.; married Col. Thomas Bedford, September 24, 1750, Cumberland Co., Va., born 1725, died 1785, son of Stephen and



Elizabeth (Flippen) Bedford. Issue among others, (p. 753, L. F. & C.):  
(467.) ix. Ann<sup>5</sup> "Nancy" Bedford.

(467.) Ann<sup>5</sup> "Nancy" Bedford, ninth child, (p. 758), born 1765, Lunenburg Co., Va.; died Charlotte Co., Va., married October 11, 1785, Lunenburg Co., Va., Hillary Moseley, of Charlotte Co., born January 31, 1761, died November 24, 1885. Issue among others, (p. 757):

467A. x. Nancy Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

467A. Nancy Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley, born January 31, 1804, Charlotte Co., Va., died June 6, 1869, Mecklenburg Co., Va.; married December 7, 1823, James Hamlet Jeffress, born September 4, 1797, Lunenburg Co., Va., died March 9, 1874. Issue:

467B. i. Margaret Anne<sup>7</sup> Jeffress.

467B. Margaret Anne<sup>7</sup> Jeffress, born August 25, 1827, Mecklenburg Co., Va., died November 14, 1857; married May 3, 1847, Rev. Richard Robert Burton, born January 31, 1818, Chesterfield Co., Va., died September 26, 1886, Mecklenburg Co., Va. Issue:

467C. i. Mary Ella<sup>8</sup> Burton.

467C. Mary Ella<sup>8</sup> Burton, born August 25, 1849, Mecklenburg Co., Va., died August 7, 1936, Kittrell, N. C.; married, May 3, 1871, Charles Henry Williams, born February 11, 1837, Granville Co., N. C., died April 4, 1920, Kittrell, N. C. Issue:

467D. i. Nancy Bedford<sup>9</sup> Williams.

467D. Nancy Bedford<sup>9</sup> Williams, b. April 14, 1894, Kittrell, N. C., m. June 14, 1924, Albert Lee May, Kittrell, N. C., b. December 18, 1896, d. August 20, 1952, Greenville, Fla. No issue. Mrs. May resides: 1957, Richmond, Virginia.

### 3. FAMILY OF MRS. JOSEPH A. FORD, OF LYNCHBURG, VIRGINIA.

(29.) Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, born July 18, 1731; married Thomas Bedford, September 24, 1750. (pp. 384, 751, Vol. I.) Issue, among others:

(463.) iii. Mary<sup>5</sup> Bedford.

(463.) Mary<sup>5</sup> Bedford, born February 4, 1751, married November 11, 1772, James Hamlett, (p. 754). Issue, among others:

(471.) iii. James<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, Jr.

(471.) James<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, Jr., born March 6, 1782; died October 21, 1872; married 1808, Nancy Price White, born March 3, 1792, died July 13, 1848. (p. 756.) Issue:

481A. i. Elizabeth Randolph<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

(481.) ii. William James<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

481B. iii. Dr. John White<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

481C. iv. Amanda C.<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

481B. Dr. John White<sup>7</sup> Hamlett, born November 20, 1815; died August 11, 1869; married April 29, 1841, Mary Ann Chambers, born

December 11, 1825, died October 16, 1867. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and received his degree in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania. Issue:

481D. i. Nancy White<sup>8</sup> Hamlett.

481D. Nancy White<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, born February 23, 1846; died August 13, 1916; married September 5, 1865, Johnathan A. Allen, born November 17, 1841, died June 9, 1911, son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) Allen.

Issue:

- i. Mary Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen, b. July 25, 1862, d. May 18, 1944, m. Charles Lewis Burks.
- ii. John Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen, b. May 10, 1873, d. May 13, 1931, m. August 1, 1906, Bessie Sessoms.
- iii. Addie Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen, b. June 21, 1876, m. Cornelius Monroe Edwards, b. May 18, 1852, d. October 14, 1938.

481E. iv. Anna Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen.

- v. Floyd Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen, b. June 25, 1884, m. Rosetta Hughes, November 1908.

481E. Anna Hamlett<sup>9</sup> Allen, born September 16, 1882, married Joseph Armistead Ford, November 25, 1908, born July 27, 1878, died December 13, 1949. She joined the Kirkwood-Otey Chapter United Daughters of the Confederacy on the record of her father who fought in Company K, Longstreets' Corps, Kemper's Brigade, Pickett's Division, of the Confederate Army, during the War Between the States; member of the First Presbyterian Church; charter member of Lynchburg Historical Society; Regent Lynchburg Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution; Vice-President of Kirkwood-Otey Chapter U. D. C.; member Magna Charta Dames; member Regent's Club; member Woman's Club of Lynchburg. Mrs. Ford was educated in Durham, N. C. Resides: 914 Federal St., Lynchburg, Va. Issue:

- i. Nancy Lavinder<sup>10</sup> Ford, b. May 9, 1910; educated Hollins College; Randolph-Macon Women's College with A. B. degree; post-graduate work University of Virginia and William and Mary College; visiting teacher Lynchburg Schools; former vice-regent Lynchburg Chapter D. A. R.; Treasurer State Department Visiting Teachers; member Magna Charta Dames; President Virginia Chapter International Council for exceptional children; chairman Regional Groups of Visiting Teachers; registrar Lynchburg Chapter D. A. R.; choir member First Presbyterian Church; former superintendent Kindergarten department First Presbyterian Church; member Lynchburg Historical Society; member Women's Club of Lynchburg.
- ii. Ruth Allen<sup>10</sup> Ford, b. September 14, 1912, graduated with B. S. degree from Longwood College; member *Alpha Sigma Alpha*; president of the College Choir; member First Presbyterian Church, Hampton, Va.; member Kecoughton Literary Circle; member Hampton Chapter D. A. R.; married June 26,

- 1943, George Rudolph Leonard, b. January 5, 1907, son of Austin John and Kate (Hewett) Leonard, of Charlotte, N. C. He is District Inspector for the C. & P. Telephone Company; educated at Roanoke College; member Kiwanis Club; and member First Presbyterian Church, Hampton, Va.
- iii. Katherine Virginia<sup>10</sup> Ford, b. July 18, 1914, graduated with A. B. degree *cum laude* Randolph-Macon Woman's College; president Day Student Body; post-graduate courses at University of North Carolina, and George Washington University; married June 1944, Joseph J. Magurn, b. October 30, 1916, graduate with A. B. degree from Harvard University, class of 1938; L. L. B. degree George Washington University 1949. Issue:
1. Katherine Ford<sup>11</sup> Magurn, b. October 27, 1945.
  2. Nancy Lavinder<sup>11</sup> Magurn, b. July 25, 1949.
  3. Josephine Allen<sup>11</sup> Magurn, b. February 21, 1953.
- iv. Joseph Armistead<sup>10</sup> Ford, Jr., Dr. b. February 25, 1917; m. 1st. June 24, 1937, Sara Haley Kirkpatrick, b. October 3, 1916; educated Virginia Military Institute; Duke University Medical School, with Post-Graduate Work in London, England; served at Johns-Hopkins University and Walter Reed Hospitals; now located Cleveland, Ohio. He m. 2nd. Polly Cheney Patterson. Issue by 1st. marriage:
1. Sue Speed Kirkpatrick<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. December 25, 1938.
  2. Joseph Armistead<sup>11</sup> Ford, III, b. October 12, 1942.
  3. Anna Allen<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. December 18, 1945.
- Issue by 2nd. marriage:
4. Fontaine Michael Patterson<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. September 29, 1949, London, England.
  5. Sandra Hamilton<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. September 16, 1950, London, England.
  6. Susan Stuart<sup>11</sup> Ford, b. December 27, 1953, Baltimore, Md.
- 481A. Elizabeth Randolph<sup>7</sup> Hamlett, born June 21, 1809, married E. A. Williams. Issue:
- i. Henry<sup>8</sup> Williams, m. Sue Withers of Wythville, Va., whose father was a U. S. Senator from Virginia. Issue:
    1. Bessie<sup>9</sup> Williams, m. Paxton (?) of Danville, Va.
    2. Alice<sup>9</sup> Williams, m. Graveley (?) of Martinsville, Va.
    3. Son<sup>9</sup> Williams, given name not known.
- 481C. Amanda C.<sup>7</sup> Hamlett, married Andrew Bailey, September 23, 1830, born August 8, 1811. No record of this union available at this time.
- (481.) William James<sup>7</sup> Hamlett, born September 9, 1812; died October 16, 1870; married 1837, Lucy Ruffin Chambers, born October 15, 1821, died February 1897. Issue:
- 482A. i. Lou or Lucy<sup>8</sup> Hamlett.

- (482.) ii. Mary Catharine<sup>8</sup> (Cassie) Hamlett.
- iii. Price<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, m. Mr. Holloway, and had issue seven children. A son, Sterling Holloway, was married in Philadelphia, Pa., and later moved to Cedartown, Ga., and his son is now in the "Movies" and appears on Television programs.
- iv. Nannie<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, m. Dr. Garden.
- v. Jennie<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, m. Alexander Garden.
- vi. Addie<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, m. Mr. Broocks, both decd., no issue.
- vii. Edgar<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, m. Allie Carson. Issue:
1. Carson<sup>9</sup> Hamlett, resides in Florida.
  2. Son<sup>9</sup> Hamlett.
- 482A. Lou or Lucy<sup>8</sup> Hamlett, married John C. Hester and had issue:
- 482B. i. St. Clair<sup>9</sup> Hester.
- ii. Joseph Fairfield<sup>9</sup> Hester, m. Mable Carr, in Washington, D. C., both now deceased. He was with the Irving Trust Company of New York. Issue three children as follows:
1. Joseph Fairfield<sup>10</sup> Hester, Jr., m. and has three children.
  2. George Carr<sup>10</sup> Hester, m. and has three or more children. He was an Aviation Gunner, U. S. Air Force, at Anzio, Italy; was wounded and received decorations.
  3. Eleanor<sup>10</sup> Hester, now living at Sayville, Long Island, N. Y., engaged as a Social Service worker; she was severely injured in an automobile accident in 1955.
- iii. Lucy G.<sup>9</sup> Hester, d. 1950, in Brooklyn, N. Y.; she was principal of St. Margaret's School, in Boise City, Idaho; later became principal of Louisville Collegiate School.
- iv. Anne Louise<sup>9</sup> Hester, pianist, brought up or reared Mary<sup>10</sup>, Ruth<sup>10</sup> and Charles<sup>10</sup> Hester during the winters in their father's home after the death of their mother, Sarah (Baker) Hester, at the age of twenty-four years; now deceased.
- v. William<sup>9</sup> Hester; d. young.
- vi. John<sup>9</sup> Hester; d. young.
- 482B. St. Clair<sup>9</sup> Hester, married June 8, 1896, in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sarah Carolynne Baker, daughter of an Episcopal clergyman, of New York City. She died in 1901; he died in 1947, aged 73 years. Issue:
- i. Mary St. Clair<sup>10</sup> Hester, b. March 23, 1897, d. September, 1939;
  - m. Harrison Hitchcock Camp, June 1925, d. September 6, 1941. Issue:
    1. Julie Hester<sup>11</sup> Camp, b. January 26, 1932, m. Ellicott Wright, of Philadelphia, Pa., June 14, 1952. Issue:
      - a. Peter<sup>12</sup> Wright, b. February 7, 1953.
      - b. Mary<sup>12</sup> Wright, b. October, 1954.
      - c. Timothy<sup>12</sup> Wright, b. 1956.
    2. Peter Harrison<sup>11</sup> Camp, b. July 30, 1933.
  - ii. Ruth Corselyea<sup>10</sup> Hester, b. October 23, 1898, Brooklyn, N. Y.; m. Edwin Canfield Northrop, June 8, 1928. She is a member

of the Colonial Dames; the Huguenot Society; and does Americanization work as a volunteer service through the Americanization Courts. Issue:

1. Anne de Corselyea<sup>11</sup> Northrop, b. June 18, 1929.
  2. Hester St. Clair<sup>11</sup> Northrop, b. October 17, 1930.
  3. Edwin Canfield<sup>11</sup> Northrop, Jr., b. February 16, 1932; was in Germany in 1955-6 in U. S. Army Tank Force.
- iii. Charles Baker<sup>10</sup> Hester, attorney-at-law, office 165 Broadway, New York City. Married 1st. Eleanor Boardman, who d. ca. 1936; m. 2nd. Ann Maldrum Noble Jones Adams, of Savannah, Ga., a widow with one son, Richard Warr Adams, b. 1933. Mr. Hester resides in New Canaan, Conn. Issue by 1st. marriage:
1. Sarah Withington<sup>11</sup> Hester, b. 1931.
  2. Richard Boardman<sup>11</sup> Hester, b. 1933.
  3. John Cason<sup>11</sup> Hester, b. 1935; changed name from Charles Baker<sup>11</sup> Hester.
- iv. Mary<sup>10</sup> Hester, deceased, married, leaving issue:
1. Daughter<sup>11</sup> who attended Vassar College.

(482.) Mary Catharine<sup>8</sup> "Cassie" Hamlett, sixth child, (p. 756, L. F. & C. Vol. I.), born February 6, 1848, married 1868, Dr. William Merritt, born June 20, 1824, died May 1, 1904. Issue among others:

- (483.) i. Nannie Lou<sup>9</sup> Merritt, born March 31, 1869, died August 21, 1956; married George Thomas Watkins, and were the parents, among others, of Louise Taurman<sup>10</sup> Watkins, of Durham, N. C.

#### 4. FAMILY OF MR. ROBERT MILLER JEFFRESS, OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

1. Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, born ca. 1620/25, Madresfield Court, Malvern, England, emigrated to Jamestown, Virginia, 1641-2; died 1675; will dated March 16, 1675; married 1648-50, Mary Harris, born 1625, died 1704, daughter of Captain Thomas Harris, born 1587, Crix, England, who emigrated to Virginia in 1611; he married 1st. in England, Adria Gurgoney, mother of Mary Harris; married 2nd. Joane Osborne after 1626, (see p. 843, Vol. I.) Issue among others:

(II.) ii. Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, m. Robert Hancock, (p. xxii).

(III.) iii. Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (see pp. (318), (328), (351) Vol. I.

(III.) Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, born 1657, Henrico County, Virginia; died 1724; married April 11, 1680, Mary Worsham, daughter of William Worsham, who came to Virginia in or before 1640, and died in 1661, and his wife, Elizabeth ———. Issue among others:

(13.) iv. Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon, p. (383), Vol. I.

(13.) Mary<sup>3</sup> Ligon, born ca. 1694, died ca. 1749; married ca. 1714-19, Captain John Coleman, died prior to 1749, Prince George County, Va.,

son of Robert Coleman, of Prince George County, Va. Issue among others:  
(29.) i. Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, p. (384), (751), Vol. I.

(29.) Mary Ligon<sup>4</sup> Coleman, born July 18, 1731, and died 1782, baptized August 10, 1731, as recorded in Bristol Parish Register, Virginia; married September 24, 1750, Col. Thomas Bedford in Cumberland County, Va., son of Stephen Bedford, born 1690, died 1758, and Elizabeth (Flippen) Bedford, his wife, daughter of William Flippen. Col. Thomas Bedford was born 1725, and died 1785, Charlotte County, Va. Issue among others:

(467.) ix. Ann<sup>5</sup> "Nancy" Bedford, pp. (754), (757). Vol. I.

(467.) Ann<sup>5</sup> "Nancy" Bedford, born 1765, died 1826(?); married September 15, 1785, Hillary Moseley, born December 31, 1761, Charlotte County, Va. He was a Captain in the American Revolution, and died November 24, 1835. Issue:

467A. i. Margaret "Peggy" Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

467A. Margaret "Peggy" Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley, born February 18, 1796, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Va., married, December 7, 1812, Captain Jennings Motley Jeffress, born March 12, 1788, Charlotte County, died March 2, 1852, "Red Oak", Charlotte County. She died May 29, 1827, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Virginia. Captain Jeffress was a son of Thomas Jeffress, II, born 1752, Nottaway County, Va., died May 9, 1822, and wife, ——— Motley; son of Thomas Jeffress, I, born ca. 1727, died 1794, will dated June 7, 1794, Nottaway, Will Book 1, page 121, and his wife, Mary (Jennings?) born ———, died February 2, 1810, will probated, Nottaway, Will Book 3, page 11; daughter of William Jennings and Mary Jane Pulliam of Nottaway, who was born in England, and came to Hanover County, Va., ca. 1700(?).

467A. Issue of Margaret "Peggy" Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley, and Captain Jennings Motley<sup>5</sup> Jeffress:

467B. i. Albert Gustavus<sup>6</sup> Jeffress.

467B. Albert Gustavus<sup>6</sup> Jeffress, born June 16, 1821, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Va., died September 4, 1893, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Va.; married March 21, 1843, Sarah Elizabeth Puryear, born September 17, 1822, died November 8, 1866, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Va. Issue:

467C. i. Thomas Fox<sup>7</sup> Jeffress.

467C. Thomas Fox<sup>7</sup> Jeffress, born September 23, 1859, "Red Oak", Charlotte County, Va., died April 19, 1938, "Meadowbrook Manor", Chesterfield County, Va.; married November 18, 1885, Kate Lee Miller of Danville, Va., born April 9, 1865, died January 26, 1944, Meadowbrook, Chesterfield County, Va. Issue:

i. Robert Miller<sup>8</sup> Jeffress, born December 20, 1886, Richmond, Henrico County, Va.; married December 19, 1923, Elizabeth Talbott Gwathmey, Richmond, Va. He holds degrees of B. A., and L. L. B., from the University of Virginia; served as Lieutenant (j. g.) U. S. N. R. F., 1918-19; member of Richmond

Board, and Treasurer of Richmond Chapter, American Red Cross in World War II; manufacturer. Resides (1957): 309 Stockton Lane, Richmond 21, Va. No issue.

Mr. Robert Miller Jeffress has the distinction of direct descent from two of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon's children: 1st. from his eldest daughter, Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon (II), who married Robert Hancock; and 2nd. from his second son, Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (III), who married Mary Worsham, already given above. The line from Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (II), follows:—

(II.) Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, born 1653, died 1726, eldest daughter of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, was born 1653, died 1726; married ca. 1672, Robert Hancock, born 1659, died 1709. Issue among others: (see p. (328) (553). Vol. I.

(9.) i. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock, p. (562), (372), Vol. I.

(9.) Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock, married October 1688/9, Arthur<sup>3</sup> Moseley, II, son of Arthur Moseley of Lower Norfolk County, Va., who was the son of William Moseley, Immigrant, born 1608/9 in England, died 1655, "Rolleston" Lower Norfolk Co. and his wife, Susannah Burnett, born ca. 1595, died 1655. Issue among others:

(20.) i. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley, III. p. (373). Vol. I.

(20.) Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley, III, born 1690, will dated July 10, 1735, probated 1736, married Martha Cocke, of Henrico County, Va., daughter of John Cocke and his wife, Obediance Branch, daughter of John Branch, son of Christopher Branch. Issue among others:

(249.) i. Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley. p. (562.) Vol. I.

(249.) Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley, born May 4, 1718, Charlotte County, Va., died September 3, 1808, Charlotte County, Va.; married Amey Green, born 1726, Amelia County, Va., died 1800(?), daughter of William Green, (son of Thomas Green and his wife, Martha Filmer) and his wife, Amey Clay, by her first marriage. Amey Clay's first husband was William Green, who died in 1747. Amey Clay, daughter of Henry Clay, was born 1672, died 1860(?), and his wife Mary Mitchell, born 1693, died 1774. Mary Mitchell was the daughter of Capt. William Mitchell of Chesterfield County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth ————. Issue among others: p. (563). Vol. I. 249A. x. Captain Hillary<sup>6</sup> Moseley.

249A. Captain Hillary<sup>6</sup> Moseley, born December 31, 1761, Charlotte County, Va., died November 24, 1835, married September 15, 1785, Ann<sup>5</sup> "Nancy" Bedford, b. 1765, d. 1826(?). Issue:

i. Margaret "Peggy" Bedford<sup>6</sup> Moseley, who married Captain Jennings Motley<sup>5</sup> Jeffress, 467A above p. 96.

## CHAPTER VII

### DESCENDANTS OF JOHAN<sup>2</sup> LIGON, (II.)

pp. 318, 326, 328. Vol. I.

1. THE HANCOCK FAMILY, OF VIRGINIA.
2. MRS. PETER RAYMOND BEASLEY, OF LAGRANGE, TENNESSEE.
3. MRS. RUBY (BREEDING) UHL, OF SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS.

#### 1. THE HANCOCK FAMILY, OF VIRGINIA. (II.)

pp. 318-326, 553-554, Vol. I.

1. William<sup>1</sup> Hancock, in Virginia 1620, massacred on March 22, 1622, by savages at Thorpe's House, Berkeley Hundred, fifty miles from Charles City, Virginia. The name of his wife is not known. Issue:

2. i. Augustin<sup>2</sup> Hancock.
3. ii. Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock.

2. Augustin<sup>2</sup> Hancock, came to Virginia in 1630, to claim the estate left by his father. The name of his wife is not known. Issue:

4. i. Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
- ii. William<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
- iii. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
- iv. Ruth<sup>3</sup> Hancock.

4. William<sup>3</sup> Hancock, b. 1631; died 1672, name of his wife is not known. Issue:

5. i. George<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
- ii. Jubal<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. 1660; killed by Indians at "Jinto."
5. George<sup>4</sup> Hancock, born 1658; name of his wife is not known.

Issue:

6. i. Robert<sup>5</sup> Hancock.
6. Robert<sup>5</sup> Hancock, born 1679; died 1732; name of his wife is not known. Issue:
  - i. Robert<sup>6</sup> Hancock, b. 1711, ancestor of Col. William Hancock, of Bedford County, Va.
  - ii. Edward<sup>6</sup> Hancock, b. 1713, d. young.

3. Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock, ancestor of the Hancock Family in Virginia, was a planter, and appears to have settled on the Eastern Branch of the Elizabeth River, in Lynhaven Parish, in what is now Princess Anne County, Va., as early as 1637. It is not definitely known that he was a son of



William<sup>1</sup> Hancock above, who was a member of the Second Virginia Company. The earliest record of Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock occurs under date of April 12, 1641, from an entry in Lower Norfolk County. On June 1, 1652, certificate was granted to Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock for 200 acres for the transportation into the Colony of Randall Hewett, John Cooper, Simon Robinson, and George Gay. (See New England Historical Magazine, Vol. 47, page 193.) Simon<sup>2</sup> Hancock died between June 1, 1652, and June 22, 1654. The sureties for his widow Elizabeth (———) Hancock were William Moseley, and John Carraway. She married 2nd. William Pigott (Pigot), and her will, dated April 1, 1689, was proved May 15, 1689. Issue:

7. i. Simon<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
8. ii. William<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
9. iii. Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock, m. Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, p. 326, Vol. I.
10. iv. Daughter<sup>3</sup> Hancock.
  7. Simon<sup>3</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1649; died ca. 1725; married Susannah Ashall, died ca. 1676, daughter of George Ashall, died 1673. Issue:
    - i. Simon<sup>4</sup> Hancock, appears with his father in Quit Rent Rolls, Princess Anne County, in 1704.
    - ii. Others<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  8. William<sup>3</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1648; died 1687; married Miss Cockroft, died ca. 1685. His will dated April 14, 1687, was proved May 17, 1687. Issue:
    - i. Simon<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
    - ii. William<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
11. iii. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock, m. Johan<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  - iv. John<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  - v. Mary<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  - vi. Frances<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  - vii. Edward<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
  - viii. George<sup>4</sup> Hancock, known as Capt. George Hancock, justice of Princess Anne County, 1705, 1708, 1714, 1719.
10. Daughter<sup>3</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1643; married Arthur Moseley, and they may be the parents of Arthur Moseley, who married 1688-9, Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hancock, see 12 below.
  9. Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1650; died 1709; married ca. 1672, Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, daughter of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, of Henrico County, who married Mary Harris, daughter of Capt. Thomas Harris, born 1586, in Virginia 1611, and his wife, Adria Gurganey. The first mention of Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock in the Henrico County records occurs in 1679; his wife survived him seventeen years and her will dated Feb. 22, 1726, was proved Nov. 7, 1728, in Henrico County. Issue:
    - i. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hancock, p. 328, (9), Vol. I, m. Arthur Moseley.
    - ii. Mary<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. ca. 1675; m. John Hatcher.
    - iii. William<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. ca. 1678; d. before 1719.
    - iv. Johan<sup>4</sup> Hancock, m. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock 11, p. 372 (8), Vol. I.
    - v. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. ca. 1682; d. before 1731.

- vi. Robert<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. ca. 1684; m. Margaret ———; d. before 1745.
- vii. Phoebe<sup>4</sup> Hancock, b. ca. 1686; m. Mr. Bailey.
- 12. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1673; married 1688-9, Arthur Moseley, see 10 above.
- 11. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1676; living 1733; married April 15, 1700, Johan<sup>4</sup> Hancock, daughter of Robert<sup>3</sup> Hancock and his wife, Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, daughter of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon. Issue:
  - 13. i. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hancock.
  - 13. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1702; died 1760; lived in Dale Parish; married Elizabeth Jameson (or Jameston); died 1760; His Will dated Sept. 1, 1760, was proved the same year, in Chesterfield County, Virginia. Issue:
    - 14. i. Simon<sup>6</sup> Hancock.
    - ii. John<sup>6</sup> Hancock.
    - iii. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Hancock.
    - iv. William<sup>6</sup> Hancock, d. 1768; m. Elizabeth Phillips, of Sussex County, Va. Issue:
      - 1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. Mr. Whitfield, see Whitfield Family, p. 43, Vol. I. by Emma M. Whitfield.
      - v. Johan<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. John Branch.
      - vi. Frances<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. Francis Osborne.
      - vii. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. Thomas Jones.
      - viii. Mary<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. Ambrose Cobbs.
      - ix. Phoebe<sup>6</sup> Hancock, m. John Watkins.
    - 14. Simon<sup>6</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1733, died 1790-1; married ca. 1757; Jane Flourney, of Chesterfield County. Between the years 1760 and 1783, he moved to Bedford County, Virginia, where his will dated Dec. 6, 1790, was proved Jan. 24, 1791. Issue:
      - i. Hannah<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. Mr. Jackson, and had issue, Anne<sup>8</sup> Jackson.
  - 15. ii. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Hancock.
  - iii. Edward<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. Jane Nicholas in Bedford County, Dec. 23, 1783. He served in the Revolutionary War as "Captain."
  - iv. William<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. twice. Issue: William<sup>8</sup>; Percy<sup>8</sup>; Oliver<sup>8</sup>; Simon<sup>8</sup>; and Joan<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
  - v. Simon<sup>7</sup> Hancock.
  - vi. Jane<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. in Bedford County, April 7, 1791, James Echols.
  - vii. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. Charles Moorman, as his 2nd wife.
  - viii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. 1st. in Bedford County, Nov. 2, 1791, Christopher Johnson; m. 2nd. Travis George.
  - ix. John<sup>7</sup> Hancock, m. and had issue.
- 15. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Hancock, born Feb. 28, 1760, in Chesterfield Co.; died April 14, 1837, in Bedford County; married Jan. 5, 1784, Mrs. Ann (Ammon) Moon, born July 1, 1760, died May 7, 1840. Mrs. Moon married 1st.

Jacob Moon. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Hancock served in the Revolutionary War as "Colonel". Issue:

16.
  - i. Mary<sup>8</sup> "Polly" Hancock.
  - ii. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Hancock, b. May 19, 1786; m. in 1803, Bernard C. Hendrick.
  - iii. Ammon<sup>8</sup> Hancock, b. Feb. 10, 1788; d. 1847; m. Nov. 22, 1830, Sarah Virginia Green, daughter of Joseph Kirkland Green, of Jefferson County, Miss., and his wife, (m. ca. 1803), Mildred Meriwether Cabell, daughter of Col. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of "Soldier's Joy", Nelson County, Va., and his wife, Sarah, "Sally" Syme, b. Nov. 5, 1760, d. May 15, 1814, at "Soldier's Joy." (See *The Cabells and their Kin*, 1895, by Alexander Brown.) Ammon Hancock served in the War of 1812, and was mayor of Lynchburg, Va., in 1829, 1837, and 1841. She d.s.p.
  - iv. Sophia<sup>8</sup> Hancock, b. March 10, 1790; m. in 1805, William Powell.
17.
  - v. Justus<sup>8</sup> Hancock.

16. Mary<sup>8</sup> "Polly" Hancock, born July 27, 1784; died 1848; married in 1803, Col. Daniel Brown, born Dec. 17, 1770, died April 28, 1817, son of Henry Brown and his wife Alice Beard, who were married in Bedford County, Feb. 20, 1757. Issue:

  - i. Samuel Hancock<sup>9</sup> Brown d.s.p.
  - ii. Henry<sup>9</sup> Brown, m. Lucy ———; moved to Texas. Issue: Henry Hancock<sup>10</sup> Brown, and others.
  - iii. Daniel<sup>9</sup> Brown, d.s.p.
  - iv. Ammon<sup>9</sup> Brown, d.s.p.
  - v. James Leftwich<sup>9</sup> Brown, b. June 25, 1815; d. Aug. 12, 1872; m. Sept. 30, 1847, Mary Virginia Early, daughter of Bishop John Early and his wife, Elizabeth Browne Rives. James Leftwich<sup>9</sup> Brown was one of the first students at Randolph-Macon College, and the first president of its Franklin Literary Society; the organizer of Hill City Masonic Lodge, No. 183, of Lynchburg, and was its first Master. Issue: Fannie<sup>10</sup>, m. Uriah Vaughn, of Murfreesboro, N. C.; Lucy<sup>10</sup>, m. John W. Childs; Annie<sup>10</sup>, m. Edwin B. Hopkins of "Lethe," Rockingham County, Va.; Alice<sup>10</sup>; Mary<sup>10</sup>; Elizabeth<sup>10</sup>; Virginia<sup>10</sup>; John<sup>10</sup>; Daniel<sup>10</sup>; and Carrie<sup>10</sup> *Brown*, d.s.p.

17. Justus<sup>8</sup> Hancock, born May 19, 1791; died 1845; married Nov. 19, 1812, Harriet Walden, daughter of John Walden and his wife, Martha Hopkins. Issue:

  - i. Ammon<sup>9</sup> Hancock, b. Apr. 7, 1815; m. 1851, Charlotte Hewitt. Issue: James<sup>10</sup>; Ernest<sup>10</sup>; Edwin<sup>10</sup>; and Lily<sup>10</sup> *Hancock*.
  - ii. Samuel<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Susan Crockett; d.s.p.
  - iii. John<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Martha Waller. Issue: Robert<sup>10</sup>; James<sup>10</sup>;

- Emma<sup>10</sup>; John<sup>10</sup>; Ammon<sup>10</sup>; Benjamin<sup>10</sup>; William<sup>10</sup>; Samuel<sup>10</sup>; and Richard<sup>10</sup> *Hancock*, of Lynchburg, Va.
- iv. Daniel<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Sarah Arthur. Issue: Susie<sup>10</sup>; Virginia<sup>10</sup>; and J. William<sup>10</sup> *Hancock*.
- v. Francis<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Hester Ann Hewitt. Issue: Martha<sup>10</sup>; Ann<sup>10</sup>; Samuel<sup>10</sup>; Charles<sup>10</sup>; John<sup>10</sup>; and Richard<sup>10</sup> *Hancock*.
- vi. Mary<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Abram Shelton; d.s.p.
- vii. Martha<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Joseph Wheat. Issue: Otis<sup>10</sup>; William<sup>10</sup>; Harriet<sup>10</sup>; and Lucy<sup>10</sup> *Wheat*.
- viii. Lucy<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. 1st. William Haynes; m. 2nd. John Smoot, d.s.p.

NOTE: The above compiled from existing records, and the *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. 8, p. 278; *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. 32, 1924, pages 413-316; Vol. 33, pages 107-112, 212-215; 312-316; 419-420; and *Virginia Historical Index*, 1936, by Dr. Earl G. Swem; *The Ligon Family and Connections*, 1947, Volume I, pp. 318, 326, 327, 328, 553, and 554.

## 2. FAMILY OF MRS. PETER RAYMOND BEASLEY OF LA GRANGE, TENNESSEE.

- (8.) iii. Johan<sup>3</sup> Hancock, married Samuel Hancock, pp. (328), (372), Vol. I, issue among others:
- (19.) ii. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock.
- (19.) Samuel<sup>4</sup> Hancock, married Elizabeth Jameson, and had issue among others:
- (237.) i. Simon<sup>5</sup> Hancock, p. (553), Vol. I.
- (237.) Simon<sup>5</sup> Hancock, born ca. 1733; married ca. 1757, Jane Flournoy, of Chesterfield Co., Va. and had issue among others:
- 237A. iv. William<sup>6</sup> Hancock, p. (554), Vol. I.
- 237A. William<sup>6</sup> Hancock; married 1st. Anna Hill, married 2nd. name of wife not known. Issue by 1st. marriage:
- 237B. i. Robert<sup>7</sup> Hancock.
- 237B. Robert<sup>7</sup> Hancock; married Mary Kimbrough Jones, born 1799, died 1861. They moved in 1820, to Tennessee, 12 miles northeast of La Grange, Fayette County, Tenn., and later removed to Hardeman. Issue:
- i. Algernon Sidney<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- ii. Mary Anne<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- iii. Nathaniel<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- iv. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- v. Stephen<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- 237C. vi. William Franklin<sup>8</sup> Hancock.
- 237C. William Franklin<sup>8</sup> Hancock, born November 19, 1829; died December 4, 1915, married 1st. Catherine Mask; married 2nd. Mary (Mollie) Fletcher Jones, born April 15, 1848, died November 27, 1916, daughter of Wiley Baker and Mary Ohio (Bass) Jones. Issue by 1st. marriage:
- i. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. John McKinnie.

- ii. Martha<sup>9</sup> Hancock, unm.
- iii. Mary<sup>9</sup> Hancock, m. Clarence Beasley.  
Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- iv. William Franklin<sup>9</sup> Hancock, Jr., b. November 26, 1879; d. January 26, 1940, in Mississippi.
- v. Wiley Jones<sup>9</sup> Hancock, b. February 3, 1883, d. June 14, 1938; m. Anne McInert. No issue.
- 237D. vi. Ida Lee<sup>9</sup> Hancock, b. April 5, 1886.
- vii. Robert<sup>9</sup> Hancock, b. May 3, 1889, d. July 22, 1949; m. 1st. Jennie Slayton Paine; m. 2nd. Kathleen Gibbs, no issue.  
Issue by 1st. marriage:
  - 1. Joy Louise<sup>10</sup> Hancock.
- 237D. Ida Lee<sup>9</sup> Hancock, married November 26, 1908, Peter Raymond Beasley, born June 4, ———; died February 7, 1951. Resides: La Grange, Tenn. Issue:
  - i. Thomas Raymond<sup>10</sup> Beasley, b. October 31, 1909, m. Edmonne Gueydan, December 20, 1935. Issue:
    - 1. Leslie Lynn<sup>11</sup> Beasley, b. December 29, 1938.
  - ii. Irma Lee<sup>10</sup> Beasley, b. March 29, 1913; m. Daniel Thomas McGown, December 2, 1941. Issue:
    - 1. Daniel Thomas<sup>11</sup> McGown, Jr., b. February 16, 1943.
    - 2. Alice Lee<sup>11</sup> McGown, b. March 5, 1946.
  - iii. Alice Erle<sup>10</sup> Beasley, b. December 28, 1920; m. Edwin A. Keeble, December 12, 1950. Issue:
    - 1. Peter Beasley<sup>11</sup> Keeble, b. April 16, 1952.
    - 2. Lucy Lyne<sup>11</sup> Keeble, b. September 13, 1954.

### 3. FAMILY OF MRS. RUBY (BREEDING) UHL, OF SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS.

- 1. Col. Thomas Ligon, born ca. 1620/25, died, date of will January 10, 1675; married 1648-50, Mary Harris, born 1625, died 1704, Henrico Co., Va. Issue among others:
  - (II.) ii. Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (p. 318, 326, 372, Vol. I.)
  - (II.) Johan<sup>2</sup> Ligon, married 1672, Henrico Co., Va., Robert Hancock. Issue among others: p. 328, Vol. I.
  - (9.) iv. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock, p. (562).
  - (9.) Sarah<sup>3</sup> Hancock, married 1688-9, Henrico Co., Va. Arthur Moseley. Issue:
    - (20.) i. Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley, p. (562).
    - (20.) Arthur<sup>4</sup> Moseley, married Martha Cocke, Henrico Co., Va.; his will dated July 10, 1735, probated February 1736, Henrico Co., Va. Issue, among others:
      - (249.) v. Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley.
      - (249.) Edward<sup>5</sup> Moseley, born May 4, 1718, married Amey Green,

daughter of William Green of Amelia Co., Va. Issue among others: p. 563, Vol. I.

251A. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Moseley, called "Betsy".

251A. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Moseley, called "Betsy", born June 4, 1759, Charlotte Co., Va.; died 1814; married Richard Bouldin born May 10, 1744, on boat in Chesapeake Bay, Md., December 12, 1779. Issue:

i. John<sup>7</sup> Bouldin, b. May 5, 1785, Charlotte Co., Va.; m. Betsy Lampkin of North Carolina.

251B. ii. Richard C.<sup>7</sup> Bouldin.

251B. Richard C.<sup>7</sup> Bouldin, born February 4, 1813, died November 5, 1896; married July 20, 1832, Nancy Faris; born May 1, 1811, died April 4, 1850. Issue:

251C. i. Mary (Polly) Ann<sup>8</sup> Bouldin.

251C. Mary (Polly) Ann<sup>8</sup> Bouldin, born January 19, 1837; Cumberland Co., Ky.; died June 20, 1924, married October 15, 1857, Jackson Emery Breeding, born June 20, 1836, Breeding, Ky. Issue:

251D. i. David Henry<sup>9</sup> Breeding.

251D. David Henry<sup>9</sup> Breeding, born June 17, 1862, Bowling Green, Ky.; married January 23, 1893, Sarah Young Patton, born August 31, 1858, Independence, Mo.; died March 2, 1935. Issue:

251E. i. Ruby Mary<sup>10</sup> Breeding.

251E. Ruby Mary<sup>10</sup> Breeding, born January 17, 1894; married April 8, 1914, Earl William Uhl. He died November 11, 1956, in San Antonio, Texas, and is buried in the Uhl family plot in Dignowity Cemetery. Mrs. Uhl resides (1957): 738 Drexel Ave., San Antonio 10, Texas. Issue:

i. Earl Henry<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. August 20, 1915, m. August 31, 1940, Catherine Elizabeth Kurka. Issue:

1. Robert Earl<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. September 10, 1943.

2. Michael Allen<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. July 24, 1946.

3. Terrence Patrick<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. October 12, 1949.

4. Catherine Anne<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. December 18, 1951.

ii. Alex William<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. October 18, 1916, d. unm. September 15, 1942.

iii. Patton Allen<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. June 24, 1922, d. October 23, 1923.

iv. Ulysses Samuel<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. August 14, 1924; m. March 1, 1946, Lucille Emilie Hartman. Issue:

1. Samuel Henry<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. October 15, 1946.

2. Patricia Mae<sup>12</sup> Uhl, b. March 16, 1948.

v. Patricia Marguerite<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. May 22, 1926, m. November 8, 1945, Vernon Clyde Walker. Issue:

1. Patricia Susan<sup>12</sup> Walker, b. October 8, 1950.

2. James Earl<sup>12</sup> Walker, b. August 3, 1952.

3. Thomas Edward<sup>12</sup> Walker, b. December 23, 1953.

vi. Ruby Ethel<sup>11</sup> Uhl, b. December 25, 1928, m. November 8, 1945, William Samuel Klemcke, Jr. Issue:

1. Robert Lee<sup>12</sup> Klemcke, b. August 1, 1947.

2. Wayne Allen<sup>12</sup> Klemcke, b. October 18, 1951.

## CHAPTER VIII

### DESCENDANTS OF MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> LIGON, (I.) pp. 318, 319, 326. Vol. I.

1. MRS. CORA M. COLEMAN, LAUREL, MISS.
2. MISS ROSANNA WATERS CARTER, LAUREL, MISS.
3. J. RALPH LIGON, BRADLEY, S. C.
4. MISSES RUTH AND ROSE WEBER, DODGE CITY, KAN.
5. MRS. CHARLES B. SHREEVES, WARWICK, VA., AND  
MRS. JOSEPHINE B. KILGROE, PELL CITY, ALA.
6. EARLE LIGON WHITTINGTON, MEMPHIS, TENN.

#### 1. FAMILY OF MRS. CORA LIGON (MILAM) COLEMAN, OF LAUREL, MISSISSIPPI.

(59.) vi. (p. 416, Vol. I.) Susan Ligon, daughter of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon, born February 11, 1802, Va.; died October 2, 1866; married 1st. Alexander Kirkpatrick. Issue among others:

78A. vi. Susan<sup>8</sup> Kirkpatrick, born August 17, 1831, Laurens Dist., S. C.; married February 13, 1855, Madison Milam, Cartersville, Ga. Issue:

i. Emma Wright<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. November 9, 1855, Euharlee, Ga.;  
m. November 9, 1881, Walter Bryant Leeke, Euharlee, Ga. No  
issue.

ii. Alexander Wister<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. August 15, 1857, Euharlee, Ga.

78B. iii. Richard Walter<sup>9</sup> Milam.

78C. iv. Charlotte Mozell<sup>9</sup> Milam.

v. Helen Rosalie<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. June 1, 1869, Euharlee, Ga.

vi. Cora Ligon<sup>9</sup> Milam, b. March 21, 1876, Euharlee, Ga.; m. May  
15, 1917, Wren Coleman, Louin, Miss. Resides: 714 6th Ave.,  
Laurel, Miss. No issue.

78B. Richard Walter<sup>9</sup> Milam, born April 25, 1863, Euharlee, Ga.;  
died January 24, 1950; married Nancy Sarah Hood, June 4, 1890, Car-  
tersville, Ga. She died February 1, 1947, Macon, Georgia. Issue:

i. Charles H.<sup>10</sup> Milam, b. August 26, 1891, Bartow Co., Ga.; m.  
Annie Bell Harper, April 1, 1917, Macon, Georgia. Issue:

1. Charles H.<sup>11</sup> Milam, Jr.; b. August 11, 1922, Macon, Ga.; m. Sarah Ann Milam, September 12, 1919.
  - ii. Annie Pauline<sup>10</sup> Milam, b. February 27, 1895, La Grange, Ga.; m. Edward A. Engelhart, December 2, 1917, Macon, Ga. Issue:
    1. Edward A.<sup>11</sup> Engelhart, Jr., b. May 8, 1921, Macon, Ga.; m. Annette Brand, January 26, 1954.
    2. John Richard<sup>11</sup> Engelhart, b. February 22, 1925, Macon, Ga.
- 78C. Charlotte Mozell<sup>9</sup> Milam, born January 26, 1866, Euharlee, Ga.; died February 4, 1928; married February 19, 1885, Robert T. Cochran, born March 29, 1864; died January 11, 1910; Euharlee, Bartow Co., Ga. Issue:
- i. John Madison<sup>10</sup> Cochran, b. February 22, 1886, Euharlee, Ga.; m. 1st. August 8, 1908, Susie Lamson, Rockmart, Ga.; m. 2nd. Eleanor Waits, August 5, 1949. Issue by 1st. marriage:
    1. Helen Milam<sup>11</sup> Cochran, b. June 26, 1911, Rockmart, Ga.; Graduate from University of Georgia; m. John W. Abbott, October 17, 1937, Rockmart, Ga. Issue:
      - a. John Madison<sup>12</sup> Abbott, b. November 19, 1939, Miami, Fla.; now resides Rockmart, Ga.
      - b. Robert Cochran<sup>12</sup> Abbott, b. January 19, 1947, Lexington, Ky.
  - ii. Emma Clara<sup>10</sup> Cochran, b. April 18, 1888, Childersburg, Ala.; m. Silas B. Lee, January 1, 1914, Rockmart, Ga. Issue:
    1. Walter Bennett<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. December 18, 1914, Birmingham, Ala.; m. December 24, 1939, Nora Roth Bowen, b. February 21, 1919, Conyers, Ga.
    2. Doris Mozell<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. March 12, 1920, Rockmart, Ga.
    3. Charlotte Ruth<sup>11</sup> Lee, b. April 16, 1928, Rockmart, Ga.; m. John Robert Gore, June 2, 1946; he was b. November 19, 1923, Rockmart, Ga. Issue:
      - a. Robert Lee<sup>12</sup> Gore, b. October 28, 1951, Cedartown, Ga.
      - b. Charlotte Lynn<sup>12</sup> Gore, b. February 19, 1955, Cedartown, Ga.
  - iii. William B.<sup>10</sup> Cochran, b. November 18, 1890, Ellisville, Miss.; m. December 25, 1912, Lillian Allgood, b. July 3, 1894, Temple, Ga. Issue:
    1. Robert Laurence<sup>11</sup> Cochran, b. July 5, 1920, Rockmart, Ga.; m. January 10, 1947, Pauline Grevais Lindsey, b. March 11, 1923, Spartanburg, S. C. Issue:
      - a. Pauline Gravais<sup>12</sup> Cochran, b. June 21, 1950, Santa Anna, Calif.
      - b. Ann Courtney<sup>12</sup> Cochran, b. April 2, 1953, Cherry Point, N. C.
      - c. Robert Laurence<sup>12</sup> Cochran, Jr., b. 1956, Alexandria, Va.
  - iv. Earl<sup>10</sup> Cochran, b. March 20, 1897, Ellisville, Miss.; m. Mrs.



Thelma Garner Cumbly, January 30, 1936, Rockmart, Ga.  
Issue:

1. Earl Cochran, Jr., b. May 16, 1938, Rockmart, Ga.

2. FAMILY OF MISS ROSANNAH WATERS CARTER,  
OF LAUREL, MISSISSIPPI.

(58.) (vi. pp. 406, 412, Vol. I.) Patsy<sup>7</sup> (Martha or Margaret) Ligon, daughter of William<sup>6</sup> and Patsy (Wright) Ligon, married 1st. Burwell Leake, born 1798, died 1832; married 2nd. William Carter of Cross Hill, S. C., son of Zimrie and Mary (Grasson) Carter; married 3rd. James Carter, brother of her 2nd. husband, William Carter; she died March 6, 1876. Issue by 1st wife, see p. 412, Vol. I. Issue by 2nd marriage:

58A. vi. James Henry<sup>8</sup> Carter. (p. 412, 58, vi. Vol. I.)

vii. Richard Cornelius<sup>8</sup> Carter, m. Martha Ann Milam.

viii. Mary<sup>8</sup> Carter, m. Dr. Cochran.

ix. Miss Willie<sup>8</sup> Carter, never married.

58A. James Henry<sup>8</sup> Carter, born February 23, 1835, Cross Hill, S. C., served in the Confederate Army, C. S. A.; died May 8, 1893, Heidelberg, Miss.; married 1st. Mrs. Coswell (widow), no issue; married 2nd. Mary Ann Milam, May 30, 1865, Cross Hill, S. C., daughter of Madison and Dorothy Ann (Cothran) Milam; she was born February 28, 1843, Laurens, District, S. C., died February 9, 1929, Laurel, Miss.; buried Laurel, Miss. He with his family moved from Georgia to Alabama, thence to Mississippi where he was engaged in the lumber and timber business. During the War Between the States he was Quartermaster of the 40th. Ga. Regiment with rank of Captain. Issue, by 2nd. marriage:

i. William Madison<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. May 23, 1867, d. January 21, 1949, Taylorsville, Bartow Co., Ga.; m. March 27, 1889, Belleville, Ala., Nettie Newton, b. November 16, 1869, d. June 25, 1933. Both he and his wife are buried in Laurel. He was in the lumber business in Mississippi for a number of years, and later engaged in the hardware and building supply business.

1. Mary Lou<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. October 1, 1890, Vincent, Ala., d. March 13, 1910, buried Laurel, Miss.

2. Pauline<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. December 11, 1894, Jones Co., Miss., m. Paul H. Decker, November 4, 1914, Laurel, Miss. Issue:

a. Paul H.<sup>11</sup> Decker, Jr., b. May 25, 1917, Laurel, Miss.; m. Sarah Nell Reddy, February 16, 1940, Atlanta, Ga. He served in World War II, January, 1942 to December, 1945, as Lieut. U. S. Navy, (Ordnance Specialist). Issue:

(i.) Ann Newton<sup>12</sup> Decker, b. August 15, 1946, Laurel, Miss.

(ii.) Edward Reddy<sup>12</sup> Decker, b. September 10, 1947, Laurel, Miss.

3. Charles Newton<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. April 19, 1902, Haney, Jones Co., Miss.; m. Carolyn Sharborough, August 19, 1921, Laurel, Miss. Issue:
  - a. William Madison<sup>11</sup> Carter, II, b. August 26, 1922, Laurel, Miss.; m. Dorothy Jean Norsworthy, February 18, 1945, Jackson, Miss.; served in U. S. Navy 1942-1946. Issue:
    - (i.) Gary Grey<sup>12</sup> Carter, b. December 11, 1947.
    - (ii.) Ronald Bartlett<sup>12</sup> Carter, b. October 23, 1949, adopted July 20, 1950.
  - b. Carolyn<sup>11</sup> Carter, b. April 1, 1925, Laurel, Miss.; m. William Ditmer Jordan, August 31, 1947, Laurel, Miss. Issue:
    - (i.) William Ditmer<sup>12</sup> Jordan, Jr., b. October 10, 1948, Laurel, Miss.
    - (ii.) Lucy Carolyn<sup>12</sup> Jordan, b. March 21, 1950, Tuscaloosa, Ala.
    - (iii.) Rebecca Newton<sup>12</sup> Jordan, b. August 12, 1956, Tuscaloosa, Ala.
4. Helen<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. June 1, 1905, Haney, Jones Co., Miss.; m. Walter Harwell Bailey, April 19, 1927, Laurel, Miss. Issue:
  - a. Walter Harwell<sup>11</sup> Bailey, Jr., b. January 27, 1928, Laurel, Miss.; m. Mary Arline Perry, April 18, 1953, Birmingham, Ala. He served two years in the U. S. Navy. Issue:
    - (i.) Marcia<sup>12</sup> Bailey, b. May 2, 1954, Laurel, Miss.
    - (ii.) Linda<sup>12</sup> Bailey, b. November 8, 1955, Laurel, Miss.
  - b. Donald Carter<sup>11</sup> Bailey, b. May 14, 1931, Laurel, Miss.; m. Marie Deffke, October 18, 1952, Greensboro, N. C. He served two years in the U. S. Army.
  - c. John Wesley<sup>11</sup> Bailey, II, b. December 8, 1939, Ruston, La.
- ii. Richard Eugene<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. September 29, 1869, Bartow Co., Ga.; m. Cora Lewis, December 20, 1893, Ruston, La., b. June 26, 1869, Trenton, La. He d. September 2, 1935, Mansfield, La., buried Ruston, La.; she d. November 27, 1951, Jackson, La., buried Ruston, La. Issue:
  1. Lewis Henry<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. October 18, 1900, Ruston, La.; m. Minnie Lee Davis, August 19, 1924, Ruston, La.; d. Aug. 10, 1956, buried in Shreveport, La. She was b. June 26, 1900, Choudrant, La. Issue:
    - a. Lewis Henry<sup>11</sup> Carter, Jr., b. March 5, 1926, Ruston, La.; m. and living in Oklahoma City; issue three children.
    - b. Edgar L.<sup>11</sup> Carter, not m. no date of birth.
  2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. June 12, 1907, Laurel, Miss.; m. George Gill Mounger, May 12, 1928, Ruston, La., b. October 26, 1905, Letsville, La. Issue:
    - a. George Gill<sup>11</sup> Mounger, Jr., b. July 7, 1930, Mansfield,

La.; m. Betty Pritchard, September 1, 1950, Baton Rouge, La.; she was b. January 13, 1934. Resides: Houma, La. Issue:

(i.) Linda Sue<sup>12</sup> Mounger, b. November 6, 1952, Baton Rouge, La.

iii. Ida Frances<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. December 6, 1871, Bartow County, Ga., d. December 30, 1942, unm. buried Laurel, Miss.

iv. Dorothy Pauline<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. May 9, 1874, Bartow Co., Ga.; m. John Henry Abney, December 25, 1895, Heidelberg, Miss., b. February 13, 1872; d. September 26, 1938, Pachuta, Miss., buried Laurel, Miss. Issue:

1. Alice<sup>10</sup> Abney, b. January 14, 1897, Heidelberg, Miss., m. William Alonzo Lyerly, Jr., July 1, 1917, Meridian, Miss. Issue:

a. William Alonzo<sup>11</sup> Lyerly, III, b. January 31, 1922, Meridian, Miss., m. Iva Mae Matthews, August 18, 1951. Resides: Mockingbird Lane, Lakeland, Fla.

2. Rosa Marie<sup>10</sup> Abney, b. July 17, 1898, Heidelberg, Miss., m. Hubert Lee Graves, February 26, 1920, Pachuta, Miss. Issue:

a. Dorothy Alice<sup>11</sup> Graves, b. January 24, 1922, Shubuta, Miss., m. James Milburn Rawson, Jr., August 15, 1943, Laurel, Miss. Issue:

(i.) James Milburn<sup>12</sup> Rawson, 3rd., b. December 12, 1946, Meridian, Miss.

(ii.) Rosa Lee<sup>12</sup> Rawson, b. July 17, 1950, Meridian, Miss.

b. Frances Marie<sup>11</sup> Graves, b. August 25, 1924, Shubuta, Miss.; m. John Leslie Shelburne, April 17, 1949, Laurel, Miss. Issue:

(i.) Martha Rose<sup>12</sup> Shelburne, b. July 23, 1952, Detroit, Mich.

c. Hubert Lee<sup>11</sup> Graves, Jr., b. June 26, 1926, Shubuta, Miss. Killed in action on Okinawa, May 16, 1945. Private 77th Division, U. S. Army.

3. Henry Carter<sup>10</sup> Abney, b. April 16, 1901, Laurel, Miss.; m. Miriam Smith, June 9, 1939, Jackson, Miss. Issue:

a. Susan Henderson<sup>11</sup> Abney, b. February 21, 1943, Paducah, Ky.

4. Dorothy Pauline<sup>10</sup> Abney, b. September 19, 1903, Pachuta, Miss., m. Atwood Duncan Chalk, September 28, 1925, Pachuta, Miss. Issue:

a. Atwood Duncan<sup>11</sup> Chalk, Jr., b. January 21, 1927, Meridian, Miss.

b. John Abney<sup>11</sup> Chalk, b. August 2, 1929, m. Janet Edger-ton, June 16, 1951. Issue, all born Meridian, Miss.:

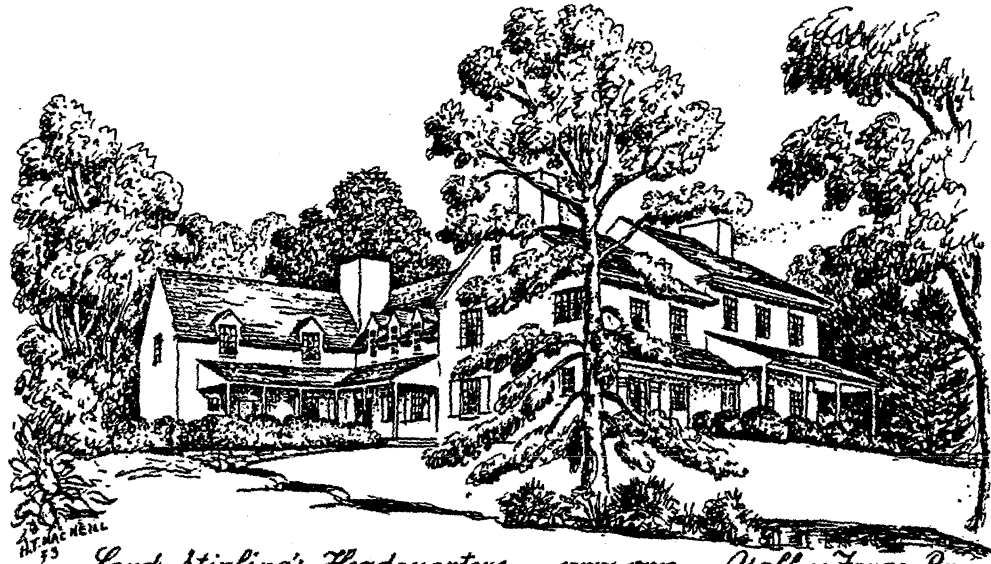
- (i.) John Abney<sup>12</sup> Chalk, Jr., b. June 23, 1952.
- (ii.) Franklin Edgerton<sup>12</sup> Chalk, b. November 29, 1953.
- (iii.) Thomas Duncan<sup>12</sup> Chalk, b. June 8, 1955.
- 5. Katherine<sup>10</sup> Abney, b. June 9, 1906, Pachuta, Miss.; m. Harry Brooke Burnett, June 21, 1930, Pachuta, Miss. Issue:
  - a. Katherine Brooks<sup>11</sup> Burnett, b. April 22, 1937, New Orleans, La., m. Carey Lindsey Sauls, August 23, 1954, Columbus, Miss. Issue:
    - (i.) Katherine Rebecca<sup>12</sup> Sauls, b. July 18, 1955, Montgomery, Ala.
- v. Annie Charlotte<sup>a</sup> Carter, b. June 7, 1876, Bartow County, Ga.; m. Herbert Vaughn Hudson, December 27, 1905, Heidelberg, Miss. He was b. Selma, Ala. She d. May, 1910, Selma, Ala., buried Laurel, Miss. Issue:
  - 1. Herbert Vaughn<sup>10</sup> Hudson, Jr., b. June 15, 1907, d. May, 1908, buried Laurel, Miss.
- vi. Rosannah Waters<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. November 7, 1880, Bartow County, Ga.; unm. Resides: 714 — 7th Ave., Laurel, Miss.
- vii. Charles Henry<sup>9</sup> Carter, b. May 13, 1883, Bartow County, Ga.; m. Mary Estelle McLeod, December 5, 1905, Ruston, La. She was b. December 21, 1882, Trenton, Quachita Parish, La. He d. November 2, 1947, buried Laurel, Miss. and had been in the Lumber business. Issue:
  - 1. Alice Ashley<sup>10</sup> Carter, b. October 20, 1906, Haney, Jones Co., Miss.; m. Robert Wheeler Ducker, November 27, 1931, Laurel, Miss., b. April 17, 1903, North Dakota. He is Vice-President and Consultant, Petroleum Engineer, Stone & Webster, New York, N. Y. Resides: 54 Edgemont Road, Montclair, New Jersey. Issue:
    - a. Mary Alice<sup>11</sup> Ducker, b. December 1, 1938, Tulsa, Okla.
    - b. Robert Wheeler<sup>11</sup> Ducker, Jr., b. November 15, 1941, Tulsa, Okla.
    - c. Julia Ann<sup>11</sup> Ducker, b. February 15, 1946, Malvern, L. I., New York City, N. Y.

### 3. FAMILY OF JOHN RALPH LIGON, OF BRADLEY, SOUTH CAROLINA.

- (60.) Dr. John Woodson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (page 418, Vol. I.), married 1st. Sallie Reynolds; married 2nd. Estelle Paschill, no issue. Had issue by 1st. marriage, among others:
  - (81.) vi. John Reynolds<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
  - (81.) John Reynolds<sup>8</sup> Ligon, son of Dr. John Woodson<sup>7</sup> and Sallie A. (Reynolds) Ligon, born October 8, 1863, Atlanta, Ga.; married December 8, 1891, Bradley, S. C., Annie Mariah Cheatham, born October 11,

1871, daughter of Colonel Guthridge and Caroline Amanda (Sullivan) Cheatham of Edgefield, S. C.; died March 3, 1930, and is buried at Mt. Moriah, Greenwood, S. C. Issue, all born Bradley, S. C.:

- i. Sallie Caroline<sup>9</sup> Ligon, (called Carrie), b. May 31, 1893, m. April 8, 1915, Bradley, S. C., John Leonard McKellar, b. September 11, 1880. Issue:
  1. Leonard Bernard<sup>10</sup> McKellar, b. February 11, 1919, Bradley, S. C.; m. Augusta, Ga., Lucy Mims, b. May 9, 1919; resides, Augusta, Ga. Issue:
    - a. Leonard Bernard<sup>11</sup> McKellar, Jr., b. January 20, 1945.
    - b. Patricia Dianne<sup>11</sup> McKellar, b. March 6, 1948.
- ii. John Cheatham<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1895, m. September 21, 1922, Mt. Moriah Church, Ethel Anderson, b. April 15, 1895. Issue:
  1. John Ralph<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 3, 1928, Greenwood, S. C.
- iii. Joseph Tucker<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 27, 1897; m. February 17, 1919, Sarah Lucile Devlin, b. March 30, 1896. Issue, b. Verdery, S. C.:
  1. Joseph Tucker<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. February 26, 1925.
  2. Hillary Devlin<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 18, 1931.
- iv. Emma Tallulah<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 15, 1900. Formerly Superintendent Greenwood Hospital, Greenwood, S. C. Resides with her mother, Wills Ave., Greenwood, S. C.
- v. Maude Agnes<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1904, m. March 6, 1929, Olin Edgar Warner. Issue:
  1. Emma Lucile<sup>10</sup> Warner, b. August 28, 1940, Greenwood, S. C.
- vi. William Bryan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 3, 1906; m. April 12, 1935, Helen Brown, b. November 19, 1913. Issue, b. Greenwood, S. C.:
  1. Frances Helen<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1936.
  2. Willie Lura<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. December 24, 1945.
- vii. Carrie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. May 31, 1894, m. John Leonard McKellar, April 8, 1915, Bradley, S. C. Issue:
  1. Leonard Bernard<sup>10</sup> McKellar, b. 1919.



*Lord Stirling's Headquarters 1777-1778 Valley Forge, Pa.*

Home of Mr. & Mrs. Robert Charles Ligget,  
Echo Valley Farms, Valley Forge, Pa. (495.) ii,  
p. 761, Vol. I.



Dr. Moses Edward Ligon,  
of Owenton, Ky., 1877-1956.  
Late Professor of Education,  
University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky.,  
(290.) ii. pp. 598-599, Vol. I.

4. FAMILY OF MISSES RUTH AND ROSE WEBER,  
OF DODGE CITY, KANSAS.

(92.) Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, (p. 425, Vol. I.) born 1812, High Point, N. C.; married Amanda Thrash, 1842, Merriwether Co., Ga.; died August 12, 1872. Issue:

93A. i. Missouri E. D.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, (92. i, p. 425, Vol. I.)

93A. Missouri E. D.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born 1843, married Adam J. Dreghorn, August 25, 1859. Issue:

93B. i. Missouri Emma<sup>10</sup> Dreghorn.

93B. Missouri Emma<sup>10</sup> Dreghorn, born February 4, 1861; married 1st. H. L. Alford, who died December 29, 1886; married 2nd. September 1, 1892, Henry Alfred Weber, who died March 27, 1902. Issue by 1st. marriage:

i. Alvarado<sup>11</sup> Alford, b. March 21, 1882; d. August 28, 1885.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

ii. Emma Blanche<sup>11</sup> Weber, b. June 16, 1893; m. September 15, 1913, Dayton B. Shafer, who d. November 12, 1952. Issue:

1. Elaine<sup>12</sup> Shafer, b. June 29, 1915.

2. Dayton J.<sup>12</sup> Shafer, b. December 5, 1919; m. Margaret Monroe, June 5, 1942. Issue:

a. Margaret Emma<sup>13</sup> Shafer, b. August 30, 1945.

b. Patrick Dayton<sup>13</sup> Shafer, b. January 12, 1950.

iii. Penelope Leo<sup>11</sup> Weber, b. October 28, 1894; m. John H. Clark, June 1, 1918. Issue:

1. Eunice Maxine<sup>12</sup> Clark, b. November 26, 1919; m. Harley P. Gover, May 29, 1942. Issue:

a. Penny Lee Ann<sup>13</sup> Gover, b. February 9, 1944.

b. Kay Lynn<sup>13</sup> Gover, b. June 23, 1946.

iv. Henry Alfred<sup>11</sup> Weber, III, b. March 11, 1897; m. Pauline Riley, March 30, 1923. Issue:

1. Henry Alfred<sup>12</sup> Weber, IV, b. September 25, 1924; m. Jean Bass, February 14, 1946. Issue:

a. Rebecca Lynn<sup>13</sup> Weber, b. March 7, 1947.

b. Janice Jean<sup>13</sup> Weber, b. October 11, 1950.

v. Cassius Monroe<sup>11</sup> Weber, b. November 16, 1899; m. Martha Hutchins, October 28, 1924. Issue:

1. Cassius Monroe<sup>12</sup> Weber, Jr., b. October 18, 1925.

2. Alice Marie<sup>12</sup> Weber, b. March 14, 1927; m. Anthony J. Brucks, November 28, 1946. Issue:

a. Annette Rose<sup>13</sup> Brucks, twin, b. September 18, 1955.

b. Antoinette Ruth<sup>13</sup> Brucks, twin, b. September 18, 1955.

3. Dorothy Jean<sup>12</sup> Weber, b. January 9, 1933; m. Dale R. Benson, October 4, 1952.

93C. vi. Hallie Ruth<sup>11</sup> Weber, twin.

93D. vii. Lallie Rose<sup>11</sup> Weber, twin.

93C. and 93D. Hallie Ruth<sup>11</sup> Weber and Lallie Rose<sup>11</sup> Weber, twins, born October 18, 1901, are distinguished scholars of whom the family is justly proud. Both are teachers of mathematics in the Dodge City, Kansas, Junior High School, and lead a busy life; they received their Bachelor of Science degrees in 1921, and their Master of Science degrees in 1939, and have written a series of arithmetic workbooks, grade one through grade eight, published by the *McCormick-Mathers Publishing Company*. Their latest workbook, *Making Mathematics Plain*, is now available for use in high schools and colleges. Reside: 800 Avenue C, Dodge City, Kansas.

5. FAMILY OF MRS. CHARLES B. SHREEVES, OF WARWICK, VA., AND MRS. JOSEPHINE B. KILGROE, OF PELL CITY, ALABAMA. (pp. 764-766, Vol. I.)

1. Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, born ca. 1620/25, died before March 16, 1675, Henrico Co., Va., will dated January 10, 1675; married ca. 1648/50, Henrico Co., Va., Mary Harris, born 1625, died 1704. Issue among others, (p. 318, Vol. I.):

(I.) i. Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon.

(I.) Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (pp. 318, 326, Vol. I.), born 1660, Henrico Co., Va., died 1689; married 1680, Mary Tanner, of Henrico Co., Va. Issue, among others:

(6.) ii. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon.

(6.) William<sup>3</sup> Ligon, born 1682, Henrico Co., Va., died before 1764, Amelia Co., Va.; married before 1704, Elizabeth Batte. Issue, among others, (p. 371, Vol. I.):

(15.) ii. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

(15.) William<sup>4</sup> Ligon, born in Virginia; died in Amelia Co., Va., 1796; married Ann Weber, ca. 1744. Issue, among others, (p. 390, Vol. I.):

(33.) vi. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

(33.) Thomas<sup>5</sup> Ligon, born in Virginia, died 1806, in Amelia Co., Va.; married Tabitha Ward, (p. 434, Vol. I.). Issue, among others, (p. 436, Vol. I.):

(104.) iii. Richard W.<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

(104.) Richard W.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, (pp. 437, 439, Vol. I.), born in Virginia; married Nancy C. Smithey, July 1792, Amelia Co., Va., removed to Kentucky with his family, ca. 1830. Issue, among others, (p. 439, Vol. I.):

104A. ii. Richard<sup>7</sup> Liggan. The records indicate a not uncommon misspelling of the surname, Ligon, and in reality he was Richard M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon. (pp. 436-439, Vol. I.):

104A. Richard<sup>7</sup> Liggan, (Richard M.<sup>7</sup> Ligon), witnessed deed in 1810; married Mary Ann Bridgland, March 27, 1828; she died in 1856, daughter of Harriet Susan (Thornton) Bridgland, born March 1787, and Alexander Bridgland, who were married March 17, 1807. At the time of his mar-



riage Alexander Bridgland was living in Lynchburg, Va., but his father, John Bridgland, was of Fincastle, Va., having come to Virginia from Amsterdam, Holland, where he had married Katherine Vincent. Issue:

- 104B. i. William A.<sup>8</sup> Liggan.  
 104C. ii. Richard Reid<sup>8</sup> Liggan, Grandfather of Mrs. E. R. Shreeves, of Warwick, Va. and Great-grandfather of Mrs. Josephine B. Kilgroe, of Pell City, Alabama.  
 iii. Samuel J.<sup>8</sup> Liggan.  
 iv. Judith Ann<sup>8</sup> Liggan, m. in Lexington, Va., and had a large family.  
 v. Almire<sup>8</sup> Liggan, b. 1851, m. General John Cary of California. No issue. See Peter Jones and Richard Jones, Genealogy by Augusta B. Fothergill, p. 189. Published 1924.

104B. William A.<sup>8</sup> Liggan, married, name of wife not known. Issue:  
 i. Sarah Eliza<sup>9</sup> Liggan, m. James Woodson Dickerson.

104D. ii. William Richard<sup>9</sup> Liggan.

104D. William Richard<sup>9</sup> Liggan, born either in Prince Edward or Powhatan Co., Va.; married 1st. Alicia Bridgeley of Richmond, Va.; married 2nd. Louisa Mays, of Nelson Co., Va. Issue, by 1st. marriage, all born in Lynchburg, Va.:

- 104E. i. Alicia<sup>10</sup> Liggan.  
 ii. William Richard<sup>10</sup> Liggan, Jr.  
 iii. Captain Robert<sup>10</sup> Liggan.

Issue by 2nd. marriage:

- 104F. iv. Willis Nicholas<sup>10</sup> Liggan.  
 v. John Marshall<sup>10</sup> Liggan; m. Araminta Booker, of Lynchburg, Va.  
 vi. Charles Woodson<sup>10</sup> Liggan.  
 vii. Marcellus Irving<sup>10</sup> Liggan, m. Rose Otey of Lynchburg, Va.  
 viii. James Dickson<sup>10</sup> Liggan, m. Ella Wheelis of Alabama.

104E. Alicia<sup>10</sup> Liggan, married 1st. Robert Fuller, of Texas, son of the then Governor of Texas; married 2nd. General Cary, U. S. Consul General in France; married 3rd. Dr. Stewart of Indiana; she died in Los Angeles, Calif.

104F. Willis Nicholas<sup>10</sup> Liggan, born 1855; married Mary Lewis Williams, of Lynchburg, Va., died November 26, 1905, Lynchburg, Va. Issue: all born in Lynchburg, Va.

- i. Grover Acree<sup>11</sup> Liggan, b. 1884.  
 ii. Willis Howard<sup>11</sup> Liggan, b. 1886, m. Bessie Jackson Hamilton, Lynchburg, Va. Issue:  
 1. Jack Wyatt<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. September 30, 1911.  
 iii. Edward Russell<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1888.  
 104G. iv. Mary Lewis<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1891.  
 v. Ruth Ann<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1893; m. Medson R. Patterson, 1911, Lynchburg, Va.  
 vi. William Carter<sup>12</sup> Liggan, d. infant.

- vii. Frank Nicholas<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1897.
- viii. Garland Hobson<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1899.
- 104G. Mary Lewis<sup>12</sup> Liggan, b. 1891, Lynchburg, Va.; m. Alvin Wingfield Stevens, September 26, 1911, Lynchburg, Va. Issue, all b. Lynchburg, Va.:
  - i. Alvin Willis<sup>13</sup> Stevens, b. January 5, 1913; m. Eliza Massie Adams, September 4, 1937, Lynchburg, Va.
  - ii. Robert Burns<sup>13</sup> Stevens, b. July 19, 1917.
  - iii. Martha Lewis<sup>13</sup> Stevens, b. December 1, 1922.
- 104C. Richard Reid<sup>8</sup> Liggan, married Jennie Lenahan, in Lynchburg, Va.; her mother was a Williams (who also had a daughter, Betty Lenahan). Issue, all born in Lynchburg, Va.:
  - i. Mary Ellen<sup>9</sup> Liggan, unm.
  - 104H ii. Bessie Reid<sup>9</sup> Liggan.
  - iii. John Edward<sup>9</sup> Liggan, unm.
  - 104I. iv. Richard Raymond<sup>9</sup> Liggan.
  - 104J. v. Zanaida Pearl<sup>9</sup> Liggan.
- 104H. Bessie Reid<sup>9</sup> Liggan, married Otis Driscoll. Issue:
  - i. Richard Liggan<sup>10</sup> Driscoll, m. name of wife not known. Resides: Scarsdale, N. Y. Issue:
    - 1. Richard<sup>11</sup> Driscoll.
    - 2. Edward<sup>11</sup> Driscoll.
    - 3. Betty Reid<sup>11</sup> Driscoll, m. Mr. Moore.
  - ii. Otis<sup>10</sup> Driscoll, d. age 11, buried Lynchburg, Va.
- 104I. Richard Raymond<sup>9</sup> Liggan, married Ollive Scott. Issue:
  - i. Richard Raymond<sup>10</sup> Liggan, Jr., m. name of wife not known. Issue:
    - 1. Mary Ellen<sup>11</sup> Liggan, age 14 in 1956.
    - 2. Ann Ray<sup>11</sup> Liggan, age 16 in 1956.
  - ii. Leone Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Liggan, m. Harvey Bristow. Issue:
    - 1. Harvey<sup>11</sup> Bristow, Jr.
    - 2. Mary Ellen<sup>11</sup> Bristow.
    - 3. Raymond Liggan<sup>11</sup> Bristow.
- 104J. Zanaida Pearl<sup>9</sup> Liggan, m. Joseph Henry Robertson. Issue:
  - i. Joseph Edward<sup>10</sup> Robertson, m. B. Baner. Resides: Baltimore, Md.
  - ii. Evelyn Virginia<sup>10</sup> Robertson, m. Charles B. Shreeves, resides: Warwick, Va. Issue:
    - 1. Margaret Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Shreeves, age 18 in 1956, student, William and Mary College.
    - 2. Charles Edward<sup>11</sup> Shreeves, age 9, in 1956.

6. FAMILY OF EARLE LIGON WHITTINGTON  
OF MEMPHIS 3, TENNESSEE.

Colonel Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon. (p. 306, L. F. & C. Vol. I), born ca. 1620/25,

Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, England, the founder of the Ligon family in the New World, married 1648-1650, Mary Harris, born 1625, died 1704. He made his will January 10, 1675. Issue among others:

(I.) Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (p. 319, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

(I.) Major William<sup>2</sup> Ligon, born 1650, Henrico County, Virginia, married before 1680, Mary Tanner. He died 1689, will dated January 21, 1688, Henrico County, Virginia. Issue among others:

(6.) ii. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon, (p. 364, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

(6.) William<sup>3</sup> Ligon, born 1682, Henrico County, Virginia, married before 1704, Elizabeth Batte. He died 1764, Amelia County, Virginia. Issue among others:

(16.) iii. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Ligon, (pp. 371, 484, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

(16.) Joseph<sup>4</sup> Ligon, 1704-1752, married 2nd, Judith Stewart, died 1784. Issue among others:

(159.) i. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, Captain, (p. 485, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

(159.) Captain Joseph<sup>5</sup> Ligon, born ca. 1725-30, Henrico County, Virginia, married Judith ———, ca. 1754; died 1780, in Halifax County, Virginia. Issue among others:

(165.) i. Blackman<sup>6</sup> Ligon, (p. 492, 493, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

(165.) Blackman<sup>6</sup> Ligon, 1757-1831, of Virginia and Greenville, S. C.; married, June 17, 1782, in Halifax County, Virginia, Elizabeth Townes, born April 28, 1763, Amelia County, Virginia, died October 1842, Greenville, S. C. Issue among others:

(171.) i. William Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (p. 493, 494, L. F. & C. Vol. I.)

171A. ii. Joe<sup>7</sup> Ligon (Joseph T. Ligon). See the 1840 Census of Livingston Parish, Louisiana.

iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

iv. Batts<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

v. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

vi. Nancy F. Moore<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. November 1784, Virginia.

vii. John Townes<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

viii. Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Col.

(171.) William Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born 1782-90, in Virginia; removed to South Carolina, and thence to New Orleans, La.; married Elizabeth Lawn, born 1803, of London, England, who died 1856. Issue:

i. Robert B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

ii. William B.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr.

iii. John J.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

iv. Buxton Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

v. Lemuel Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

vi. Charles A.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. unm.

vii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

viii. Martha<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

ix. Mary<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

x. Susan<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

171A. Joe<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (Joseph T. Ligon.) son of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth

(Townes) Ligon, married, name of wife not known at this time. Issue:

- 176C. i. William Blackman<sup>8</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, volunteered and joined the Confederate Army with his brother, William Blackman<sup>8</sup> Ligon. He died of pneumonia at the age of 17, in the Louisiana Hospital, Richmond, Virginia, May 1862. He was born in 1845. No other record of him is available at this time (1957).  
 iii. Adeline<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1847.  
 iv. Charles<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1850.
- 176C. William Blackman<sup>8</sup> Ligon, of Livingston Parish, La., was born in said Parish, January 12, 1838, and died of pneumonia in Campbell's Hospital, Liberty, Virginia, February 8, 1864, age twenty-six years. He served in the Confederate Army and was wounded in the shoulder at the Battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at the age seventeen, and was an active member. Married May 15, 1856, Sarah Matilda Bickham, born June 24, 1840, and was a loving and affectionate husband and parent. Issue:
- 176E. i. Emily Cindrilla<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
 ii. Jessica Annor<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 5, 1859, d. June 10, 1886. No other record available (1957).
- 176F. iii. Amelia Medora<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- 176E. Emily Cindrilla<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born March 10, 1857, died December 17, 1944, married June 12, 1888, William Henry Turnley. Issue:
- i. Albert Libourn<sup>10</sup> Turnley, b. May 16, 1889, m. name of wife not available. Issue:  
 1. Albert Lilbourn<sup>11</sup> Turnley, Jr., b. August 13, 1917. No issue.
- ii. William Henry<sup>10</sup> Turnley, Jr., b. December 27, 1890, m. and has issue:  
 1. William Henry<sup>11</sup> Turnley, III, b. August 20, 1922; m. and has issue:  
 a. Donald Ray<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. February 4, 1947.  
 b. Elizabeth Dianne<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. February 8, 1951.  
 c. Brenda Gail<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. July 4, 1952.  
 2. Charles Royce<sup>11</sup> Turnley, b. July 10, 1925; m. and has issue:  
 a. Charles Royce<sup>12</sup> Turnley, Jr., b. December 10, 1946.  
 b. Teri Lynn<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. July 22, 1953.  
 3. Edward Vernon<sup>11</sup> Turnley, b. March 8, 1929; m. and has issue:  
 a. Connie Michele<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. September 23, 1954.  
 4. James Russell<sup>11</sup> Turnley, b. February 26, 1934. No issue.
- iii. Carl<sup>10</sup> Turnley, b. June 13, 1893; m. and has issue:  
 1. Lytle Carl<sup>11</sup> Turnley, b. April 25, 1924; m. and has issue:  
 a. Lytle Wester<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. April 8, 1948.  
 b. Toney Neal<sup>12</sup> Turnley, b. October 15, 1950.  
 2. Edgar Elmo<sup>11</sup> Turnley, b. July 25, 1926; m. no issue.
- 176F. Amelia Medora<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born Livingston Parish, Louisiana,

March 5, 1861, died April 25, 1932, married Littleton Pickett Whittington, in Greensburg, Louisiana, July 19, 1883; ceremony performed by the Rev. Parker. Littleton Pickett Whittington was born January 12, 1857, in Liberty, Amite County, Mississippi; died June 1, 1935, Alexandria, La. Issue:

- i. Ethel<sup>10</sup> Whittington, b. August 10, 1885, Alexandria, La., d. September 1886.
  - ii. Littleton Pickett<sup>10</sup> Whittington, Jr., b. April 12, 1888, Alexandria, La., d. November 7, 1946, New Orleans, La.; graduate Centenary College, Shreveport, La., and Law School, Tulane University, New Orleans; practiced law in Alexandria, La., and New Orleans. Married 1st. Mrs. Emma Ethel Satterthwait Gibbs, b. October 27, 1890, died May 4, 1940; m. 2nd. January 19, 1944, Mrs. Regina Molarson Fisher. Issue by 1st. marriage:
    1. Littleton Pickett<sup>11</sup> Whittington, III, b. December 6, 1921, m. December 6, 1947, Ina Lorena Harrison, b. January 9, 1924. Issue:
      - a. Priscilla Lorena<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. October 12, 1948.
      - b. Jennifer Ann<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. February 19, 1950.
    2. Alice Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. January 1, 1924, m. January 25, 1941, William Clarence Resinger, b. October 18, 1923. Issue:
      - a. William Clarence<sup>12</sup> Resinger, Jr., b. April 24, 1944.
    3. Willett Satterthwait<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. March 22, 1926, m. September 20, 1952, Jackie Lee Binson, b. September 29, 1927. Issue:
      - a. Willette Suzanne<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. June 5, 1953.
- 176G. iii. Earle Ligon<sup>10</sup> Whittington.
- iv. Hazel Irene<sup>10</sup> Whittington, b. August 29, 1893, d. June 15, 1894.
- 176H. v. Aletha<sup>10</sup> Whittington.
- vi. Allen Tait<sup>10</sup> Whittington, b. June 30, 1898; m. December 20, 1919, Annie Dell Beavers, b. February 4, 1902. Issue:
  1. Allen Tait<sup>11</sup> Whittington, Jr., b. November 16, 1921, m. January 16, 1942, Marjorie Nell Hayes, b. July 4, 1923. Issue:
    - a. Wanda Sue<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. September 28, 1947.
    - b. Allen Tait<sup>12</sup> Whittington, III, b. August 25, 1950.
- 176G. Earle Ligon<sup>10</sup> Whittington, b. November 25, 1891, Alexandria, La.; graduated from Centenary College, Shreveport, La. in 1913; General Secretary Young Men's Christian Association, 245 Madison Avenue, Memphis 3, Tennessee. Married March 24, 1915, Margaret Loucille Moore, born April 24, 1898. Issue:
  - i. Earle Ligon<sup>11</sup> Whittington, Jr. b. December 20, 1915, Ware Shoals, S. C.; attended Southwestern College, Memphis, Tenn.; graduated Memphis State College; served in U. S. Navy dur-

- ing World War II. Married June 11, 1950, Alice Duke Martin, b. March 16, 1923. Issue:
1. Alice Duke<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. May 26, 1951.
  2. Earle Ligon<sup>12</sup> Whittington, III, December 3, 1953.
- ii. Blake Moore<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. November 18, 1921, Helena, Ark.; attended University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.; served in U. S. Air Corps, during World War II. Married Gloria Elaine Lea, b. November 15, 1922. Issue:
1. Lea Elaine<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. September 6, 1945.
  2. Loucille Ann<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. October 17, 1946.
  3. Virginia Sue<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. February 6, 1953.
- iii. Margaret Jean<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. June 10, 1924, Helena, Ark.; graduated from University of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.; married September 16, 1944, Dr. John Douglas Pigott, Jr. b. April 25, 1920, graduate of University of Mississippi, and Northwestern Medical School. Residence: Methodist Hospital of Memphis, Tenn. and also Memorial Hospital (Oncology) in New York City. Issue:
1. Debora Dee<sup>12</sup> Pigott, b. August 7, 1950, Memphis, Tenn.
  2. John Douglas<sup>12</sup> Pigott, III, b. December 6, 1952, Memphis, Tenn.
- iv. Frank Richard<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. July 1, 1934, Columbus, Miss.; studied at Indiana Technical School, Fort Wayne, Ind.; m. January 21, 1956, Alice Joanne Barnhart, in Fort Wayne, Ind., b. January 26, 1933, Petrolia, Pa. Issue:
1. Mark Richard<sup>12</sup> Whittington, b. Sept. 10, 1956.
- v. Elizabeth Josephine<sup>11</sup> Whittington, b. October 20, 1935, Memphis, Tenn. Graduate of Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.; member of Gamma Phi Beta Sorority; studied one year University of Paris, France; now (1957) employed in the U. S. Naval Research Department, Washington, D. C.
- 176H. Aletha<sup>10</sup> Whittington, born October 12, 1895, Alexandria, La., attended Louisiana State Normal School, Natchitoches, La.; married September 19, 1920, James Benjamin Toney, born May 7, 1895. Issue:
- i. James Benjamin<sup>11</sup> Toney, Jr. b. October 3, 1921, Alexandria, La.; attended Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La.; served in U. S. Air Corps, World War II; m. June 9, 1943, Marie Olive Becnal, b. February 14, 1923. Issue:
    1. Aletha Jaunita<sup>12</sup> Toney, b. May 1, 1944.
    2. James Benjamin<sup>12</sup> Toney, III, b. December 19, 1946.
  - ii. Dorothy Hazel<sup>11</sup> Toney, b. July 29, 1923, Alexandria, La.; m. January 25, 1943, Fort Collins, Colorado, William Malcolm Dawson, b. December 1, 1922, and reared in Beloit, Wisconsin. Issue:
    1. Barbara Jean<sup>12</sup> Dawson, b. December 19, 1945.
    2. William Toney<sup>12</sup> Dawson, b. December 13, 1946.

3. Richard Lane<sup>12</sup> Dawson, b. December 11, 1947.
4. James Morris<sup>12</sup> Dawson, b. January 1, 1951.
5. Patrick Allen<sup>12</sup> Dawson, b. September 21, 1953.
- iii. Shirley Aletha<sup>11</sup> Toney, b. March 6, 1925; m. 1st, December 13, 1945, Fair Oaks, Pa. Leland Elsworth Young, b. December 27, 1924; m. 2nd, May 18, 1951, Horatio, Ark, Doyle Jackson Marrs, b. July 18, 1923. Issue by 1st. marriage:
  1. Patricia Ann<sup>12</sup> Young, b. October 24, 1948.  
Issue by 2nd. marriage:
  2. Doyle Jackson<sup>12</sup> Marrs, Jr., b. March 31, 1952.
  3. Nancy Aletha<sup>12</sup> Marrs, b. September 21, 1953.
- iv. Whittington<sup>11</sup> Toney, b. December 12, 1926; m. May 24, 1947, Bonnie Louise Beaubouef, b. August 31, 1927. Issue:
  1. Penny Sue<sup>12</sup> Toney, b. March 7, 1949.
  2. Blake Whittington<sup>12</sup> Toney, b. March 18, 1953.
- v. Nellie Jean<sup>11</sup> Toney, b. July 2, 1930; m. October 28, 1950, Harvey Edward Harper, b. October 21, 1925. Issue:
  1. Harvey Edward<sup>12</sup> Harper, Jr., b. November 29, 1952.
  2. James Toney<sup>12</sup> Harper, b. September 21, 1955.
- vi. Dora Kay<sup>11</sup> Toney, b. April 28, 1933; m. May 10, 1953, Lowell Eugene Miller, b. August 12, 1932. Issue:
  1. Lowell Eugene<sup>12</sup> Miller, Jr., b. November 29, 1955.

## CHAPTER IX

### DESCENDANTS OF MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> LIGON, (I.) pp. 318, 319, 326, Vol. I.—concluded.

7. MRS. GLADYS ELISE (HUEY) DROUILHET, BAYTOWN, TEXAS.
8. MRS. SARAH ELIZABETH (MCDANIEL) BRICE, WOODWARD, BLACKSTOCK, S. C.
9. MR. ROY LIGON MURPHEY, ATLANTA, GA., AND MR. ROBERT BROWNING LIGON, MAYFIELD, KY.
10. MISS PATIENCE CHEYENNE VEITCH, WASHINGTON, D. C.
11. MRS. MARTHA LIGON SMITH, FORT WORTH, TEXAS.
12. MR. WISTER H. LIGON, NASHVILLE, TENN.
13. REV. WILLIAM G. WORKMAN, FORMERLY OF MADISONVILLE, KY., NOW OF FALMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS.

#### 7. FAMILY OF MRS. GLADYS ELISE (HUEY) DROUILHET OF BAYTOWN, TEXAS.

(171.) i. William Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (pp. 493, 494, Vol. I.) married Eliza Lawn. Issue among others, p. (495) Vol. I.:

176B. vii. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

176B. Elizabeth Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born 1825, China Grove Plantation, Pike Co., Miss.; married 1843, Lemuel Jackson Quin, born March 15, 1815, Pike Co., Miss.; died June 19, 1895, McComb, Miss., buried Hollywood Cemetery. They were listed in *Conerly's Pike County, Mississippi*, as being among the first settlers of Summit, Miss. He was County Judge, merchant, business man, and lost everything in the War Between the States. For a time after the war, Mrs. Quin resided in Jackson, Miss., with her brother, Buxton Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon. She died in November, 1899, and is buried beside her husband in Hollywood Cemetery, McComb, Miss. Issue:

- i. Irving Alonzo<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. Lizzie Luter.
- ii. Martha Eliza<sup>9</sup> Quin, d. young.
- iii. Mary Arvazena<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. Elisha C. Andrews.
- 176C. iv. Lucy Marcella<sup>9</sup> Quin.
- v. Alice Cornelia<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. 1st. Sam Stuart; m. 2nd. Dr. Cole.
- vi. Laura<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. George Nicholson.



- vii. John Ligon<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. Ida Lewis.
  - viii. Lemuel Gracy<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. Minnie Shilling.
  - ix. Martha<sup>9</sup> Quin, m. Dave Ford.
- 176C. Lucy Marcella<sup>9</sup> Quin, born March 27, 1847, China Grove Plantation, Pike Co., Miss.; married William Richardson Preston Huey, November 23, 1868, Pike County, Miss. She died September 9, 1937, New Orleans, La., buried in Metairie Cemetery beside her husband, who was the original owner of the Huey tomb at Metairie. He was born in Parish Orleans, New Orleans, La., February 12, 1846, and died July 1, 1916. Mr. W. R. P. Huey was awarded the U. D. C., Southern Cross of Honor, as well as a medal of the Louisiana Division Army of Tennessee, for service in the Confederate States Army, — War Between the States. Issue:
- i. Alice<sup>10</sup> Huey, d. young, buried in Huey tomb in Metairie Cemetery, New Orleans, La.
  - ii. Alfred<sup>10</sup> Huey, d. young, buried with his sister.
  - iii. Lemuel<sup>10</sup> Huey, now deceased. Held degree in Civil Engineering from Tulane University.
  - iv. Lucy<sup>10</sup> Huey, born January 24, 1879, died March 13, 1954, New Orleans.
  - v. Preston<sup>10</sup> Huey, in business with his brother, John S.<sup>10</sup> Huey.
- 176D. vi. John Spencer<sup>10</sup> Huey.
- 176D. John Spencer<sup>10</sup> Huey, born September 20, 1883, New Orleans; graduate of Tulane University, School of Mechanical Engineering, "*Magna Cum Laude*"; for a time was Vice President of J. V. Roca Lumber Co., Inc.; is now a Consulting Engineer, New Orleans; member, the Stratford Club, and other leading Engineering societies. Married, April 26, 1911, Olga Marie Roca, born August 20, 1888, Orleans Parish, New Orleans, daughter of J. V. Roca, deceased. Resides (1957): #801 Lowerline St., New Orleans, La. Issue:
- 176E. i. Gladys Elise<sup>11</sup> Huey.
- ii. William Spencer<sup>11</sup> Huey, b. April 28, 1917, New Orleans; m. Ann Meadors, of Homer, La. He is a graduate in Chemical Engineering from Tulane University; now has his own business located in the Maritime Building, New Orleans. Served as Lieut. in the U. S. Army, and fought in the "Battle of the Bulge" with the 7th. Army.
  - iii. Althea<sup>11</sup> Huey, b. September 5, 1919; attended Newcomb College, New Orleans; m. 1st. Dr. Felix B. Long, Jr., killed in World War II; m. 2nd. Harry Williamson Laughlin, Jr. Resides (1957) Memphis, Tenn.; was Lieut. in U. S. Navy in World War II.
  - iv. Adelaide Preston<sup>11</sup> Huey, b. May 2, 1925; attended Newcomb College, New Orleans, La.
- 176E. Gladys Elise<sup>11</sup> Huey, born February 19, 1913, New Orleans; attended Newcomb College; graduate of Tulane University; member of New Orleans Country Club; was Maid in Carnival Court of Rex, Proteus,

Mithias, Atheniaus, Prophets of Persia, Bards of Bohemia, Olympiaus Nercus, Mystery, and Osiris. The year of her debut 1935-36, she was in 9 Carnival Ball Royal Courts. Married May 17, 1940, in New Orleans, Adrien Francois Drouilhet, French Consular Agent of Galveston, Texas. He is now with the Humble Oil Company of Texas and Vice President of Baytown Civic Music Association and is organization President of Major White Chapter S. A. R. Mrs. Drouilhet is a member of the National Society of Magna Charta Dames; Col. John Alston Chapter of Colonial Dames of the XVII Century; Librarian for George Washington Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; Daughters of the Republic of Texas, Chairman District I and President of Dabney-Goodwin Chapter of United Daughters of the Confederacy; Organizing director of the Dashiell-Huey Chapter Children of the Confederacy; and Senior President of the Gen. William Barton Society, Children of the American Revolution; listed in Southern Social Register, National Social Directory and New Orleans Social Register. Resides (1957): 1900 Alabama Street, P. O. Box 3534, Baytown, Texas. Issue:

- i. Adrien Francois<sup>12</sup> Drouilhet, III, b. April 1, 1942, Baytown, Texas.
- ii. John Huey<sup>12</sup> Drouilhet, b. October 18, 1947, Baytown, Texas.

8. FAMILY OF MRS. SARAH ELIZABETH (McDANIEL)  
BRICE, OF WOODWARD, BLACKSTOCK,  
SOUTH CAROLINA.

(172.) vii. (pp. 494, 499, Vol. I.) John Townes<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born June 8, 1792, married Frances Elizabeth Young. Issue among others:

183A. vii. (p. 499.) Sarah Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

183A. vii. Sarah Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born October 29, 1850, Grove Station, S. C.; married James Henry Grace McDaniel, December 16, 1869, Greenville, S. C.; died November 13, 1903. Issue:

183B. i. Benjamin Thomas<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.

ii. Edward Gaddis<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. November 30, 1872, Greenville, S. C.; m. May 3, 1911, Hester Cureton, Pickens, S. C.; d. May 7, 1938. He was a successful farmer and is buried in Sunrise Cemetery, Pickens, S. C. No issue.

iii. Grace Eleanor<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. July, 1879, Greenville, S. C.; 1955 unm.

183C. iv. Frances Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.

183D. v. Paul Preston<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.

183E. vi. Sarah (Sallie) McKenzie<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.

vii. Florence Pauline<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. July 24, 1881, Greenville, S. C., d. unm., 1903.

viii. Mary Austin<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. September 14, 1883, Pickens, S. C.;

- m. May 29, 1907, Gregg Twiller Mauldin, Rutherfordton, N. C. Issue:
1. Jacob McDaniel<sup>10</sup> Mauldin, b. July 24, 1908, Easley, S. C.
  2. Mary Frances<sup>10</sup> Mauldin, b. June 26, 1910, m. Manford G. Mahaffey, November, 1948.
  3. Debora Hollingsworth<sup>10</sup> Mauldin, b. December 9, 1911, Pickens, S. C., m. Hugh Southerlin, June 17, 1950. She graduated from Furman University, Greenville, S. C., and is now South Carolina State Director of Child Welfare.
- 183F. ix. Eliza Virginia<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.
- 183G. x. James Henry Grace<sup>9</sup> McDaniel.
- xi. Kiziah Louise<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. August 19, 1889; m. George Edward Holley, September 1, 1915. No issue.
- xii. Katherine (Katie) Estelle<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. September 13, 1891; m. Baylas Gordan Moore, March 15, 1911, Rutherfordton, N. C. Issue:
1. Grace Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Moore, b. March 14, 1912.
  2. Frederica McDaniel<sup>10</sup> Moore, b. January 7, 1915; m. James Duffy Moss, February 12, 1938. He d. March 3, 1949. Issue:
    - a. Judith Gordon<sup>11</sup> Moss, b. March 31, 1940.
    - b. James Andrew<sup>11</sup> Moss, b. July 17, 1944.
- xiii. Frederica Mae<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, b. May 19, 1894, Pickens, S. C.; m. Ernest Franklin Alexander, April 6, 1916, Rutherfordton, N. C. Issue:
1. Vincent Holley<sup>10</sup> Alexander, b. July 8, 1917.
  2. Frederica Mae<sup>10</sup> Alexander, b. February 6, 1919; m. Joseph William Black, June 22, 1938, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    - a. Margaret Linda<sup>11</sup> Black, b. March 2, 1943.
    - b. Joseph Tribble<sup>11</sup> Black, b. December 15, 1947.
  3. Julia McKenzie<sup>10</sup> Alexander, b. March 9, 1926.
- 183B. Benjamin Thomas<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, born May 27, 1871, Greenville, S. C.; married May 23, 1894, Rosa Lee Lewis, Pickens, S. C. He died June 3, 1934, buried Secona Baptist Church Cemetery, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
- i. Nora McBee<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. October 6, 1895; d. January 8, 1896.
  - ii. Benjamin Franklin<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. Nellie Simpson, June 28, 1923. He served in U. S. Navy, World War I. Issue:
    1. Francis<sup>11</sup> McDaniel, b. 1925; graduated Clemson College, and now Engineer with the Hydrogen Bomber Plant, Aikin-Augusta, Ga.
  - iii. William Austin<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, served in U. S. Army, World War I.
  - iv. John Henry<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, (called Harry), m. Bonnie Winchester. Issue:

1. Linda<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
  2. John Henry<sup>11</sup> McDaniel, Jr.
  - v. Mary Eleanor<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. August 30, 1903; m. Robert Roark. Issue:
    1. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Roark, graduated from Clemson College, Clemson, S. C.
  - vi. Edward Preston<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. May 14, 1906; m. Ollie Ramsey; graduated from Clemson College, and now a clerk at Court, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    1. Benjamin Thomas<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
    2. Lewis<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
    3. Edward<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
    4. Kenneth<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
  - vii. Robert<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. Valley Mae Davis; served in U. S. Air Corps, World War II. Issue:
    1. Robert<sup>11</sup> McDaniel, Jr.
  - viii. Leslie<sup>10</sup> McDaniel.
  - ix. Kiziah Louise<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. John Blassingame Robinson, December 3, 1936. Issue: five children.
- 183C. Frances Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, (called Bess), born October 28, 1876; married Charles Ladd Cureton, December 14, 1898, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
- i. James Henry<sup>10</sup> Cureton, b. September 22, ———, m. Bernice Robinson, January 28, 1923. Issue:
    1. Helen Bernice<sup>11</sup> Cureton, m. Ralph Smith, Charleston, S. C.
    2. James Henry<sup>11</sup> Cureton, Jr.; m. ——— Nelson, Chester, S. C.
    3. John Charles<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    4. Lydia<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    5. Alfred<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    6. Robert<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
  - ii. Charles Ladd<sup>10</sup> Cureton, Jr., b. January 15, 1901; graduate of Furman and Princeton Universities; m. Annie Laurie Harell, Newport News, Va. Issue:
    1. Annie Laurie<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    2. Charles<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    3. Bryant<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
    4. David<sup>11</sup> Cureton.
  - iii. Catherine<sup>10</sup> Cureton, (called Katie), b. October 20, 1903; m. Samuel Clark Boone, Hartsville, S. C. Issue:
    1. Catherine<sup>11</sup> Boone, m. William Ernest Looper.
    2. Samuel Clark<sup>11</sup> Boone, Jr.
    3. Charles Francis<sup>11</sup> Boone.
    4. Sarah Cureton<sup>11</sup> Boone.
    5. Jerry<sup>11</sup> Boone.
    6. Martha<sup>11</sup> Boone.

- iv. Sarah Grace<sup>10</sup> Cureton, b. August 10, 1906; graduated from Winthrop College; Pickens, S. C., Home Demonstration Agent, since 1930.
  - v. Frances Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Cureton, b. June 16, 1909; m. W. C. Bowen, July 8, 1932. She is a graduate from Winthrop College. He graduated from Clemson College and is now an Instructor there in the Agricultural School. Issue:
    - 1. Thomas<sup>11</sup> Bowen.
    - 2. Benjamin<sup>11</sup> Bowen.
    - 3. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Bowen.
- 183D. Paul Preston<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, born September 9, 1878; married 1st. Alice Mae O'Dell, April 29, 1903; she died 1903 in Liberty, S. C.; he married 2nd. Josie Earle, September 30, 1909; married 3rd. Fleda Findley Stancell. Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- i. Henry Earle<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. Ethel Craig. Issue:
    - 1. Martha Jo<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
    - 2. Henry Earle<sup>11</sup> McDaniel, Jr.
  - ii. John David<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. Catherine O'Dell. Issue:
    - 1. John David<sup>11</sup> McDaniel, Jr.
    - 2. Rebecca<sup>11</sup> McDaniel.
  - iii. Frances<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, m. Julian Sanders, Hagood, S. C. Issue:
    - 1. Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Sanders, b. 1943, Hagood, S. C.
    - 2. Frances McDaniel<sup>11</sup> Sanders, b. 1948.
    - 3. Julian Sanders, Jr., b. May 14, 1951; d. June 15, 1954.
  - iv. Paul Preston<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, Jr., m. Ellen Estelle Williams, December 27, 1941, Easley, S. C.
- 183E. Sallie (Sarah) McKenzie<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, born February 18, 1880; married William Leslie Matheney, December 11, 1902. Issue:
- i. William Leslie<sup>10</sup> Matheney, Jr., b. April 9, 1904, Pickens, S. S.; m. Emma ———, Philadelphia, Pa.
  - ii. Robert Preston<sup>10</sup> Matheney, b. December 18, 1906, Mexico City, Mo.; m. Berniece ———.
  - iii. Jessie Pauline<sup>10</sup> Matheney, b. October 11, 1908, Mexico City, Mo.; d. October 19, 1908.
  - iv. James Curtis<sup>10</sup> Matheney, b. December 13, 1912; d. 1949.
  - v. Oliver Pierce<sup>10</sup> Matheney, b. December 12, 1914, Pickens, S. C.; d. January 14, 1915.
  - vi. David McDaniel<sup>10</sup> Matheney, b. September 23, 1919.
- 183F. Eliza Virginia<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, born April 25, 1885, Pickens, S. C.; married June 30, 1909, Dr. Robert Earle Lewis, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
- i. Virginia Wilkinson<sup>10</sup> Lewis, b. June 4, 1910; m. James F. Partridge, July 30, ———. Issue:
    - 1. Jean Lewis<sup>11</sup> Partridge.
    - 2. Martha Gail<sup>11</sup> Partridge.
  - ii. Robert Earle<sup>10</sup> Lewis, b. October 27, 1911; m. Kathryn Nealy, February 26, 1934; d. 1936.

- iii. Rachel Doris<sup>10</sup> Lewis, b. July 18, 1915; m. Thomas Garrett Boroughs, February 24, 1935. Issue:
  1. Jane Lewis<sup>11</sup> Boroughs, b. May 6, 1936.
  2. Jo Anne<sup>11</sup> Boroughs, b. November 24, 1945.
  3. Mary Virginia<sup>11</sup> Boroughs, b. January 14, 1948.
- 183G. James Henry Grace<sup>9</sup> McDaniel, Jr., born October 19, 1887, Pickens, S. C.; married July 16, 1913, Margaret Grace Hendricks, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
  - i. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. May 2, 1914, Pickens, S. C.; m. April 11, 1938, Samuel McDonald Brice, York, S. C. Issue:
    1. Samuel McDonald<sup>11</sup> Brice, Jr., b. February 16, 1941, Winnsboro, S. C.
    2. McDaniel Hendricks<sup>11</sup> Brice, b. November 4, 1943, Chester, S. C.
    3. Camilla Boyce<sup>11</sup> Brice, b. August 7, 1945, Chester, S. C.
    4. John Scott<sup>11</sup> Brice, b. September 23, 1948, Chester, S. C.
  - ii. Rosa Allene<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. December 8, 1915, Pickens, S. C.; m. August, 1942, James Edward Switzer, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    1. James Edward<sup>11</sup> Switzer, Jr., b. February 9, 1946, Biscoe, N. C.
    2. Margaret Rose<sup>11</sup> Switzer, b. October 8, 1947, Biscoe, N. C.
  - iii. Mary Edith<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. October 4, 1917, Pickens, S. C.; m. January 1, 1940, Francis Ream Alward, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    1. Francis Ream<sup>11</sup> Alward, Jr., b. September 26, 1941, Pickens, S. C.
    2. Marilyn<sup>11</sup> Alward, b. June 16, 1943, Pickens, S. C.
    3. Leah Margaret<sup>11</sup> Alward, b. January 13, 1951, Pickens, S. C.
  - iv. Margaret Grace<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. January 15, 1920, Pickens, S. C.; m. August 15, 1944, Dr. Dale Bryan Parshall, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    1. Patricia Louise<sup>11</sup> Parshall, b. January 14, 1949, Minneapolis, Minn.
    2. Katherine Elizabeth<sup>11</sup> Parshall, b. March 15, 1950, Minneapolis, Minn.
  - v. Genevieve<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. November 21, 1924, Pickens, S. C.; m. June 9, 1946, George Whiteman Dukes, Pickens, S. C. Issue:
    1. George Whiteman<sup>11</sup> Dukes, Jr., b. September 27, 1947, Orangeburg, S. C.
    2. James Donovan<sup>11</sup> Dukes, b. June 16, 1949, Orangeburg, S. C.
  - vi. James David<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. October 16, 1920, Pickens, S. C.; unm.
  - vii. Shirley Hendricks<sup>10</sup> McDaniel, b. August 31, 1930, Pickens,

S. C.; m. August 1, 1949, Edward McDaniel Shannon, Pickens, S. C. Issue:

1. Catherine Grace<sup>11</sup> Shannon, b. September 12, 1950, Pickens, S. C.
2. Edward McDaniel<sup>11</sup> Shannon, b. March 21, 1953, Pickens, S. C.

9. FAMILY OF ROY LIGON MURPHEY, FORMERLY OF MAYFIELD, KENTUCKY, NOW OF ATLANTA, GEORGIA, AND ROBERT BROWNING LIGON, OF MAYFIELD, KY.

(196.) v. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., (pp. 513, 514, Vol. I.).

(196.) Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, Jr., son of Thomas<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca (Puryear) Ligon; born March, 1827, Sumner Co., Tenn.; married December 22, 1856 Ellin Ann Bollinger, born April 11, 1835, Lancaster, Pa.; in 1856, he settled about three miles northeast of Mayfield, Ky.; died August, 1907. Issue, all born Mayfield, Ky.:

196A. i. Mary Catherine<sup>9</sup> Ligon.

ii. Nancy Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 18, 1861; m. William Y. Neely, January 3, 1889, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:

1. Clifton<sup>10</sup> Neely, m. Opal Moses. Issue:

a. Jane<sup>11</sup> Neely.

2. John Lochridge<sup>10</sup> Neely, d. s. p.

3. Ruth<sup>10</sup> Neely, m. Otway Patton. Issue:

a. Otway<sup>11</sup> Patton, Jr., student at University of Louisville School of Pharmacy.

4. Curt<sup>10</sup> Neely, m. Louise Whitehurst, motel operator, at Fairburn, Ga. No issue:

iii. George William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 25, 1863, m. Carrie Elmore, 1889, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:

1. Bulah Elmore<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Wallace Wilkerson, St. Louis, Mo.

2. William Albert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, unkm.

3. Robert Emmett<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Bessie Deaton. Issue:

1. Robert Emmett<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr.; serving in the U. S. Army.

4. Ophelia<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Elliot Phillip Sydnor, Auburn, Ky. Issue:

a. Nancy Caroline<sup>11</sup> Sydnor, m. Gay Rowland, Franklin, Ky.

b. Sally Pearl<sup>11</sup> Sydnor, m. Dr. Charles Dickson, Muskogee, Okla.

c. Ann<sup>11</sup> Sydnor, m. Jim Lockhart, Russelville, Ky. Issue:

a. Gary<sup>12</sup> Lockhart.

b. Phillip<sup>12</sup> Lockhart.

d. Elliot Phillip<sup>11</sup> Sydnor, Jr.; serving in the U. S. Army;

- m. Emma Richards. Issue:
      - a. Elliot Phillip<sup>12</sup> Sydnor, III.
      - b. Sarah<sup>12</sup> Sydnor.
- 5. George Stuart<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. s. p.
- 6. Hubert Elmore<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Colonel, m. Jessie Chorley, of Sledge, Miss. Manager of Ligon Brothers Tobacco Warehouse. Commissioned Kentucky Colonel, September 21, 1956, by Lieut. Governor Harry Lee Waterfield. Owner of Ligon Clay Co., of Mayfield, Ky., and Sledge, Miss. Issue:
  - a. George Hubert<sup>11</sup> Ligon, m. Lenora Ann McIntosh. Teacher of business and economics at Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind.; M. S. Degree. Issue:
    - (i.) George Morris<sup>12</sup> Ligon.
- 7. Pearl<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Hunt Covington. Issue:
  - a. Mary Hunt<sup>11</sup> Covington, m. Keith Weaks. Issue:
    - (i.) Mary Catherine<sup>12</sup> Weaks.
    - (ii.) Michael Keith<sup>12</sup> Weaks.
  - b. Carolyn<sup>11</sup> Weaks, m. Stanley Wiman. Issue:
    - (i.) Earl Hunt<sup>12</sup> Wiman.
- iv. Lucinda Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 11, 1865; m. Joseph Alexander Hamilton, 1895, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  - 1. Annie<sup>10</sup> Hamilton, d. s. p.
  - 2. Thomas Alexander<sup>10</sup> Hamilton, m. 1st. Ora Lee Safford; m. 2nd. Novie Elwood Morris. Issue by 1st. marriage:
    - a. Dorothy Lee<sup>11</sup> Hamilton, m. Eugene C. Waggoner. Issue:
      - (i.) Joe Thomas<sup>12</sup> Waggoner.
    - b. Thomas Alexander<sup>11</sup> Hamilton, Jr., m. Annie Fay Harrison. Issue:
      - (i.) Anita<sup>12</sup> Hamilton.
  - 3. Joseph<sup>10</sup> Hamilton, m. Virginia Ausbourne, of Jackson, Tenn. Issue:
    - a. Billy Joe<sup>11</sup> Hamilton.
- v. John Graham<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 5, 1868, m. 1st. Emma Smith; m. 2nd. Amelia Smith, sister of 1st. wife; m. 3rd. Florence Davis; d. s. p.
- vi. Richard Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 9, 1873; m. Maude Puryear, February 7, 1904, Mayfield, Ky.; resides: (1957) on the home place that his father settled in 1856. Issue, all b. in Mayfield, Ky.:
  - 1. John Thomas<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Pauline Taylor. Issue:
    - a. Paula<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
  - 2. Emma Christine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Willard Mullins. No issue.
  - 3. Paul Gilbert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. s. p.
- vii. Edward Bollinger<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 12, 1875; m. Ethel Browning, 1906, Mayfield, Ky. Issue:
  - 1. Robert Browning<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 16, 1912; graduated



- 1934; B. S. degree, Washington University, St. Louis, Mo.; m. June 1, 1938, Ruth Green; owner and co-operator of radio Station WNGO in Mayfield, Ky.; part owner of Mayfield Coal & Ice Company; partner with Col. Hubert E.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, in Ligon Brothers Tobacco Warehouse, Mayfield; President of Graves County T. B. Association; member of Governor A. B. Chandler's Graves County Welfare Advisory Committee, a branch of the Department of Economic Security. Issue:
- a. Robert Browning<sup>11</sup> Ligon, Jr., a junior in the Mayfield High School.
2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1917; attended the University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.; m. February, 1943, Harry J. Laubengair; resides: (1957), 5579 St. Irmo Walk, Long Beach, Calif. Issue:
    - a. Susan<sup>11</sup> Laubengair.
- 196A. Mary Catherine<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born April 5, 1860; died June 20, 1897; married Steven Daniel Murphey, October 12, 1882. He was born February 4, 1858; died March 4, 1937. Issue:
- 196B. i. Thomas Allen<sup>10</sup> Murphey.
- ii. Eddie Roy<sup>10</sup> Murphey, b. Mayfield, Ky., April 13, 1886; d. December 14, 1953; m. Clemmie Washam, April 12, 1911. Issue:
    1. Georgie Mae<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. July 6, 1912.
    2. Myrtie Marie<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. February 23, 1921; attended Murray State College, (Murray, Ky.) 1939-1941; m. James Elgin Bradley, March 18, 1945. Student at National Chiropractic College, Chicago, Ill., and will graduate in May 1957, with degree of Doctor of Chiropractic. Issue:
      - a. Ann Marie<sup>12</sup> Bradley, b. November 24, 1946, d. January 19, 1953.
      - b. Mark Stewart<sup>12</sup> Bradley, b. October 9, 1951.
      - c. Betsy Jane<sup>12</sup> Bradley, b. October 12, 1955.
  - iii. Samuel Clyde<sup>10</sup> Murphey, b. February 27, 1888; d. December 12, 1916.
- 196C. iv. Roy Ligon<sup>10</sup> Murphey.
- v. Mary Ellen<sup>10</sup> Murphey, b. February 5, 1893; d. October 10, 1901.
  - vi. Graham<sup>10</sup> Murphey, b. May 22, 1895; d. December 22, 1938; m. Mildred Cohenour, December 25, 1925. Issue:
    1. Roger Graham<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. November 11, 1929; resides: (1957) San Fernando, Calif., attended Los Angeles College; now attending University of Southern California; m. Regina Marie Law, December 31, 1955. Issue:
      - a. Thomas Graham<sup>12</sup> Murphey, b. 5:06 A.M., January 4, 1957.

2. Linda Jane<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. May 22, 1931; m. William Albert Luther, October 21, 1950. He graduated from the University of Miami, in June 1956, receiving his B. E. Degree; now studying for a Masters Degree while teaching English and Social Studies at the New Southwestern Miami Junior-Senior High School, Miami, Fla.; resides: (1957), Miami, Fla. Issue:
- a. Elizabeth Ann<sup>12</sup> Luther, b. April 6, 1953.
  - b. Nancy Jane<sup>12</sup> Luther, b. November 9, 1954.
- 196B. Thomas Allen<sup>10</sup> Murphey, born February 11, 1884; died December 30, 1956; married Lucille Pryor, born December 30, 1885. Issue, all b. Mayfield, Graves Co., Ky.:
- i. Roy Pryor<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. December 28, 1912, Mayfield, Ky.; d. April 8, 1954, Toledo, Ohio; m. Helen Eloise Wheaton, December 5, 1942. No issue.
  - ii. Mary Ligon<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. November 25, 1914, m. Robert Wilson Nall, June 27, 1936, Mayfield, Ky.; he is in the "Moving Business". They reside: Paducah Road, Mayfield, Ky. No issue.
  - iii. Helen<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. July 9, 1919; m. Fredrick Henry Rice, March 21, 1952; he is a farmer and business man. They reside: Delta, Ohio. Issue:
    1. Sammy Murphey<sup>12</sup> Rice, b. August 28, 1954, Delta, Ohio, (1957).
  - iv. George Thomas<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. April 10, 1928; m. Elizabeth Cora Stovall, October 23, 1948. He graduated from Murray State College, Murray, Ky., with a B. S. Degree in Agriculture, and has done post-graduate work at the University of Kentucky, Lexington, Ky., Work Unit, Conservationist, Soil Conservation Service, (Covington, Indiana, 1957). Issue:
    1. Susan Elane<sup>12</sup> Murphey, b. March 14, 1951.
    2. Michael Alan<sup>12</sup> Murphey, b. April 27, 1957.
- 196C. Roy Ligon<sup>10</sup> Murphey, born September 22, 1890, Mayfield, Ky.; married Jane Penney, September 20, 1922, born August 23, 1884, Murray Harbour, Prince Edward Island, Canada. Issue:
- i. Ruth Ligon<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. July 20, 1925, Toledo, Ohio; m. October 3, 1953, John H. Sherman, of Grosse Pointe, Michigan, son of Alvin G. Sherman of Miami, Florida, formerly of Grosse Pointe, and the late Mrs. Winifred Hemmeter Sherman. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Arthur S. Wheelock, D. D., at The Church in the Highlands, White Plains, N. Y., followed by a reception at the Woman's Club. Mrs. Sherman is a graduate of White Plains High School, Bradford Junior College, and the Katharine Gibbs Secretarial School. Her husband is a graduate of Ohio University, served as a lieutenant in the U. S. Navy for three years during World

War II. Reside (1957): 6321 Vernon Woods Drive, N. E., Atlanta 5, Georgia. Issue:

1. John Roy<sup>12</sup> Sherman, b. March 17, 1955, Atlanta, Ga.
  2. James Alan<sup>12</sup> Sherman, b. June 9, 1957, Atlanta, Ga.
- ii. Meredith Jane<sup>11</sup> Murphey, b. September 28, 1929, Toledo, Ohio; died November 4, 1937.

10. FAMILY OF MARIAH JOSEPHINE LIGON AND  
JESSE CALHOUN SIMS, INCLUDING MISS  
PATIENCE CHEYENNE VEITCH.

Mariah Josephine<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 7, 1858, d. August 1, 1909; daughter of Noel Nelson<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (234), v. p. 549. Vol. I.; m. Jesse Calhoun Sims, January 13, 1881, b. November 20, 1844, d. March 7, 1913, son of Millington Sims. Issue:

- i. Benton Edwin<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. December 19, 1881, d. October 18, 1940, m. Willie Pearl Ward, dau. of Margaret Hasseltine Day and Columbus Jefferson Ward. Issue:
  1. Margaret Irene<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. March 11, 1908, d. May 9, 1909.
  2. William Edwin<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. September 5, 1909, d. February 27, 1921.
  3. Annie Laurie<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. September 23, 1912; m. November 30, 1935, Burwell Saxton Veitch. Issue:
    - a. Patience Cheyenne<sup>11</sup> Veitch, b. October 14, 1939.
  4. Mary Ward<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. September 22, 1915; m. April 2, 1944, Gerben van der Kooi; divorced November 6, 1953.
  5. Robert Lee<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. July 27, 1918, m. February 18, 1942, Loveta Mae Johnson; served in the 500 Bomber Squadron, 345th Bomber Group, Fifth Air Force, World War II. Issue:
    - a. Mary Margaret<sup>11</sup> Sims, b. February 15, 1947.
- ii. Susan Oma<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. March 11, 1883, d. September 14, 1909, m. Frank Murphy. Issue:
  1. Arthur<sup>10</sup> Murphy, b. October 14, 1903, d. 1955; m. Annie Pearl Nelson.
  2. Nellie Rebecca<sup>10</sup> Murphy, b. June 27, 1908; m. Robert Hugh Taylor.
- iii. Hattie Rebecca<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. March 13, 1887, d. July 22, 1909; unm.
- iv. Nellie Davis<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. January 28, 1890; d. February 27, 1899.
- v. Robert Olen<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. May 6, 1892; m. 1st. Bertha Mae Epps, d. December 11, 1926; served in the 41st Company, 42nd Rec. Batt'n., Infantry, World War I. Issue:
  1. Robert Curtis<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. November 18, 1922, m. Virginia Pipkin, April 18, 1948; served in Company M, 378th Infantry, 95th Division, U. S. Army, World War II. Issue:

- a. Robert Charles<sup>11</sup> Sims, b. March 8, 1954.
- b. Laurie Virginia<sup>11</sup> Sims, b. March 25, 1956.
- Robert Olen<sup>9</sup> Sims, m. 2nd. Woodson Pauline Rice; no issue.
- 2. Bertha Marie<sup>10</sup> Sims, b. May 21, 1925; unnm.
- vi. John Curtis<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. June 26, 1895; served in Company A, 343rd Machine Gun Batt'n., 90th Division, U. S. Army, World War I; unnm.
- vii. Buena Vista<sup>9</sup> Sims, b. September 1, 1901, m. March 7, 1919, David Lee Herring, who d. July 4, 1935. Issue:
  - 1. David John<sup>10</sup> Herring, b. January 4, 1922, m. January 30, 1950, Margaret Ann Casebolt; (presently a captain in U. S. A. F., stationed in Guam); received Distinguished Flying Cross for 51 combat missions over Germany and the Balkan Countries during World War II. Issue:
    - a. Corwin Austin<sup>11</sup> Herring, b. February 2, 1956.
  - 2. Winnie Josephine<sup>10</sup> Herring, b. November 26, 1925; m. William Thomas Alexander, January, 1948. Issue:
    - a. Larry Wayne<sup>11</sup> Alexander, b. November 2, 1949.
    - b. Dianne<sup>11</sup> Alexander, b. October 12, 1951.
  - 3. Carrol Gilbert<sup>10</sup> Herring, b. August 15, 1930; served in Korean War, U. S. Infantry; unnm.

NOTE: Sources for data relative to descendants of Mariah Josephine Ligon and Jesse Calhoun Sims:

David Gaddy Ligon Family Bible.  
 Jesse Calhoun Sims' Family Bible.  
 Columbus Jefferson Ward Family Bible.  
 1860 Census Randolph County, Alabama.  
 1870 Census Cleburne County, Alabama.  
 Marriage Records from Calhoun County, Alabama Courthouse.  
 Marriage Records from Talladega County, Alabama Courthouse.  
 Sims-Ward-Herring-Murphy Family Records, compiled by Annie Laurie (Sims) Veitch.

#### 11. FAMILY OF MRS. MARTHA LIGON SMITH, FORT WORTH, TEXAS.

(173.) (p. 503, L. F. & C. Vol. I.) Colonel Blackman<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of Blackman<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Townes) Ligon; born October 7, 1797, Greenville, S. C.; married October 7, 1823, Nancy Moon, born September 29, 1806, died December 14, 1867, Cherokee, Ala.; he died January 16, 1865, Tupelo, Miss. Issue:

- i. John Davidson<sup>8</sup> Ligon, (John Blackman Ligon?).
- 184A. ii. William Dudley<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iii. Edwin Ruthford<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- iv. Mary Elizabeth Townes<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Charles E. Newson.
- v. Robert Moon<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Carrie Freeman.

- vi. Martha Caldwell Calhoun<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Sam Sligh.
- vii. James Jones<sup>8</sup> Ligon, m. Emma Harkendon.
- viii. Pierce Butler<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- ix. Campbell Preston<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- 184A. William Dudley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born November 7, 1826, died May 10, 1898, married Mary Caroline Jones, born 1832, died 1919, Texarkana, Texas. Issue:
- 184B.
  - i. Dr. Dudley<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
  - ii. Carrie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Robert D. Hart.
  - iii. William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Mrs. Bass Lamar. Issue:
    - 1. Mary Lamar<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Patrick Ireland.
    - 2. Robert Lamar<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. 1st. Eva ———; m. 2nd. Dorothy Lamar Dabney, Texarkana, Texas.
  - iv. Martha Parraday<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1861, d. 1911, m. Hilary Perkins. Issue:
    - 1. I. Lola<sup>10</sup> Perkins, Beverly Hills, Cal., m. Deryl Perkins, of Pearsall, Texas. No issue.
- 184C. v. Robert Eugene<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- 184C. Robert Eugene<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born January 19, 1870, died July 1935, in Texas, married March 12, 1898, St. Louis, Mo., Visa Belle Threlkeld. Issue:
  - i. Caroline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. February 22, 1899, Marietta, Cass County, Texas, married Raleigh Lee White, December 23, 1926, Dallas, Texas. Issue:
    - 1. Robert Ligon<sup>11</sup> White, b. December 19, 1940, Corpus Christi, Texas.
  - ii. Martha<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 16, 1905, Utica, Texas, m. February 18, 1926, Dallas, Texas, Jule B. Smith; resides: 6701 Woodstock Rd., Ft. Worth, Texas. Issue:
    - 1. Chiquita<sup>11</sup> Smith, b. July 13, 1933, Buenos Aires, Argentina, m. October 8, 1955, George Laprelle Foster, Jr., b. February 18, 1929, Abilene, Texas; resides: Fort Worth. Issue:
      - a. George Laprelle<sup>12</sup> Foster, III, b. July 17, 1956, Ft. Worth, Texas.
- 184B. Dr. Dudley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, married Ella Rash. Issue:
- 184D. i. Tully Marguerite<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- 184D. Tully Marguerite<sup>10</sup> Ligon, born February 5, 1882, Cumby, Texas, married John Bunyon Dickson, born June 27, 1864, Ellington, Mo., died July 9, 1930, Amarillo, Texas. Issue:
  - i. Jaybie Ellen<sup>11</sup> Dickson, b. September 2, 1906, Sulphur Springs, Texas, m. August 10, 1929, John Robert Corley, II, Amarillo, Texas, b. August 17, 1902, Maxin, Texas; resides: 1720 Elmwood Street, Corsicana, Texas. Issue:
    - 1. John Robert<sup>12</sup> Corley, III, b. July 23, 1929, Amarillo, Texas, m. Lou Estes, Pampa, Texas, b. August 29, 1933, m. June 7, 1956, Corsicana; resides with parents.

2. David Dickson<sup>12</sup> Corley, b. March 12, 1932, Corsicana, Texas, m. August 7, 1954, Jacqueline Hogan, b. August 18, 1932, Ft. Worth, Texas. Issue:
  - a. Margaret Ellyn<sup>13</sup> Corley, b. August 8, 1955, Corsicana, Texas.
- ii. William Douglas<sup>11</sup> Dickson, b. July 16, 1915, Amarillo, Texas, m. Gladys Ruth Longstreth, b. 1915, Pennsylvania; m. January, 1937, Amarillo; resides: Borger, Texas. Issue:
  1. Richard<sup>12</sup> Dickson, b. October 13, 1938, Amarillo, Texas.
  2. Micheal Ligon<sup>12</sup> Dickson, b. February 1, 1951, Borger, Texas.
- iii. Andrew Ligon<sup>11</sup> Dickson, b. January 8, 1917, Amarillo, Texas, m. Anarillo, November 24, 1947, Margaret Stone, Amarillo, b. April 4, 1921; resides: Amarillo, Texas.

## 12. FAMILY OF WISTER H. LIGON, NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE.

- (63.) (p. 409, L. F. & C. Vol. I.) Daniel Wister<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born August 23, 1848, Westminster, S. C.; married Zeporah Elizabeth Yancy in Virginia; died September 10, 1917. Issue:
- i. Daniel Joseph<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February 24, 1875, Montgomery, Ala.; m. Pearl Sharp, March 10, 1895, Atlanta, Georgia, d. March, 1954, and is buried in Miami, Florida.
  - ii. Minnie Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 8, 1876, Atlanta, Georgia.
  - iii. Bennie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 14, 1878, Atlanta, Georgia.
  - iv. Harry Wister<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 9, 1882, Atlanta, Georgia; m. Ruth Summers, May 12, 1901, Newman, Ga. Issue, all born in Atlanta, Ga. Residence: Atlanta, Ga.
    1. Ruth Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. October 25, 1902; Residence: Atlanta, Ga.
    2. Mildred Brown<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 21, 1905; Women's Army Corps, 1943-1948. Residence: Atlanta, Ga.
    3. Wister Henry<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. November 4, 1907; married Gertrude M. Lundergan, November 27, 1935, Indianapolis, Ind.; BS in Civil Engineering, Georgia Institute of Technology; President and Director Nashville Gas Company, Nashville, Tennessee; Director Third National Bank, Nashville, Tennessee; Director, American Gas Association, New York, New York; Past President Southern Gas Association, Dallas, Texas; Past President, Middle Tennessee Heart Association, Community Chest, United Givers Fund, Nashville Advertising Federation, Georgia Tech Club; Vice President Chamber of Commerce, all of Nashville, Tennessee; member, U. S. Department of Interior, Gas Industry Advisory Council, Washington, D. C. Residence: Nashville, Tenn. Issue:

- a. Sharon Sue<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1939; Freshman Vanderbilt University; and member of Pi Beta Phi Sorority, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.
- b. Douglas Wister<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. July 30, 1943, Atlanta, Ga.
- c. Robert Michael<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. May 25, 1947, Nashville, Tennessee.

13. FAMILY OF REV. WILLIAM G. WORKMAN,  
FORMERLY OF MADISONVILLE, KY., NOW  
OF FALMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

(6.) ii. p. 326. Vol. I. William<sup>3</sup> Ligon, son of Major William<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Tanner) Ligon, born 1682, Henrico Co., Va., married ca. 1704, Elizabeth Batte, daughter of Capt. Henry and Mary (Lounds) Batte. He died 1764, Amelia Co., Va. Issue among others:

(15.) ii. pp. 371, 386. Vol. I. William<sup>4</sup> Ligon.

(15.) William<sup>4</sup> Ligon, married Ann Webber, daughter of John Webber, ca. 1744; died 1796, Amelia Co., Va. Issue among others:

(36.) ix. pp. 390, 471. Vol. I. Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon.

(36.) Richard<sup>5</sup> Ligon, born June 29, 1773, in Virginia, married September 10, 1797, Amelia Co., Va., Ann B. Webber, daughter of Philip Webber of Cumberland County. He removed from Virginia to Hopkins Co., Ky., at an early date. Issue among others:

(150.) iii. pp. 474, 475, Vol. I. Archibald<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

(150.) Archibald<sup>6</sup> Ligon, born August 10, 1802, Amelia Co., Va., married 1829, Susan Laffoon, of Hopkins Co., Ky. Issue among others, all born in Hopkins Co.

(153.) ii. p. 476, Vol. I. George Washington<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

(153.) George Washington<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born June 16, 1830, Madisonville, Hopkins Co., Ky., married, October 14, 1850, Hopkins Co., Sarah A. Stokes, called "Sally", born November 7, 1834, and died December 31, 1903, De Queen, Ark. He died March 28, 1890, Corinth, Ark. Issue among others:

154A. xiv. Benjamin Franklin<sup>8</sup> Ligon.

154A. Benjamin Franklin<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born May 10, 1848, died July 29, 1917; married August 27, 1870, Phoebe Washington Stokes, died June 6, 1935. Issue, all born in Hopkins Co., Ky.:

i. William Robert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 1, 1873; m. November 10, 1893, James Ella Lamb.

ii. Adda Toeller<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 28, 1875.

iii. Cora Bell<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 14, 1876, m. ca. 1891, Jeff Logan.

iv. Ella Paralee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 26, 1880, m. August 3, 1879, Melvin Inglis.

v. Minos Cotton<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. July 31, 1883, m. January 7, 1906, Media Ferguson.

- 154B. vi. Virgil Herbert<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
vii. James Cleveland<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 10, 1888, m. March 12, 1904, "Jimmy" Carter.
- 154B. Virgil Herbert<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born November 15, 1885, Beulah, Hopkins Co., Ky., died January 6, 1940, married December 25, 1907, Hopkins Co., Ky., Effra Veatrice Neisz. Issue:
- 154C. i. Bonnie Lucile<sup>10</sup> Ligon.  
ii. Herbert Arnold<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 22, 1918, Dawson Springs, Ky., m. 2nd. Sue Trice, June 28, 1951, Dawson Springs, Ky.  
iii. Ralph Callis<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 25, 1924, Dawson Springs, Ky., m. February 1948, Ivez Rickard.
- 154C. Bonnie Lucile<sup>10</sup> Ligon, born March 18, 1911, Dawson Springs, Hopkins Co., Ky.; married June 2, 1928, Virgil Workman, Springfield, Tenn. Issue:
- 154D. i. William Glenn<sup>11</sup> Workman.  
154D. William Glenn<sup>11</sup> Workman, born June 3, 1929, Charleston, Ky.; Rector of St. Barnabas Church (Episcopal), Falmouth, Mass., Box 203; married December 17, 1950, Carolyn Eileen Chenowith, Indianapolis, Ind.; resides: Church Rectory. Issue:  
i. Randall Lee<sup>12</sup> Workman, b. November 8, 1951, Lexington, Ky.  
ii. Rebecca Ligon<sup>12</sup> Workman, b. July 30, 1956, New York, N. Y.



## CHAPTER X

### DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD<sup>2</sup> LIGON, (III.)

pp. 318, 328, 351, Vol. I.

1. GWENDOLYN NEAL (LIGON) DAVIS, LEBANON, TENN.
2. MR. C. RICHARD LIGON, LEBANON, TENN.
3. MRS. R. L. SMITH, MT. JULIET, TENN.
4. MRS. HILDA (LIGON) GILDART, KILGORE, TEXAS.
5. DESCENDANTS OF MR. PERCY GARLAND LIGON, ASHTON, MD.
6. DESCENDANTS OF MRS. CLARA LIGON TRICE, SHIPMAN, VA.
7. DESCENDANTS OF MRS. ELIZABETH (JARMAN) NEWMAN, WARWICK, VA.

#### 1. FAMILY OF GWENDOLYN NEAL (LIGON) DAVIS, OF LEBANON, TENNESSEE.

(401) p. 705, Vol. I. Richard L.<sup>7</sup> Ligon, married Rosaline Dejarnette, daughter of Walter and Elizabeth Dejarnette, of Halifax County, December 14, 1835, Halifax Co., Va. She was born March 8, 1820 in Virginia, near Brookneal, and died March 5, 1855, in Wilson County, Tennessee. She was one of the noblest of women and her life was a living witness to the truth she professed, and by her example of Christian gentleness and love she allured to higher worlds and led the way. In all the offices of wife, mother and friend she assured esteem, and riveted affection by purity and singleness of heart in all the ministrations and duties of life. Their ten children were as follows:

- i. Ann P.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 22, 1837, Brookneal, Virginia; m. January 6, 1857. These dates are from a tombstone located in the twenty-second District, Wilson Co., Tenn. south side of Franklin Road.
- ii. Arminta<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 29, 1838, Brookneal, Va.
- 402A, iii. Charles W. G.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. April 13, 1840, Brookneal, Va.; m. Emily Laine. In Vol. I, his name is printed Charles H. Ligon, and that of his wife Emily Lane, instead of Emily Laine.
- iv. Amanda M.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 6, 1842, was killed December 29, 1845, by falling from a moving wagon, and one of the wheels running over her body.

- v. Piddy<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 22, 1844, Lebanon, Tenn.
- vi. Elizabeth C.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- vii. Richard R.<sup>8</sup> Ligon.
- viii. Argalus<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. September 6, 1849, Lebanon, Tenn.
- 404A. ix. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1850, Lebanon, Tenn.
- 404B. x. Lafayette<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. January 25, 1863, Lebanon, Tenn. m. Mary Borum, August 2, 1887, Lebanon, Tenn.
- 404A. Virginia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 31, 1850, Lebanon, Tenn. married B. J. Vanhook. Issue, b. Wilson Co., Tenn.:
  - i. Carrie<sup>9</sup> Vanhook, b. Lebanon, m. John Sanders. Issue:
    - 1. Catherine<sup>10</sup> Sanders, m. Dudley Brewington. Issue:
      - a. Jennifer<sup>11</sup> Brewington.
    - 2. Virginia<sup>10</sup> Sanders, m. Kenneth Harwell. Issue:
      - a. Kenneth<sup>11</sup> Harwell, Jr.
    - 3. Lucelle<sup>10</sup> Sanders, m. Raymond Ligon. Issue:
      - a. Winston<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
      - b. Ronald<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
    - 4. Grafton<sup>10</sup> Sanders, m. Ruth Laine.
    - 5. John Howard<sup>10</sup> Sanders.
  - ii. Orrie<sup>9</sup> Vanhook.
  - iii. Etty<sup>9</sup> Vanhook.
  - iv. Rilly<sup>9</sup> Vanhook.
- 404B. x. p. 706, Vol. I. Lafayette<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born January 25, 1853, Lebanon, Tenn.; married Mary Bohun, August 2, 1887, Lebanon. Issue:
  - i. Virgie M.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 20, 1888, Lebanon, Tenn., m. Sidney Arthur Blackburn, December 26, 1926. Issue:
    - 1. Leslie Lafayette<sup>10</sup> Blackburn, b. April 22, 1911, Wilson County. Owns and operates Blackburn's Cabinet Shop; m. Lucille Cline, Hickman County, November 15, 1952.
    - 2. Emma Lucile<sup>10</sup> Blackburn, b. March 23, 1913, Wilson County; connected with the Southern Bell Telephone and Telegraph Company. unm.
    - 3. Mary Lee<sup>10</sup> Blackburn, b. November 14, 1914, Wilson County, d. August 15, 1920, aged 5 years.
    - 4. Harry Neal<sup>10</sup> Blackburn, b. March 1, 1924, Wilson County. Owns and operates a photography studio; m. Mildred Johnson, Lebanon, Tenn. November 24, 1944. Issue:
      - a. Martha Lynn<sup>11</sup> Blackburn, b. December 7, 1956.
  - ii. Emma Jane<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 12, 1889, Lebanon, m. John Richard Hatcher, Sr., March 24, 1907, who died February 5, 1956. Issue:
    - 1. John Richard<sup>10</sup> Hatcher, Jr., b. March 4, 1914, Wilson County. Theatre manager for Crescent Amusement Company; m. Billie Trice Reeks, December 14, 1940. Issue all b. Lebanon, Tenn.:
      - a. James Clair<sup>11</sup> Hatcher, b. January 25, 1943.

- b. John Samuel<sup>11</sup> Hatcher, b. October 9, 1948.
- 2. Emma Jean<sup>10</sup> Hatcher, b. March 31, 1921, m. James Howard Boyd, Sr., July 10, 1942. Chief of accounting at Sewart Air Base, Smyrna, Tenn.; graduated from Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:
  - a. James Howard<sup>11</sup> Boyd, Jr., b. December 5, 1943, Lebanon.
  - b. Thomas Richard<sup>11</sup> Boyd, b. May 26, 1951, Lebanon.
- iii. Jennie Belle<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. October 17, 1891, Lebanon, d. May 20, 1948; m. James Fulton Ramsay, March 30, 1910. Issue:
  - 1. Mary Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Ramsay, b. April 26, 1911, Lebanon, m. William Hubert McCollum, September 15, 1929. Issue:
    - a. William Wayne<sup>11</sup> McCollum, b. May 31, 1936, Madison, Tenn.
    - b. Sylvia Annette<sup>11</sup> McCollum, b. January 19, 1941, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.
    - c. Mary Ruth<sup>11</sup> McCollum, b. August 18, 1944, New Albany, Ind.
    - d. Jennifer Lynn<sup>11</sup> McCollum, b. June 5, 1947, New Albany, Ind.
  - 2. Curry Fulton<sup>10</sup> Ramsay, b. August 26, 1914, Lebanon, Tenn.; m. Roxie Mae Grigsby, April 15, 1950.
  - 3. Eugenia<sup>10</sup> Ramsay, b. March 7, 1919, Lebanon, m. Carline Frost, May 5, 1940. He is manager for H. G. Hill Co., Lebanon, Tenn. Issue, all b. Lebanon, Tenn.:
    - a. Judy Carolyn<sup>11</sup> Frost, b. and d. March 12, 1943.
    - b. Donna Louise<sup>11</sup> Frost, b. April 21, 1947.
    - c. James Carline<sup>11</sup> Frost, b. June 1, 1950.
    - d. Peggy Marie<sup>11</sup> Frost, b. January 29, 1954.
  - 4. Ellie Louise<sup>10</sup> Ramsay, b. January 11, 1921, Lebanon, m. Charles Hugh Poag, June 3, 1944. Issue:
    - a. Jennie Lea<sup>11</sup> Poag, b. March 7, 1940, Old Hickory, Tenn.
    - b. Priscilla<sup>11</sup> Poag, b. April 28, 1953, Kingsport, Tenn.
  - 5. James Carter<sup>10</sup> Ramsay, b. August 16, 1926, Old Hickory, Tenn. m. Charlene Nolan Ramsay, January 1, 1948. Issue:
    - a. Charles Fulton<sup>11</sup> Ramsay, b. June 4, 1953.
- iv. Ruby L.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 30, 1893, Wilson County, m. Eugene I. Lavender, September 26, 1917. Issue:
  - 1. Edmund Eugene<sup>10</sup> Lavender, deceased.
- v. Argalus Neal<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 30, 1895, Wilson County, m. Bonnie Lucile Sheppherd, December 25, 1919. Issue:
  - 1. Gwendolyn Neal<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 21, 1922, Weslaco, Texas, m. Ramon Tarver Davis, May 24, 1941. He attended Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. and the University of Alabama. He is (1957) Treasurer of State of Tennessee, Nashville, Tenn. Issue:
    - a. Diana Lynn<sup>11</sup> Davis, b. August 18, 1946, Lebanon, Tenn.

- vi. Maudy Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 5, 1897, Wilson County, m. Claude Carter Thomas, August 6, 1916. He is business manager for the McFarland Hospital, Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:
  - 1. Harold Edward<sup>10</sup> Thomas, b. and d. June 27, 1926.
- vii. Andrew E.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. and d. July 18, 1899.

## 2. FAMILY OF MR. C. RICHARD LIGON, LEBANON, TENN.

402A. iii. Charles W. G.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born April 13, 1840, Brookneal, Virginia, son of Richard L.<sup>7</sup> and Rosaline (Dejarnette) Ligon, died August 10, 1927. He was one of the best known farmers and stock raisers in Wilson County; served in Company H. Seventh Tennessee infantry Confederate Army C.S.A. He married Emmaline Laine and both he and his wife were members of the Barton's Creek Baptist Church. Issue:

- i. Lee<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Wilson County, Tenn., m. Frusie Barr. Issue:
  - 1. Dizzie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Vivian Bass. Issue:
    - a. Robert<sup>11</sup> Bass.
    - b. Jane<sup>11</sup> Bass.
  - 2. Emma Mae<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Clayton Speer. Issue:
    - a. Betty<sup>11</sup> Speer.
  - 3. Latham<sup>10</sup> Ligon, unm. 1955.
- ii. Ed<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Wilson County, d. February 9, 1953, m. Mary Floyd. Issue:
  - 1. Edgar<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Nina Harris. Issue:
    - a. Hugh Ellis<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
    - b. Mary Ann<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
    - c. Edaline<sup>11</sup> Ligon, is studying to be a missionary in Africa.
    - d. Betty<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
  - 2. Pauline<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Gaston Tuggle. Issue:
    - a. Edward<sup>11</sup> Tuggle.
    - b. Perry<sup>11</sup> Tuggle.
    - c. Raymond<sup>11</sup> Tuggle.
  - 3. Charles<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Lebanon, Tenn., m. Agnes Sherrill. They reside in the old Ligon home near Lebanon. No issue.
- 401D. iii. Nora Dovie<sup>9</sup> Ligon.
- iv. West<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Wilson County, m. Dovie Tomerlin. Issue:
  - 1. Buster<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Winnie Barr.
- v. Dr. Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1871, Wilson County, m. 1st. Minnie Lasater; m. 2nd. Minnie Ligon; Reside: 1956, Lebanon. Issue by 1st. marriage:
  - 1. Hubert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. Thelma Campbell. Issue:
    - a. Roy Dale<sup>11</sup> Ligon.
- vi. Day<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Wilson County, m. Nannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, dau. of John Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, and reside Mt. Juliet, Tenn. Issue:

1. Blanch<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
  2. Ernestine<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
  3. Oscar<sup>10</sup> Ligon.
- vii. Rosa<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. Wilson County, m. John Rodgers. Issue:
1. Fred<sup>10</sup> Rodgers, unm.
  2. Emmett<sup>10</sup> Rodgers, unm.
  3. Gladys<sup>10</sup> Rodgers, m. Ernest Lannon. Issue:
    - a. Joyce<sup>11</sup> Lannon.

401D. Nora Dovie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, daughter of Charles W. G.<sup>8</sup> and Emmaline (Laine) Ligon, born March 8, 1869, died February 11, 1955. She married Mitchell W. Johnson, born July 18, 1870, son of James M. and Elizabeth Bettis, August 20, 1891, at Barton's Creek Baptist Church, where for five generations the Ligon family has worshipped. He died, December 21, 1947. Issue:

- i. Ethel<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. June 17, 1892, Wilson County, d. December 21, 1947; m. Elza Merritt, December 25, 1911. They attended the Barton's Creek Baptist Church. No issue.
- ii. Ira Mitchell<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. March 4, 1894, in Wilson County, m. January 14, 1914, Julia Newby. Issue, all born and reside Lebanon, Tenn.:
  1. Jerry<sup>11</sup> Johnson, m. Blanch Jones. Issue:
    - a. Hal<sup>12</sup> Johnson.
  2. Edward<sup>11</sup> Johnson.
  3. Sue<sup>11</sup> Johnson, m. Kenneth Veazie. Issue:
    - a. Mary Gwynn<sup>12</sup> Veazie.
    - b. Steven Mitchell<sup>12</sup> Veazie.
  4. Dorris<sup>11</sup> Johnson, m. William Young. Issue:
    - a. Martha Cecile<sup>12</sup> Young.
  5. Edward<sup>11</sup> Johnson, unm.
  6. John Grafton<sup>11</sup> Johnson.
- iii. Emma<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. September 18, 1895, m. November 7, 1918, William Whiteside. Resides: Meadow Lane, Lebanon, Tenn. No issue.
- iv. Nora Lilliam<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. April 19, 1897, m. June 16, 1923 A. W. Lawing, a member of the masonic fraternity, Shriner, A.A.O.N.M.S., resides, Clarksville, Tenn. Issue:
  1. Lilliam Franklin<sup>11</sup> Lawing, b. February 13, 1930; m. November 25, 1950, Garland Jonas, Jr., who attended Vanderbilt University School of Medicine, Nashville, Tenn. He is now, 1957, a resident doctor at the New York City Hospital, N. Y. Issue:
    - a. Melissa<sup>12</sup> Jonas, b. March 15, 1954, Nashville, Tenn.
    - b. Alfred Garland<sup>12</sup> Jonas, b. March 4, 1956, Nashville, Tenn.
- v. Zora<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. February 21, 1899, Wilson County, m. Harry Wright, and resides Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:

1. Elnora<sup>11</sup> Wright, m. John Slaton. Issue:
  - a. Johnny<sup>12</sup> Slaton.
  - b. Randy<sup>12</sup> Slaton.
2. Harry M.<sup>11</sup> Wright, m. Johnnie Mai Spickard. Issue:
  - a. Frankie<sup>12</sup> Wright.
  - b. Jimmy<sup>12</sup> Wright.
3. Bass<sup>11</sup> Wright, m. Betty Wooden.
4. Billy P.<sup>11</sup> Wright.
- vi. John Henry<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. January 9, 1902, Wilson County, Tenn.; m. Hattie Mai Lannon. He d. August 15, 1949. Issue:
  1. Helen<sup>11</sup> Johnson, m. Jackie Hayes. Issue:
    - a. Michael<sup>12</sup> Hayes.
    - b. Machella<sup>12</sup> Hayes.
  2. John Miles<sup>11</sup> Johnson, b. Wilson County.
- vii. Rawsie<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. May 2, 1904, Smith County, Tenn.; m. Ernest Eddins. They reside in the ancestral Johnson home in Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:
  1. Milton<sup>11</sup> Eddins, b. 1929, d. 1931.
  2. Nelda<sup>11</sup> Eddins, b. Wilson County, Tenn.; m. Claude Harris. Issue:
    - a. Michael<sup>12</sup> Harris.
  3. Adele<sup>11</sup> Eddins, b. Wilson Co., unm.
  4. Ernestine<sup>11</sup> Eddins, b. Wilson Co., unm.
- viii. Sallie Bett<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. January 21, 1908, Wilson County, Tenn., d. December 29, 1909.
- ix. Nannie B.<sup>10</sup> Johnson, b. January 24, 1910, Wilson County, Tenn.; m. December 24, 1929, Herbert Lee Partlow, son of William A. and Rosa (Johns) Partlow; he was born October 18, 1907; she is a member of Rose Croix Chapter No. 95, order of the Eastern Star, and is a Past Worthy Matron. Issue:
  1. Herbert Gene<sup>11</sup> Partlow, now in the U. S. Air Force; b. January 1, 1931. He is a Mason and member of the Eastern Star; m. July 23, 1949, Agnes Stone. They are members of the First Baptist Church of Lebanon, Tenn. Issue:
    - a. Marilyn Jean<sup>12</sup> Partlow, b. March 25, 1952.
  2. Dorothy Ann<sup>11</sup> Partlow, b. June 15, 1933, former member of the Lebanon Chapter of Rainbow Girls; m. December 25, 1951, Robert C. Chambers. Issue:
    - a. Howard Lee<sup>12</sup> Chambers, b. October 10, 1952.
    - b. Debra Ann<sup>12</sup> Chambers, b. September 14, 1956, Lebanon.
  3. Nancy Lee<sup>11</sup> Partlow, b. July 3, 1935, Lebanon, Tenn. unm.
  4. Thomas Earl<sup>11</sup> Partlow, b. March 10, 1938, Lebanon, Tenn. He graduated from Lebanon High School, and attended Middle Tennessee State College, Murfreesboro, Tenn. He is now (1957) attending Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn.

### 3. FAMILY OF MRS. R. L. SMITH, OF MT. JULIET, TENNESSEE.

(405.) James Housen<sup>6</sup> Ligon, m. Elizabeth Guill. Issue among others:  
(409.) ii. John Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, (pp. 709, 711, Vol. I).

(409.) John Henry<sup>7</sup> Ligon, son of James Housen<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth (Thompson) Ligon, born July 26, 1819, in Tennessee; farmer; married Emma T. Jolly, June 8, 1843; residing in Wilson Co., Tenn., in 1860. She was born in North Carolina. Issue:

i. Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1845, Tenn., d. 1930, leaving no descendants.

ii. James Isham<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1846, Tenn., m. Annie Champion. Issue:

1. Ida Mason<sup>9</sup> Ligon, d. young.

2. Mary<sup>9</sup> Ligon, m. Johnnie Brown. Resides: Murfreesboro, Tenn. Issue:

a. Thomas Neil<sup>10</sup> Brown, b. November 9, 1900, m. Russell McHenry, Murfreesboro, Tenn.

b. Alberta<sup>10</sup> Brown, b. October 25, 1902; m. Horace Holden, Murfreesboro, Tenn.

iii. John Thomas<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. 1850, Tenn.; m. Mary George Graves, January 10, 1872, Wilson Co., Tenn. Issue:

1. Alice<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. 1880; m. Robert Smith, of Mt. Juliet, Tenn. Issue:

a. Son<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. and d. March 26, 1904.

b. Mary Augustine<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. September 7, 1905, Nashville, Tenn., m. Andrew Jackson Agee, Roanoke, Va. Issue, b. Mt. Juliet, Tenn.

(i.) Edmund Jackson<sup>11</sup> Agee, b. March 31, 1932.

(ii.) Anita DeNelle<sup>11</sup> Agee, b. July 29, 1933, m. Don Morton Stotser, Lawrenceburg, Tenn. Issue:

A. Debra DeLyn<sup>12</sup> Stotser, b. April 11, 1955, Lawrenceburg, Tenn.

c. Robert Ligon<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. August 13, 1909, Mt. Juliet, Tenn., m. 1st. Elma Louise McKnight, Nashville, Tenn., m. 2nd. Elizabeth Sircy, Nashville, Tenn. Issue by 1st. marriage:

(i.) Juanita Louise<sup>11</sup> Smith, b. December 1, 1938.

(ii.) Alice Jeanine<sup>11</sup> Smith, b. October 3, 1940.

d. Cora Hilda<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. June 21, 1912, Mt. Juliet, m. 1st. Lawton Lasater, Lebanon, Tenn., m. 2nd. William Frank Jones. Issue by 1st. marriage, b. Mt. Juliet, Tenn.:

(i.) Mary Lawton<sup>11</sup> Lasater, b. June 22, 1929, m. Farris Brown, Old Hickory, Tenn. Issue:

A. Sherrie Anita<sup>12</sup> Brown, b. November 21, 1950.

B. Tim Edward<sup>12</sup> Brown, b. January 3, 1957.

- Issue by 2nd. marriage:
- (ii.) Son<sup>11</sup> Jones, b. and d. September, 1938.
- e. Dora Kathleen<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. May 17, 1914, m. Joe Foster Moser, of Norene, Tenn. No issue. Adopted:
    - (i.) Michael Frederick<sup>11</sup> Moser, b. March 2, 1953.
    - (ii.) Sarah Marcheta<sup>11</sup> Moser, b. August 2, 1955.
  - f. Olive Jeanette<sup>10</sup> Smith, b. March 12, 1917, Mt. Juliet, Tenn., m. Robert Bernard Young, Old Hickory, Tenn. Issue, b. Old Hickory, Tenn.
    - (i.) Robert Wayne<sup>11</sup> Young, b. September 20, 1939.
    - (ii.) William Ralph<sup>11</sup> Young, b. September 19, 1941.
    - (iii.) LeAlice Gaye<sup>11</sup> Young, b. September 23, 1944.
    - (iv.) Mack Grover<sup>11</sup> Young, b. December 4, 1949.
- 2. Nannie<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 1, 1884, m. Argailus Emory<sup>9</sup> (Day) Ligon, son of Charles W. G.<sup>8</sup> Ligon and Emily Laine (see 401, x, pp. 705, 706, Vol. I). Issue:
    - a. Blanche Marie<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. Lebanon, Tenn.
    - b. Daughter<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. infancy.
    - c. Oscar Emory<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1913, Lebanon, Tenn., m. Lou Lee Bland, Nashville, Tenn. Issue, b. Martha, Tenn.
      - (i.) Son<sup>11</sup> Ligon, d. infancy.
      - (ii.) Charles Thomas<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. October 8, 1940.
      - (iii.) Janice Elaine<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. February 20, 1945.
      - (iv.) Larry Bland<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. March 15, 1947.
    - d. Ernestine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. September 21, 1915, Laguardo, Tenn., m. William Pike, of Goodlettsville, Tenn.
  - iv. Samantha Jane<sup>8</sup> Ligon, called Mattie, b. 1852, Tenn. (409, iv. p. 711, Vol. I.) d. December 24, 1938, unkm.
  - v. Francis Templeton<sup>8</sup> Ligon, (409, v. p. 711, Vol. I.), d. May, 1924, m. Eliza F. Mabry. Issue, b. Laguardo, Tenn.:
    - 1. John F.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 14, 1889; m. Mamie Pippin, Bristol, Tenn. Issue:
      - a. Jean Estelle<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. June 11, 1924, Bristol, Va., m. Dr. William Donald Cawood, D. D. S., Bristol, Va. Issue:
        - (i.) Carol Victoria<sup>11</sup> Cawood, b. March 20, 1947.
        - (ii.) Bradford Stephen<sup>11</sup> Cawood, b. January 10, 1953.
        - (iii.) Donald Eugene<sup>11</sup> Cawood, b. May 8, 1955.
    - 2. Ruby<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 21, 1894, m. D. P. McCorvey of Georgia.
    - 3. Eva<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 1904, d. infant.
  - vi. Olivia<sup>8</sup> Ligon, d. infant.



4. FAMILY OF MRS. HILDA (LIGON) GILDART  
OF KILGORE, TEXAS.

This family's line has not been completely established with that of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon. The destruction of the records of Henrico County, and the absence of wills and deeds from Kentucky and other states, makes it impossible to trace out the line. Further research is necessary.

10. Daniel Bledsow<sup>5</sup> Ligon, born January 8, 1828, Madisonville, Ky., died May 5, 1906, Kerrville, Texas, married Phoebe Ann Sisk, born 1842, died August 1897. Issue:

11. i. James Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, (Sr.),

12. ii. William Cary<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

13. iii. "Mollie"<sup>6</sup> Ligon, - Mary Parlee<sup>6</sup> Ligon.

11. James Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, (Sr.), born August 11, 1856, Madisonville, Ky.; died April 3, 1927, Wichita Falls, Texas; buried at Electra, Texas; married 1st. Mattie Hamilton who died in 1887; married 2nd. Cassandra Burks, a school teacher of Bryson, Texas, July 3, 1892; she was born December 11, 1872, Bowling Green, Mo.; died September 5, 1944, Wichita Falls, Texas, buried at Electra, Texas. Issue by 1st. marriage:

14. i. Alpha<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

15. ii. Bessie<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

Issue by 2nd. marriage of James Thomas<sup>6</sup> Ligon, Sr., and Cassandra Burks:

iii. Infant unnamed son, b. and d. January 1, 1895, Kerrville, Texas.

16. iv. Burke Lester<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

17. v. Van Mars<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

18. vi. James Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr.

19. vii. Hilda May<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

20. viii. Robert Ernest<sup>7</sup> Ligon.

ix. Edward Allen<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. July 27, 1911, Kerrville, Texas, d. February 7, 1913, Electra, Texas.

14. Alpha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born 1883, Jack Co., Texas; died 1927, Jacksboro, Texas; married in double wedding ceremony with her sister Bessie<sup>7</sup> Ligon, to Sam Lewis, (brother of Henry Lewis, husband of Bessie<sup>7</sup> Ligon), at Jacksboro, Texas, December 16, 1903. Issue:

i. Reba<sup>8</sup> Lewis.

ii. Glyde<sup>8</sup> Lewis.

iii. Roy<sup>8</sup> Lewis.

iv. Delta<sup>8</sup> Lewis.

15. Bessie<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born November 27, 1885, Jack Co., Texas; died November 1926, and buried Jacksboro, Texas, married Henry Lewis in the same ceremony with her sister, Alpha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, on December 16, 1903, Jacksboro, Texas. Issue:

i. Mattie<sup>8</sup> Lewis, b. October 1904, m. Hershel Kirk, and resides

(1957) Newport, Texas. Issue:

1. Hershel Lewis<sup>9</sup> Kirk, m. Sally Kirk. Issue:

- a. Danny Lewis<sup>10</sup> Kirk, b. December 3, 1953, Newport, Texas.
- ii. Elmer<sup>8</sup> Lewis, m. and resides (1957) Bowie, Texas.
- iii. Hollis<sup>8</sup> Lewis, m. and resides Newport, Texas. Has a daughter.
- iv. Alton<sup>8</sup> Lewis, m. and resides Newport, Texas.

16. Burks Lester<sup>7</sup> Ligon, called "Bert", born February 23, 1895, Kerrville, Texas; died January 6, 1941, Wichita Falls, Texas; married December 25, 1924, Marguerite Taylor, Colorado Springs, Colo. They had built Pinestone Ranch, at Green Mountain Falls, Colo., near Colorado Springs, where Mrs. Ligon now (1957) lives. He was a successful oil operator, having oil property in northwest Texas, near Wichita Falls where they had lived for fifteen years. He is buried at Colorado Springs. Issue:

- i. Margaret Joyce<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born January 13, 1926, Wichita Falls, Texas; married Eugene Mitguard and resides (1957) Colorado Springs. She received a degree from Stanford University in California, from which her husband is also a graduate. Issue:
  1. Christopher Eugene<sup>9</sup> Mitguard, b. May 13, 1952.
  2. Matthew August<sup>9</sup> Mitguard, b. October 20, 1955.
- ii. Gilbert Allen<sup>8</sup> Ligon, born December 4, 1929, Wichita Falls, Texas; married Mary Lou Krickbaum, resides: Colorado Springs, where he owns a sporting goods store. Issue:
  1. Bert Luther<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. December 21, 1950.
  2. Carolyn Joyce<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 21, 1953.
  3. Gregory Alan<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1956.

17. Van Mars<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born July 30, 1898, Kerrville, Texas; married 1st. Agnes Creager in 1919; married 2nd. Lula Mae Colville of Denton, Texas, a teacher of music in the public school at Wichita Falls, Texas. They reside in Midland, Texas, where he is district sales manager of the Wilson Manufacturing Co., of Wichita Falls. Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. Joe Burks<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 24, 1920, at Batesville, Ark.; m. Lou Ann Lesley, of Wichita Falls, March 25, 1951. He received his college training at the University of Texas, and his wife received her "*summa cum laude*" from Texas Christian University. She is a speech therapist in the Dallas schools. He is an architect in Dallas. Issue:
  1. Burks Lesley<sup>9</sup> Ligon, called "Bert" Ligon, b. April 6, 1954, Wichita Falls, Texas; reside: (1957) 4706 West Purdue St., Dallas, Texas.

18. James Thomas<sup>7</sup> Ligon, Jr., (called Jack T.<sup>7</sup> Ligon), born March 22, 1901, Kerrville, Texas; married 1st. Manila Renfro, of Sulphur, Okla., in 1920; married 2nd. Glenna Johnson of De Kalb, Texas, in 1935. He is south Texas manager for the Wilson Manufacturing Company, of Wichita Falls, Texas, and supplies large oil field equipment such

as drilling rigs, etc.; reside: (1957) 3524 University Ave., Houston 5, Texas. Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. Mary Louise<sup>s</sup> Ligon, born December 21, 1921, Electra, Texas, m. April 1, 1951, Harold Almond, and resides, 5426 Creebend, Bellair, Texas. (Bellair is a suburb of Houston.) Issue:
  1. Anna Scott<sup>o</sup> Almond, graduated University of Okla.
  2. Anthony<sup>o</sup> Almond, graduated University of Okla.
- ii. Jack William<sup>s</sup> Ligon, born October 3, 1926, Electra, Texas; m. Leta Jane Anderson, Oklahoma City, May 11, 1951. He is a graduate of the University of Oklahoma, as his wife, Leta Jane. He is in Civil Service with the Aviation Field, Oklahoma City, called "Tinker Field". Resides (1956): 3408 Holman Courts, Midwest City, Oklahoma. Issue:
  1. Jack William<sup>o</sup> Ligon, Jr., b. August 31, 1952, Oceanside, Calif.
  2. Charles Thomas<sup>o</sup> Ligon, b. January 26, 1954, Oklahoma City, Okla.

Issue of Jack T.<sup>r</sup> Ligon, by 2nd. marriage.

- iii. Charlotte Ann<sup>s</sup> Ligon, b. January 22, 1945, Houston, Texas.
- iv. Margaret Aline<sup>s</sup> Ligon, b. January 31, 1952, Houston, Texas.

19. Hilda May<sup>r</sup> Ligon, born September 20, 1904, Kerrville, Texas. Attended University of Texas; married Gordon Gildart, April 8, 1924, Electra, Texas; he has been East Texas manager for twenty-five years for State Reserve Life Insurance Company of Fort Worth, Texas. Reside (1957): Kilgore, Texas. Issue:

- i. Emagene<sup>s</sup> Gildart, b. July 27, 1925, Beaumont, Texas. She graduated from Kilgore High School in 1942, and attended Kilgore Junior College. She m. 1st. Leo Stark, November 26, 1942; m. 2nd. Kenneth Umbarger, December 19, 1944. Resides: 712 Dean St., Longview, Texas. Issue:
  1. Linda Jean<sup>o</sup> (Stark) Umbarger, b. August 27, 1943.
  2. Janet<sup>o</sup> Umbarger, b. December 23, 1945, Kilgore.
  3. Kenneth Gordon<sup>o</sup> Umbarger, b. April 13, 1950, Kilgore, Texas. They reside (1957): #814 Dalston St., Longview, Texas, where Mr. Umbarger is in the trucking business.
- ii. Frances Ann<sup>s</sup> Gildart, b. March 14, 1927, Corsicana, Texas. Graduated from Kilgore High School, 1944, received degree from University of Texas in 1948. Married June 1, 1948, Kilgore, Texas, Emmett E. Robinson, of Jewett, Texas. He received his Master's Degree in 1949, from Texas University. Reside (1957): #6137 Ivanhoe Road, Memphis 12, Tenn. Issue:
  1. Emmett Etton<sup>o</sup> Robinson, Jr. b. April 8, 1951, Birmingham, Ala.
  2. David Lee<sup>o</sup> Robinson, b. August 9, 1952, Birmingham, Ala.

3. Debra Dean<sup>9</sup> Robinson, b. December 31, 1954, Columbus, Miss.
- iii. Joann<sup>8</sup> Gildart, b. February 2, 1932, Kilgore, Texas. Graduated from Kilgore High School in 1950, and attended Kilgore Junior College. Married Marvin Edward Hill, Kilgore, Texas, August 25, 1951. Reside: #610 Buckley St., Kilgore, Texas. He is in partnership with his father and a brother, in the plumbing, heating and air-conditioning business, Kilgore, Texas. Issue:
  1. Donna Jean<sup>9</sup> Hill, b. June 8, 1955, adopted June 29, 1955.
20. Robert Ernest<sup>7</sup> Ligon, born April 23, 1908; Kerrville, Texas. Married Yeuleata Foster, of Burk Burnett, Texas. They reside (1957): #105 E. Ida Ave., Electra, Texas in the "home place" built by James T.<sup>6</sup> and Cassandra, and where he is in the oil business. Issue:
  - i. Jimmy<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 1, 1934, Kilgore, Texas, graduated 1956, from Texas Christian University, and is studying for the ministry, at Brite College, Ft. Worth, Texas.
  - ii. Betty Ann<sup>8</sup> Ligon, twin b. October 18, 1935, Burk Burnett, Texas, m. Jonny Marlowe, Electra, Texas, January, 1953. Issue:
    1. John Mark<sup>9</sup> Marlowe, b. March, 1954, Electra, Texas.
    2. Jeffry Craig<sup>9</sup> Marlowe, b. January 29, 1957.
  - iii. Bobby<sup>8</sup> Ligon, twin b. October 18, 1935, is a Senior student at North Texas State College, at Denton, Texas.
12. William Cary<sup>6</sup> Ligon, died at Phoenix, Arizona, February 27, 1943, married Lena S. Wilder, January 4, 1900; she was born ca. 1872, and married 2nd in 1944, D. S. Kiddoo, of Iowa; resides: 7623 S. Harvard Boulevard, Los Angeles 47, California; no issue by her 2nd marriage. Issue of William<sup>6</sup> Cary and Lena (Wilder) Ligon:
  - i. Lena Maude<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. October 25, 1900; m. Richard Tromley, 1922, and d. June 21, 1924. No issue.
  - ii. Beryl Julia<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. December 19, 1901; m. Charles A. Robinson, 1942; resides: Hollywood, California; no issue.
  - iii. Lucille Alpha<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1903; m. Stanley Owens; d. 1950; he d. 1954; resided in Phoenix, Arizona. No issue.
  - iv. Wynetta Carey<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. April 9, 1905; m. Fred A. Miller, of Los Angeles, Calif. No issue. She was the former wife of L. E. Decker, now deceased, by whom she had issue:
    1. Barbara Lu<sup>8</sup> Decker, m. Carl Grieb, of Paso Robles, Calif. Issue:
      - a. Wynetta<sup>9</sup> Grieb.
      - b. Margie<sup>9</sup> Grieb.
      - c. Connie<sup>9</sup> Grieb.
    - v. Millard Wayne<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. March 17, 1908; m. Ruth Boyle, of Mesa, Arizona. No issue.
    - vi. Wilburn Ernest<sup>7</sup> Ligon, b. February 9, 1910; m. Belle Marie



Mrs. Frances Anna Louise (Shepherd) Elsom; 1834-1915; daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Frances Jennings (Ligon) Shepherd; known as the "Mother of Sunbeams", in the Baptist Churches of the South. See (390.) i. pp. 693-4, Vol. I.



Miss Julia Gertrude Ligon, of "Seclusival", born March 13, 1886; prominent in Civic and Cultural Life in Nelson County, Virginia; resides: Shipman, Va., See (389.) vi. p. 697, Vol. I.





"The Old Home," Seclusival, before changes. Built ca. 1812.





- Jones, of Globe, Arizona; reside in Arvin, California. Issue:
1. Warren<sup>s</sup> Ligon.
  2. Norma Jean<sup>s</sup> Ligon.
  3. Wayne<sup>s</sup> Ligon.
13. Mary Parlee<sup>u</sup> Ligon, called "Mollie", born Louisville, Ky. Married O. P. McKinsey, on September 4, 1873, Weatherford, Texas. He died March 21, 1921. She died November 11, 1941. Issue:
- i. Myrtle Josephine<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. June 29, 1874, d. February 9, 1890.
21. ii. Fannie Belle<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. January 1, 1876.
22. iii. Francis Oliver<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. October 20, 1876, d. October 17, 1943.
- iv. Joseph Temple<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. April 28, 1880.
  - v. James William<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. September 4, 1882, d. December 17, 1942.
23. vi. Maude A.<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. September 12, 1886.
- vii. Clyde O.<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. July 2, 1894, d. June 27, 1912.
24. viii. Gussie Alice<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. December 7, 1891, d. November 21, 1927.
25. ix. Cordia Lee<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. January 14, 1893, d. December 12, 1942.
26. x. Volna<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. May 31, 1895.
- xi. George Daniel<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. February 9, 1890, d. February 14, 1907.
21. Fannie Belle<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, b. January 1, 1876, married Jesse Chambers, Jacksboro, Texas, where she still (1956) resides. Issue:
- i. Dee Oliver<sup>s</sup> Chambers.
  - ii. Stella<sup>s</sup> Chambers.
  - iii. Willie<sup>s</sup> Chambers.
  - iv. Alpha<sup>s</sup> Chambers.
  - v. George<sup>s</sup> Chambers.
22. Francis Oliver<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, born October 20, 1876; died October 17, 1943; married April 29, 1920, Mamie Huffstutler. Issue:
- i. Ollie<sup>s</sup> McKinsey.
  - ii. Mary<sup>s</sup> McKinsey.
  - iii. J. W.<sup>s</sup> McKinsey.
  - iv. Billy<sup>s</sup> McKinsey.
23. Maude A.<sup>r</sup> McKinsey, born September 12, 1886, married Edward T. Ayres. Issue:
- i. Joseph Cecil<sup>s</sup> Ayres, b. December 8, 1909.
  - ii. Volna Lee<sup>s</sup> Ayres, b. September 13, 1915.
  - iii. Edward T.<sup>s</sup> Ayres, Jr., b. August 9, 1923.
  - iv. Mary<sup>s</sup> Ayres, triplet, b. July 18, 1922.
  - v. Gussie<sup>s</sup> Ayres, triplet, b. July 18, 1922.
  - vi. Josephine<sup>s</sup> Ayres, triplet, b. July 18, 1922.

24. Gussie Alice<sup>7</sup> McKinsey, born December 7, 1891; died November 21, 1927; married Simpson A. McDaniel. Issue:
- i. Billy Joe<sup>8</sup> McDaniel, adopted, b. January 10, 1920.
  - ii. Mary Joyce<sup>8</sup> McDaniel, b. October 15, 1927.
25. Cordia Lee<sup>7</sup> McKinsey, born January 14, 1893, died December 12, 1942; married T. M. Allen. Issue:
- i. Morine<sup>8</sup> Allen, b. January 14, 1920, Frederick, Okla.
  - ii. Newell<sup>8</sup> Allen, b. September 12, 1923, Wilson, Okla.
  - iii. Norma Jo.<sup>8</sup> Allen, b. August 7, 1928, St. Louis, Okla.
26. Volna<sup>7</sup> McKirtsey, born May 31, 1895; married Ralph C. Odgen, May 15, 1917. Issue:
- i. Mary Sue<sup>8</sup> Odgen, b. November 26, 1923, Wilson, Okla.
  - ii. Ralph Carl<sup>8</sup> Odgen, b. July 3, 1925, Wilson, Okla.
  - iii. Joe Wesley<sup>8</sup> Odgen, b. October 16, 1926, Lefors, Texas.

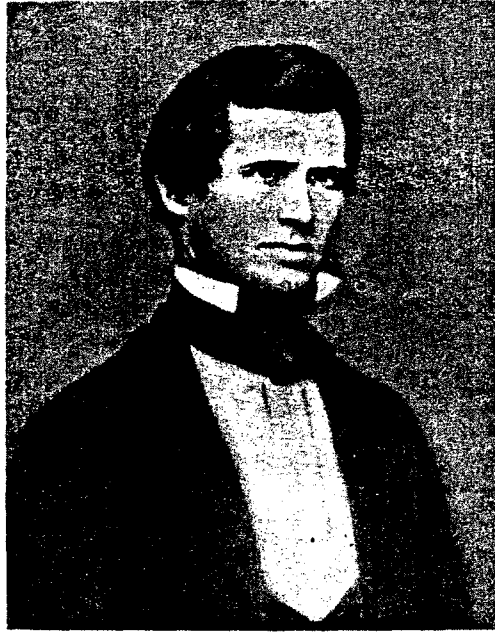


Mr. and Mrs. Percy Garland Ligon, and Family, Ashton, Md., 1956.  
See (392.) iv. p. 699, Vol. I.



Mr. Percy Garland Ligon, formerly of "Seclusival", now  
of Ashton, Md., (392) iv. p. 699, Vol. I.





William D. Ligon, Sr., of "Seclusival", at the age of 24, in 1843; 1819-1900. See (383.) ii. pp. 693-696, Vol. I. Father of Percy Garland Ligon.



Mrs. Elizabeth Frances Jennings (Ligon) Shepherd; 1816-1883; sister of William D. Ligon, Sr. See (383.) i. pp. 693-4. Vol. I.



5. DESCENDANTS OF PERCY GARLAND AND  
ELIZABETH (HARTSHORNE) LIGON,  
OF ASHTON, MD.

(392.) iv. pp. 697, 699, Vol. I. Percy Garland and Elizabeth (Hartshorne) Ligon were married September 11, 1915, in Brinklow, Maryland.

In 1904 Mr. Ligon graduated from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute with degree in Electrical Engineering, later entering the field of business and general contracting, forming the well-known firm of Ligon and Ligon, Inc., of Baltimore. He is now Chairman and Vice-President of the Savings Institution of Sandy Spring, Md., and also a Director in the First National Bank of Sandy Spring.

His interest and activities in the affairs of the community in which he lived led to his election, without opposition, as a member of the first County Council of Montgomery County, Md., which Council organized the New Charter Government with a County Manager and this Charter Form was adopted by the County Electorate on November 2, 1948.

Mr. Ligon has been a member of Draft Board No. 52 of Rockville, Montgomery County, Maryland, since its inception in 1948, and the three members originally appointed are still (1957) serving. The State Headquarters of the Selection Service System state; that as far as they are informed, there is only one other Draft Board in the U. S. A., with such a record, that in Clinton, Tennessee!

On his extensive acreage, in years past, he has engaged in farming on a more or less extensive scale in the production of corn and other staple crops, also in the breeding of fine Angus-Aberdeen cattle.

His untiring activities and interest continue in all matters affecting the advancement and well-being of Montgomery County, where he is held in high esteem as one of its most far-seeing and respected citizens! Mr. and Mrs. Ligon's descendants are as follows:

- i. Charles Hartshorne<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. March 13, 1917, Brinklow, Md., B.S. Haverford College, 1938; M.D. Johns-Hopkins Medical School 1942; m. September 11, 1942, Baltimore, Md., Roberta Steuart Atkinson, dau. of Willard Atkinson, of Baltimore, and his wife, Nellie Steuart, of London, England. Resides: Sandy Spring, Md. Issue:
  1. Steuart Hartshorne<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. March 10, 1946.
  2. James Kellas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 25, 1947.
  3. Effie Sue<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 22, 1953.
- ii. Julia Conner<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. July 15, 1918, Washington, D. C.; A.B. June 4, 1940, Bryn Mawr College; attended University of Michigan Law School, 1940-42; m. June 6, 1942 at "Homestone", Brinklow, Md., David Newell Mills, son of Wilson Waddingham and Clara Elizabeth (Avery) Mills, Grosse Pointe, Michigan; he was graduated from Harvard, 1939; Uni-

- versity of Michigan Law School, 1942. Resides: 24300 Locust Drive, Farmington, Mich. Issue:
1. Christopher Avery<sup>9</sup> Mills, b. July 19, 1943.
  2. William Joseph<sup>9</sup> Mills, III, b. September 11, 1946.
  3. David Hartshorne<sup>9</sup> Mills, b. March 18, 1949.
  4. Rebecca Lansdale<sup>9</sup> Mills, b. October 4, 1951.
  5. Amanda Ligon<sup>9</sup> Mills, b. September 5, 1954.
- iii. Daniel<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. June 5, 1920, Olney, Md.; graduated Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1942, B. S., Civil Engineering; 1943, Captain, United States Army; m. January 1, 1944, Laytonsville, Md., Hazel Dorsey Riggs, dau. of Remus Dorsey Riggs. Reside: Sandy Spring, Md.; Issue:
1. Anne Garland<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. August 30, 1947.
  2. Carol Riggs<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. June 17, 1950.
- iv. Nellie Lansdale<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. November 25, 1926, Olney, Md.; graduated from Westtown School, Westtown, Md., 1944; and from The Church Home and Hospital School of Nursing, 1949. She m. Robert George Johnsen at the Friends Meeting House, Sandy Spring, Maryland, December 27, 1949; he was born in New York City, April 16, 1927, and graduated from the University of Baltimore, 1950, B. S. in Marketing; his father Henry Johnsen d. January 6, 1956; his mother was Emily Johnson and both came from Norway. Reside: Brinklow, Md. Issue:
1. Robin Lansdale<sup>9</sup> Johnsen, b. January 12, 1951.
  2. Samuel Franklin<sup>9</sup> Johnsen, b. July 8, 1952.
  3. Elizabeth Ligon<sup>9</sup> Johnsen, b. January 4, 1955.
- v. John<sup>8</sup> Ligon, b. February 27, 1929, Olney, Md.; graduated Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 1951, B. S. Civil Engineering and was selected by the Engineers Research and Development Laboratories, Fort Belvoir, for the U. S. Corps of Army Engineers, before his graduation and served as a Research Engineer with the U. S. Army. He m. Martha Constance Havens, at Chevy Chase, Md., June 8, 1951; she was b. in Montgomery, Alabama, September 14, 1927; attended the University of Alabama two years to 1948, and then the Montgomery County (Maryland) Junior College for one year in the study of Political Science. Her father, Dr. Leon Clyde Havens, M. D., and her mother was Mildred Kenniston, both parents coming from Massachusetts. Reside: Brinklow, Md. Issue:
1. John Kenniston<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. April 23, 1952.
  2. Martha Louise<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. September 13, 1953.
  3. Peter Garland<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. January 28, 1956.



6. DESCENDANTS OF CLARA<sup>7</sup> (LIGON) AND WILLIAM A. TRICE, OF SHIPMAN, VA.

- (393.) viii. (pp. 697, 699, 700, Vol. I.) Clara Louise<sup>7</sup> (Ligon) and William A. Trice had issue:
- i. William Anderson<sup>8</sup> Trice, Jr., b. November 19, 1919; B. S., 1914, Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.; 1943 commissioned officer U. S. Army, World War II; 1956, Major U. S. Army, stationed in the Orient; m. April 4, 1947, Kathryn Kamelia Flury, b. July 4, 1923, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Allen Flury, Atlanta, Ga. No Issue.
  - ii. Richard Holmes<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. December 1, 1922; 1943, Cadet U. S. Army Air Corps, World War II; m. in Lovington, Va., August 31, 1946, Annie Kidd, dau. of Dr. and Mrs. Estes Caskie Kidd. He is in business and resides in Petersburg, Va. Issue:
    1. Ann McCall<sup>9</sup> Trice, b. June 5, 1952.
    2. Clara Frances<sup>9</sup> Trice, b. December 29, 1954, in Lynchburg Baptist Hospital.
  - iii. Anne Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. January 25, 1926; 1943, student Fairfax Hall, Waynesboro, Va.; 1946, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg, Pa.; m. 1948 in Maryland, Gus W. Addington. Issue:
    1. Richard<sup>9</sup> Addington, b. June 29, 1949, University of Virginia Hospital, Charlottesville, Va.
  - iv. Nancy Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. February 18, 1930; m. in Fairmount Baptist Church, near Shipman, Va., April 11, 1952, Robert Charlton Coles. She is a graduate of Mary Washington College of the University of Virginia, and included in Who's Who in American Colleges and Secondary Schools; member of Mu Phi Epsilon sorority. Mr. Coles is a graduate of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va. Issue:
    1. Lorilyn Charlton<sup>9</sup> Coles, b. May 5, 1955.
    2. Robert Charlton<sup>9</sup> Coles, Jr., b. November 25, 1956.
  - v. Patrick Ligon<sup>8</sup> Trice, b. September 21, 1932, m. Lynchburg, Va.: January 11, 1952, Betty Frances Ryan. Issue:
    1. Patrick Ligon<sup>9</sup> Trice, Jr., b. in Florida, December 21, 1955.

7. DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> (JARMAN) AND RICHARD NEWMAN, OF WARWICK, VA.

- (389.) ii. (2. p. 696-7. Vol. I.) Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Jarman, m. Richard Newman, July 20, 1946, (corrected date), in the R. E. Lee Memorial Episcopal Church, Lexington, Va. She graduated from Farmville College, Va., in 1927. Her husband graduated from Virginia Military Institute, with B. A., degree in 1928, and from the Law School of the University of Virginia

with L. L. B. degree in 1931. From 1931 to date (1957) he has practiced Law in Newport News, Va., excepting while in the U. S. Army during World War II, serving from July 4, 1942, to May 15, 1946, part of which time he was in the European Theatre of Operations; he was commissioned Captain and promoted to Lieut.-Colonel on April 16, 1945, while in Europe. Resides: 127 James River Drive, Warwick, Va. Issue:

- a. Elizabeth Frances<sup>9</sup> Newman, b. November 22, 1947, named after her mother and maternal grandmother and Frances for her paternal grandmother who was Frances Love Plummer Newman, b. in Vance Co., N. C., June 4, 1877, and d. in Newport News, Va., December 29, 1944.
- b. Richard<sup>9</sup> Newman, Jr., b. October 12, 1950, and named for his father and grandfather, Richard Wynner Newman, b. James City County, Va., July 21, 1874, and d. April 24, 1936, Newport News, Virginia.

## CHAPTER XI

### NEWS ITEMS OF RECORD:

1. MARRIAGE OF HON. IAN HEDWORTH JOHN GILMOUR, FORMERLY OF THE INCH, LIBERTON, EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND, NOW OF ENGLAND.
  2. MARRIAGE OF LADY ROSE EVELYN COTTERELL, GARNONS, ENGLAND.
  3. MARRIAGE OF MISS ANNE D'ARCY BRYAN, BALTIMORE, MD.
  4. MARRIAGE OF MISS LUCY MARSHALL DUKE, CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA.
  5. PARTY IN HONOR OF EARL AND COUNTESS BEAUCHAMP, NEW YORK, N. Y.
  6. DEATH OF REAR ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD, BOSTON, MASS.
  7. DR. J. STOKLEY LIGON, CALRSBAD, NEW MEXICO.
  8. MR. GRANDISON D. ROYSTON, JR., R. #3, BOX #108, HOPE, ARKANSAS.
  9. "JAMESTOWN REBORN", JAMESTOWN, VA.
  10. DR. ESTES CASKIE KIDD, LOVINGSTON, VA.
  11. OBSERVANCE OF NELSON COUNTY DAY, AND THE COUNTY'S 150TH ANNIVERSARY, MAY 9TH THROUGH MAY 12TH, 1957, AT LOVINGSTON, VIRGINIA.
  12. MARRIAGE OF MISS MARGARET PRESTON COX OF HARTFORD, CONN.; AND LATER THAT OF HER SISTER, MISS CATHERINE GREENWAY COX, ON JULY 20, 1957.
  13. MR. GROVER CARLTON LIGON, SR., OF "SECLUSIVAL", SHIPMAN, NELSON COUNTY, VA.
- 
1. MARRIAGE OF HON. IAN HEDWORTH JOHN GILMOUR, THE INCH, LIBERTON, EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND.

(165.) i. p. 96, Vol. I. John Little<sup>20</sup> Gilmour, son of Lady Susan<sup>19</sup> (Lygon) and Brig. General Sir Robert Gordon Gilmour, born June 5, 1899, of Liberton and Caraigmillar, Scotland, married 1st. July 22, 1922, Victoria Laura Cadogan, officer of the Order of the British Empire, youngest daughter of the late Viscount Chelsea Cadogan. He married 2nd. November 26, 1930, Lady Mary Cecilia Rhodesia Kenyon-Slaney, eldest daugh-

ter of the 3rd. Duke of Abercorn. Issue by 1st. marriage:

- i. Ian Hedworth John<sup>21</sup> Gilmour, b. July 8, 1926; married July 10, 1951, Lady Caroline Douglas-Scott-Montagu, daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch and Queensberry. Queen Elizabeth and Princess Elizabeth (now Queen Elizabeth II), were present in Westminster Abbey. The bridesmaids included Lady Caroline Percy, daughter of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland. Among the pages was Prince Richard of Gloucester, whose parents, the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester, also were present.

## 2. MARRIAGE OF LADY ROSE EVELYN<sup>21</sup> COTTERELL, OF GARNONS, ENGLAND.

(163.) ii. p. 95, Vol. I. Rose Evelyn<sup>21</sup> Cotterell, daughter of Lady Lettice<sup>20</sup> (Lygon) and Sir Richard Geers Cotterell, married July 1, 1954, Charles Hambro, only son of Sir Charles Hambro, K. B. E., of Dixton Manor, Cheltenham, and the late Mrs. Hambro. The wedding took place at St. Margaret's, Westminster, and a reception was held afterwards at Admiralty House. About 800 people attended the wedding and reception. The bride and groom spent their honeymoon on an extensive tour of the United States of America.

## 3. MARRIAGE OF MISS ANNE D'ARCY BRYAN, OF BALTIMORE, MARYLAND.

(391.) i. 1. (pp. 697, 698, Vol. I.) Anne D'Arcy Bryan, daughter of James Wallace and Juliette Anne<sup>8</sup> (Ligon) Bryan, married Romilly Francis Humphries, III, on Friday, the eighteenth of January, Nineteen hundred and fifty-seven, Saint David's Church, Baltimore; reside: 2723 Saint Paul Street, Baltimore 18, Maryland.

## 4. MARRIAGE OF MISS LUCY MARSHALL DUKE, CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA.

71. iv. Vol. II, p. 42. Married, February 23, 1957, in Christ Protestant Episcopal Church, Charlottesville, Va., Miss Lucy Marshall Duke, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Eskridge Duke, to Mr. Gerald Covill Kinne, son of Mr. and Mrs. Birge Warner Kinne of New York.

The Rev. Herbert A. Donovan, rector of the church, performed the ceremony. A reception was held at the Farmington Country Club.

The bride was given in marriage by her brother, William Eskridge Duke, Jr. Mrs. William Moore was matron of honor. Other attendants

were Mrs. Paul Johnson and the Misses Enid Louise Nash, Nancy Caroline Foscue, and Theresa Satina.

Mr. Birge Warner Kinne, Jr. was best man for his brother.

The bride is a graduate of Hollins College and the University of Virginia School of Medical Technology. She is a medical technologist with the Brookhaven (L. I.) National Laboratory.

Her husband is a mechanical engineer, in reactor operations there, graduated from Blair Academy, Blairtown, N. J., and Cornell University. He served for two years in the U. S. Army and was released as a first lieutenant.

5. PARTY IN HONOR OF EARL AND COUNTESS BEAUCHAMP, MARCH 15, 1957, FROM THE PHILADELPHIA (PA.) EVENING BULLETIN OF TUESDAY, MARCH 12, 1957.

"The Swans Are Still There".

"Small Family Party in honor of noble British cousins will be attended Friday in New York by Mr. and Mrs. Robert C. Ligget, of Valley Forge; Mr. and Mrs. Edward Sydenham Page, of Wayne, and Mr. and Mrs. William F. Mills, of Paoli. The cousins are the Earl and Countess Beauchamp, whose family seat — "Madresfield Court" — was reserved as a refuge for the Royal Family during World War II. Host at the Manhattan dinner will be Mr. William D. Ligon, Jr., father of Mrs. Page and Mrs. Mills.

When Lord and Lady Beauchamp were in the U. S. in 1954, they were house guests of the Liggets at Stirling's Quarters, "Echo Valley Farms", Valley Forge.

The Liggets visited their cousins at "Madresfield" several years ago. At that time, the Duke of Windsor phoned from Paris. He asked whether the swans were still in the moat. The answer was yes. And the swans, as picturesque as ever, are there to-day. Also cygnets."

6. DEATH OF REAR ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD, OF THE U. S. NAVY, MARCH 11, 1957, BOSTON, MASS.

33. ii. pp. 69, 70, Vol. II. Richard Evelyn<sup>9</sup> Byrd, the first man to fly over the North and South Poles, died in his sleep at his Brimmer Street home. He was born in Winchester, Va., October 25, 1888. He graduated from the Naval Academy in 1912, and went to sea but retired after five years due to an old injury to his ankle. He was later recalled to active duty in the Navy. His greatest polar expedition was achieved when he was in his late sixties. He was in over-all command of the Naval task

force, that between 1955 and 1959, was to prepare, supply and maintain a series of scientific stations in the Antarctic.

Admiral Byrd, at 68, was to have left January 15, 1957, to rejoin his expedition. But he was obliged to cancel his plans by declining health and the need to support legislation on the Antarctic program. In February, 1956, he had reiterated his desire to see the United States establish permanent stations in the remote continent — to him, as he scanned the vast white spaces, "a beautiful place".

Admiral Byrd received many decorations and citations, among them on February 21, 1956, was the Defense Department's Medal of Freedom. The presentation was made quietly by the Chief of Naval Operations, who flew to Boston, made the award, and returned immediately by air to Washington.

At his bedside when he died were his wife, the former Marie D. Ames, whom he married in 1915, and their four children, Lieut. Richard E. Byrd, Jr., of the Navy, Mrs. William A. Clarke, Jr. of Swathmore, Pa., Mrs. Robert G. Breyer, of Los Angeles, Calif., and Mrs. Lawrence J. Stabler, Jr., of Milmont Park, Pa., a suburb of Philadelphia.

7. DR. J. STOKLEY LIGON, OF CARLSBAD, NEW MEXICO.  
P. O. BOX 950. SEE p. 459, 5, VOL. I.

Dr. Ligon's lifetime interest in birds will culminate with the publication of a book on birds of New Mexico. The book is truly a labor of love by the veteran naturalist. He will receive no royalties or profits. The book is being subsidized by the State Game and Fish Department, and individuals to keep the price range within reach of the average person.

Dr. James Stokley Ligon was born June 22, 1879, near Buda, Texas, and married April 21, 1921, Miss Rose Kunz of Pittsburgh, Pa., who shares her husband's enthusiasm for birds. In 1929, they pioneered in the establishment of a bird farm, the purpose of which was for propagation of game birds, and Mrs. Ligon capably operated the farm when the Doctor was away. The Bird Farm was later bought by the State Game Department.

In his work, Dr. Ligon has travelled by saddle horse, with two pack burros over the entire state from the hot sagebrush country to the freezing height of the three Truchas Peaks of Sangre de Christos. One winter was spent on the Black Mountain Range, — living in caves where the temperature dipped to 20° below zero.

"If a person is interested in the out-of-doors, he is interested in birds," Dr. Ligon declared, "because the welfare of the land and birds are inseparable."

He was awarded his Doctor's Degree in 1952, by the University of New Mexico.

8. MR. GRANDISON D. ROYSTON, JR.,  
R. #3, BOX #108, HOPE, ARKANSAS.

Mr. Grandison D. Royston, Jr., under date of January 12, 1957, addressed a letter to the author reading in part as follows:

"I read your book, *The Ligon Family and Connections*' some time ago. I would like to learn from you if there is a possibility of joining The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association? I am enclosing the lineage (of my family) from my name back to Sir Richard Lygon (1490-1556), (18.) p. 37-38, Vol. I. I will also enclose photostat pages from several genealogical histories relating to my family."

---

It is regretted that Mr. Royston's family line of descent could not be included in Volume II, inasmuch as the time required for checking and research was considered too short without causing a delay in the publication of this book.

The records referred to above state that General Grandison D. Royston was the great-grandfather of Mr. Royston, Jr., above, and was born in Carter County, Tennessee, December 14, 1809. He came to Arkansas in his youth, settling in Washington in 1830. He was forever after closely identified with Arkansas history. He married Miss Clarissa Bates, of Little Rock, in 1835, and they were the parents of Charles E. Royston, who married Miss Mary Andrews of Washington, Arkansas; William A. Royston, of Little Rock, Arkansas; and Miss Irene Royston, who became the wife of Capt. Ed. Jett, of Washington, Ark.

Joshua Royston appears as the first of the name mentioned in the records, — a former native of Maryland. He married Elizabeth Strother Watson, ca. 1808, and daughter of the eminent divine, Rev. Samuel Watson of Virginia.

9. JAMESTOWN, VA., OPENED ITS COLONIAL FETE  
ON APRIL 1, 1957.

An eight-month festival celebrating the 350th anniversary of the arrival here of first English settlers opened today with a salute to abiding Anglo-American friendship.

Representatives of both the United States and the United Kingdom traced, at open-air ceremonies, the record of across-the-sea amity and world leadership.

They said the events in the wilderness three and a half centuries ago forged a pattern of individual liberty and progress for generations and centuries to come.

The spokesman for Queen Elizabeth II, even went so far as to sug-

gest that Britain, no less than the United States, benefited from the Declaration of Independence.

Scores of major events are scheduled, and officials are looking forward to visits by the President of the United States, and Queen Elizabeth II, of the United Kingdom, before the \$25,000,000 festival closes, November 30, 1957.

Colonel Thomas Ligon, of Madresfield Court, Worcestershire, England, born 1620/25, the founder of the Ligon family in the New World, came to Jamestown, Virginia, in 1641/42, with his near kinsman, Sir William Berkeley, Royal Governor of Virginia. The population of Virginia about this time was less than 362. The sons of Colonel Ligon emigrated to the West, South, and Southwest frontiers of Virginia, or what is romantically called "South Side" Virginia. Here they became the owners of great plantations with their slaves — forming part of a prosperous, happy, and thriving society which loved peace, but in the end chose war. Their history is inseparably bound up with that of the whole country. In every section in which they are found, they are among the leading founders, administrators of government, and promoters of industrial supremacy throughout the nation. Then, too, they are identified with those who obtained charters for the colonization in the New World as members of the London Company, the Virginia Company, and the Plymouth Company, being classed among the fathers of English colonization in America.

The following editorial, "Jamestown Reborn", appeared in The New York Times of April 2, 1957, and by special permission is reproduced here as a tribute to our ancestors who suffered, and died, that our nation might live, and which has now become the greatest nation on earth! May it ever remain a free, peaceful and God-fearing nation among the nations of the World!

### JAMESTOWN REBORN

"It has been more than two and a half centuries since Jamestown, Va., was important as a town or site of government. Unlike the hard-bitten settlers who founded Plymouth and Boston, the unfortunate people who came ashore on Jamestown island 350 years ago this spring could not make good a permanent settlement on that spot.

But what traditions, some good and some not so good, they did manage to establish! Almost the whole history of the United States was foreshadowed in Jamestown's ninety-odd years as a going concern. On or near that site began the first commercial cultivation of tobacco. There the first of the Indian wars was fought and the curtain rose on the long tragedy that culminated in the Custer fight. There chattel slavery began when some thrifty Netherlanders brought in twenty Negroes to do work that white men did not like to do in the tobacco fields.

And there, just a hundred years before the Declaration of Independ-



ence, Nathaniel Bacon rebelled against the "oppressive navigation acts and high taxes" of the English Government and against the arrogance of Governor Berkeley. The rebels of 1676 failed, but the torch they lighted, which incidentally practically destroyed Jamestown, never quite went out on this continent.

These early settlers represented an English company whose shareholders wanted to get rich. The famous Capt. John Smith was looking for gold. But in spite of the practical aims of the settlers and the even more practical aims of the investors who stayed comfortably at home, the first settlement in Jamestown and those that followed at Williamsburg and elsewhere required as much courage as was shown in any of the northern colonies. We can take off our hats to the men who founded Jamestown, for even though they brought no new religious doctrine or, in the beginning, any new political doctrine, they had a grand heroic quality.

Today, and for some months to come, the celebration of this first English settlement in America will be proceeding at the restored village of Jamestown, now a national park, and in the neighboring areas of what is now the pleasant land of Virginia. By this we may be again reminded that though we are a young country we do have our history and our traditions."

#### 10. DR. ESTES CASKIE KIDD, LOVINGSTON, VA.

(393.) ii. pp. 699, 700, Vol. I. The death of Dr. Kidd on February 18, 1957, marks an irretrievable loss to our family, to Nelson County, and to the State of Virginia, in all of which he has shown an abiding interest and will to serve all who called upon him in times of illness or distress. He was a true and loyal friend, and to know him was to love and admire him in every way!

Cut down in the prime of life, Dr. Kidd was one of the best citizens and most skillful physicians that Nelson County ever had; he will long be missed. He was always ready with his support and time for any good cause, and the establishment of the Nelson County Medical Health Center is a fitting monument to his foresight and will to serve the sick and afflicted citizens of his County. He was a gentleman of the old school and all friends alike mourn his loss. In religious faith he was a Methodist; was a member of State and National Associations for Medical and Scientific advancement; also a member of local organizations interested in the development and well-being of Nelson County and its citizens.

Dr. Kidd was born September 12, 1899, in Nelson County, Va., where most of his life was spent. After the completion of his medical course at the University of Virginia, and internship, he began the practice of medicine and gave his life and talents unstintingly to his profession.

Surviving Dr. Kidd are his widow, Mrs. Frances (Wood) Kidd; two daughters, Mrs. I. Steven Thornhill, of Lynchburg, Va. and Mrs. Richard H. Trice, of Petersburg, Va.; one brother, Harry L. Kidd, of Texas, and one sister, Mrs. Edward Stehl of Chevy Chase, Md., and five grandchildren.

Dr. Kidd was the son of Edward L. and Fannie (Dawson) Kidd, of Nelson County, Va.

Dr. Kidd was a dear friend and physician of the editor of this book, who greatly suffers his loss!

#### 11. OBSERVANCE OF NELSON COUNTY DAY, AND THE COUNTY'S 150TH ANNIVERSARY, MAY 9TH THROUGH MAY 12TH, 1957, AT LOVINGSTON, VIRGINIA.

Since the founding of "Nelson County Day" in April 1934, seventeen years ago by Miss J. Gertrude Ligon, it has remained an annual event of special interest and good-fellowship in bringing together, — both spiritually and socially, — the people of the county, at the same time attracting friendships and the esteem from neighboring counties and in other states as well. People throughout Nelson County meet once a year in Lovingson, the county seat, where they exhibit flowers, items from the home, and produce from the farms. Business is also fully represented. They choose a queen to reign over the festivities. They meet each other in friendship and understanding. And invariably there is a big parade of real splendor and display. Nothing has happened to change that program this year. The 17th annual "Nelson County Day" in lending itself to something bigger, the 150th Anniversary Celebration, thus joining together two celebrations into one event for 1957.

The people of Nelson County began planning this year's big celebration in September, and the first organizational meeting was held in the courthouse, in Lovingson, attended by members of the Chamber of Commerce, and all other organizations of the county combined in their efforts to make the celebration the splendid success it proved to be!

Truly, "Nelson County Day" has maintained its high level and a future of "onward and upward" progress in the service of the county and the spiritual, social and economic development of its people can be assured for generations to come. As one of its citizens has said, "It's unique among county celebrations, and I know of no other county that has an affair quite like ours. The people of Nelson County appreciate its value."

As the County of your editor's birth and childhood, a word may be added about its mountains, hills, streams and fields, which forever present living pictures of rugged beauty and charm! A trip on one of the shortest railroads in the United States, The Virginia Blue Ridge Railway, which extends from Tye River to Piney River to Massie's Mill, a distance of about sixteen miles, may be seen winding its way in the shadow of Blue Ridge Mountains or over the everlasting hills!

Afton, a small town in the mountains, on the northern border of the county, may have found its name from the refrain of the old Scottish song, "Flow Gently, Sweet Afton", and caused early settlers to feel homesick for their native Scotland!

Nelson County, formed in 1807, from Amherst, is one of the 100

Counties of Virginia; and is situated in the heart of the State in the Blue Ridge Mountains, and watered by the James, Tye, Rockfish and Piney rivers. Crabtree Falls, the highest falls this side of the Mississippi is in this County. There are numerous churches, and good schools, and tho a fruit and agricultural section, it is rich in minerals, of which Soapstone and Cyanide products are shipped to all parts of the world.

Miss J. Gertrude Ligon (389. vi. p. 697, Vol. I.), prominent in Civic and Cultural life of Nelson County; founder of Nelson County Day; Nelson County Woman's Club; Nelson County Band; and active in Health Center project development; and one of the outstanding citizens of the county, resides at Shipman, Va. and for reasons of ill health has now relinquished many of her activities, serving, only when called upon, as a consultant in the affairs of the county.

12. MARRIAGE OF MISS MARGARET PRESTON COX  
OF HARTFORD, CONN.; AND LATER THAT OF HER  
SISTER, MISS CATHERINE GREENWAY COX,  
ON JULY 20, 1957.

(27.) i. 1. p. 790, Vol. I. Miss Margaret Preston Cox, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Berkeley Cox, Jr. of Hartford, Conn. married Milton Phillips DeVane, son of Dean William C. DeVane of Yale College and Mrs. DeVane, on Saturday, the twenty-second of June, nineteen hundred and fifty-seven, in Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church. The Right Rev. Walter H. Gray, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Connecticut, performed the ceremony assisted by the Rev. Kingsland Van Winkle, rector of Trinity. A reception was given in the Town and Country Club of Hartford.

Mrs. James F. English, Jr. sister of the bride, was matron of honor, and the Misses Catherine Greenway Cox, another sister; Marie Truesdale Bissell, the bride's cousin, and Elizabeth DeVane, sister of the bridegroom, were the bridesmaids.

The best man was G. Harold Welch, Jr.

Mr. DeVane is a student at the Yale Law School and is an officer of The Yale Law Journal, New Haven, Conn.

Mrs. DeVane's sister, Miss Catherine Greenway Cox, was married July 20, 1957, in the Asylum Hill Congregational Church of Hartford, to Philip Reeves Reynolds, son of Mrs. Carlton M. Reynolds of Danbury and the late Mr. Reynolds.

The Rev. Dr. Bernard T. Drew performed the ceremony.

The bride's twin sister, Mrs. James F. English, Jr., and Mrs. Milton P. DeVane, were her only attendants.

Joseph VanVleck, 3rd, was best man.

Mrs. Reynolds is a graduate of the Chaffee School and Sweet Briar College. Her husband graduated from Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and Yale College. He served with the Army Corps of Engineers in Korea. For details see The New York Times of July 21, 1957.

13. MR. GROVER CARLTON LIGON, SR., OF "SECLUSIVAL,"  
SHIPMAN, NELSON COUNTY, VIRGINIA



Mr. Grover Carlton Ligon, of "Seclusival,"  
Shipman, Nelson County, Virginia.  
(389.) v. p. 697, Vol. I.

(389.) v. p. 697, Vol. I. Mr. Ligon, now retired, was formerly a member of the firm of Ligon and Ligon, Inc., of Baltimore, a prominent contracting organization. Upon retiring to the "old home" he has engaged in many renovations that have brought happiness and fond memories to many, including both brothers and sisters and their descendants, as well as building a monument to the memory of his Father and Mother.

Mr. Ligon's interest in farming and the breeding of fine stock has held an important part in his life on the farm, and the beautiful fields of grain and grass for hay are in themselves a source of contentment and inspiration to all. Then too there is the relaxation to be found in the sport of fox hunting and listening to the music produced by the baying of the hounds; "possum" and 'coon hunting, and other game.

His interest in the affairs of the County places him as one of its beloved and leading citizens. His continued gifts in the building and equipping of Nelson County Medical Health Center are a lasting and notable instance of his kindness of heart and generosity.

Mr. Ligon was born at "Seclusival," October 8, 1884; attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va. He is the father of two children, viz: (1.) Grover C. Ligon, Jr., who has a son, Grover C. Ligon, III, and two daughters, Linda and Elizabeth; and (2.) a daughter, Carol Sue Ligon, who is a student at Mary Washington College of the University of Virginia.

## CHAPTER XII

### POCAHONTAS, DAUGHTER OF POWHATAN, INDIAN CHIEFTAIN IN VIRGINIA (1542-1618).

#### SOME OF HER DESCENDANTS AND RELATED FAMILIES.

---

1. William<sup>1</sup> Worsham came to Virginia in or before 1640, and died in 1661. He married Elizabeth (surname not known, who married 2nd. Col. Francis Eppes), and had issue:

- i. Capt. John<sup>2</sup> Worsham, died 1719, was J. P. for Henrico 1685, sheriff 1696 and 1697.
- ii. Charles<sup>2</sup> Worsham, died 1712.
2. iii. Mary<sup>2</sup> Worsham, p. 328-9, Vol. I.
3. iv. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Worsham, p. 329, Vol. I.

2. Mary<sup>2</sup> Worsham, married on or before April 1, 1680, Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, second son of Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon and his wife Mary Harris, born 1657, in Henrico Co., Va., daughter of Capt. Thomas Harris, born 1587, came to Virginia in the ship *Prosperous* in May, 1611, and his wife, Mary Gurganey. For descendants of Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon, (III.) see pp. 318, 328, 351, 579-763. Vol. I.

3. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Worsham, married Dr. Richard Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck," who came to Virginia before 1670, and settled in Henrico County. Issue:

- i. Richard<sup>3</sup> Kennon, b. 1684.
- ii. Col. William<sup>3</sup> Kennon, m. Anne Eppes.
- iii. Richard<sup>3</sup> Kennon, II, d. 1736; m. Agnes Bolling, of "Kippax."
9. iv. Mary<sup>3</sup> Kennon.

9. Mary<sup>3</sup> Kennon, died June 29, 1727, niece of Richard<sup>2</sup> Ligon and his wife Mary<sup>2</sup> Worsham, (see 2 above). She married Col. John Bolling, the only surviving great-grandchild of Pocahontas, and only a partial list of her descendants is herein included. See Volume I, p. 329.

## DESCENDANTS OF POCAHONTAS

I. Powhatan<sup>1</sup>, born ca. 1542, died April, 1618, Mighty Prince, Emperor and absolute Potentate, was the father of,

II. Pocahontas<sup>2</sup>, Indian Princess, born ca. 1597; married at Jamestown, April 5, 1614, aged 18, to John Rolfe, aged 39, born 1585; died 1622; she died in England, March 21, 1616-17, and is said to have had twenty brothers, eleven sisters, and eleven step-mothers. One of the most beloved figures in American history, her kind and invaluable services to the colonists place her name in the front rank of the world's great women. John Rolfe and Princess Pocahontas had an only child, a son,

III. Lieut. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Rolfe, born in 1615, at "Varina," on the James River, 16 miles below Richmond and not far from the "City of Henrico." Taken by his parents to England in 1616, he was brought up by his uncle, Henry Rolfe, of London. When 25 years of age he returned to Virginia, in 1640, where he was warmly received by his aunt Cleopatre and his great uncle Opekankano. He resided on his parents' estate "Varina," given to them by Powhatan. Thomas Rolfe married in Virginia, Jane Poythress, daughter of Francis Poythress, who came there in 1633. Their only child, a daughter, was,

IV. Jane<sup>4</sup> Rolfe, who died 1678. She married 1675, as his first wife, Col. Robert Bolling, of "Kippax," or "Farming Dale," born Dec. 26, 1646, who came to Virginia in 1660, aged 15 years, and died July 17, 1709. Their only child, a son, was

V. Col. John<sup>5</sup> Bolling, of "Cobbs," on the Appomattox near Petersburg, Va., was born Jan. 27, 1676, a major, colonel, and burgess; died at "Cobbs," April 20, 1729. He married 1st, 1697, Mary Kennon, died June 29, 1727, daughter of Dr. Richard Kennon, of "Conjuror's Neck" (See 9 above). They had one son and five daughters as follows:

1. John<sup>6</sup> Bolling, Jr., born 1700; died Sept. 6, 1757; married August 1, 1728, Elizabeth Blair, daughter of James Blair, D.D., founder and President of William and Mary College. Issue:
  - i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1735, m. his cousin, Elizabeth Gay, dau. of Elizabeth Bolling, b. 1709, and Dr. William Gay, and had:
    1. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Bolling, b. 1760; m. William Robertson, b. 1750. Issue.
    2. Rebecca<sup>8</sup> Bolling, m. her cousin, William Murray, son of Anne Bolling, b. 1718, and James Murray. Issue.



Pocahontas, Daughter of Powhatan, Indian Chieftain  
in Virginia, b. ca. 1542, d. April 1618.







Statue of Indian Princess Pocahontas, at Jamestown, Va.; wife of John Rolfe and ancestress of many prominent Virginians; married in the Old Church at Jamestown, April 5, 1614.



3. William<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. his cousin, Mary Randolph, dau. of Richard Randolph and Anne (Meade) Randolph. Issue:
- ii. John<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1737; m. Martha Jefferson, sister of President Thomas Jefferson, and had:
  1. Martha<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Fielding Archer. Issue.
  2. John<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Miss Kennon. Issue.
  3. Archibald<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Catherine Payne. Issue.
  4. Edward<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Dolly Payne. Issue.
  5. Mary<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Edward Archer. Issue.
  6. Robert<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Jane Payne. Issue.
- iii. Robert<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1738; m. twice and had:
  1. Mary Burton<sup>s</sup> Bolling, b. 1764; m. Robert Bolling of Petersburg. Issue.
  2. Pocahontas Rebecca<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. 1782, Col. Joseph Cabell. Issue.
  3. Elizabeth Blair<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. Maj. Thomas West. Issue.
  4. Powhatan<sup>s</sup> Bolling, b. 1767; m. ————. Issue.
  5. Linnaeus<sup>s</sup> Bolling, b. 1773; m. Mary Markham. Issue.
- iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1744; m. 1761, Richard Bland, and had:
  1. Richard<sup>s</sup> Bland, b. 1762; m. Susanna Poythress. Issue.
  2. Ann P.<sup>s</sup> Bland, b. 1765; m. twice. Issue.
- v. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1748; m. John Tazewell, and had:
  1. Elizabeth<sup>s</sup> Tazewell, m. Samuel Griffin, M.D. Issue.
  2. Littleton<sup>s</sup> Tazewell, m. Catharine Boush. Issue.
  3. William<sup>s</sup> Tazewell, M.D., d. 1840; m. Mary Page Tanner. Issue.
- vi. Archibald<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. Mar. 20, 1750-51; m. four times and had:
  1. Sarah<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. 1792, Joseph Cabell Meggison, b. 1771. Issue.
  2. Ann Everard<sup>s</sup> Bolling, m. twice. Issue.
  3. Elizabeth Meade<sup>s</sup> Bolling, d. 1823; m. her cousin, Archibald Robinson, b. 1772, son of Elizabeth Bolling, b. 1760, and William Robinson, b. 1750.
  4. Blair<sup>s</sup> Bolling, b. 1792; m. twice. Issue.
- vii. Anne<sup>7</sup> Bolling, b. 1752; m. William Dandridge, and had:
  1. John<sup>s</sup> Dandridge, m. Miss Underwood. Issue.
  2. William<sup>s</sup> Dandridge, m. and had issue.
  3. Nathaniel West<sup>s</sup> Dandridge, m. Martha H. Fontaine, niece of Patrick Henry. Issue.
  4. Ann<sup>s</sup> Dandridge, m. Frederick James. Issue.
  5. Jane Butler<sup>s</sup> Dandridge, m. Rev. Joseph D. Logan. Issue.
2. Jane<sup>6</sup> Bolling, born 1703; died 1766; married ca. 1721, Col. Richard Randolph, and had:
  - i. Richard<sup>7</sup> Randolph, d. 1786; m. Anne Meade, and had:
    1. Richard<sup>s</sup> Randolph, m. Maria Beverlev. Issue.

2. David Meade<sup>8</sup> Randolph, b. 1760; m. his cousin, Molly<sup>8</sup> Randolph. Issue.
  3. Brett<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. Lucy Beverley. Issue.
  4. Ryland<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. Elizabeth Frayzer. Issue.
  5. Susanna<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. Benjamin Harrison. Issue.
  6. Anne<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. her cousin, Brett Randolph, Jr., son of Brett Randolph and Mary Scott. Issue.
  7. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. David Meade. Issue.
  8. Mary<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. her cousin Col. William Bolling, son of John Bolling, Jr., and Elizabeth Blair. Issue.
  9. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. William Mewburn. Issue.
- ii. Brett<sup>7</sup> Randolph, b. 1722; m. Mary Scott, and had:
  1. Henry<sup>8</sup> Randolph, b. 1758; m. Lucy Ward. Issue.
  2. Susanna<sup>8</sup> Randolph, m. 1783, Dr. Charles Douglass, b. 1752. Issue.
  3. Brett<sup>8</sup> Randolph, Jr., b. 1760; m. his cousin, Anne Randolph, dau. of Richard Randolph and Anne Meade.
- iii. John<sup>7</sup> Randolph, m. Frances Bland, b. 1752, and had:
  1. Richard<sup>8</sup> Randolph, b. 1770; m. his cousin, Judith Randolph, "of Tuckahoe." Issue.
- iv. Mary<sup>7</sup> Randolph, b. 1727; m. 1744, Archibald Cary, and had:
  1. Ann<sup>8</sup> Cary, m. 1761, Col. Thomas Mann Randolph, "of Tuckahoe." Issue.
  2. Jane<sup>8</sup> Cary, m. Thomas Isham Randolph, "of Dungeness." Issue.
  3. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Cary, m. Robert Kincard. Issue.
  4. Mary<sup>8</sup> Cary, m. Carter Page, son of Gov. John Page. Issue.
- v. Jane<sup>7</sup> Randolph, m. Col. Anthony Walke, and had:
  1. Rev. Anthony<sup>8</sup> Walke, m. thrice. Issue.
- vi. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Randolph, m. Richard Kidder Meade. Issue: one son and two daughters, all died young.
3. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Bolling, born 1709; died ca. 1766; married Dr. William Gay, died ca. 1749, and had:
  - i. William<sup>7</sup> Gay by his first wife, Frances Trent, had:
    1. William<sup>8</sup> Gay, m. Lucy Harrison Coupland. Issue.
    2. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Gay, b. 1772; m. Efford Bentley. Issue.
 By his 2nd wife, Judith Scott, he had:
    3. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Bolling Gay, m. Elizabeth R. Archer. Issue.
    4. Neil B.<sup>8</sup> Gay, m. Martha Talley. Issue.
    5. Mary B.<sup>8</sup> Gay, b. 1794; m. Gideon A. Strange. Issue.
    6. Capt. Edward Scott<sup>8</sup> Gay, m. his cousin, Catharine Nevison Tazewell, dau. of Dr. William Tazewell, above. Issue.
    7. Ann H.<sup>8</sup> Gav, m. Charles H. Scott. Issue.
    8. Charles S.<sup>8</sup> Gay, m. Margaret Erskine. Issue?
    9. Sally<sup>8</sup> Gay, m. her cousin, James B. Ferguson, son of Judith Eldridge and James Ferguson, below.

- ii. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup> Gay, m. her cousin, Thomas Bolling, son of John Bolling, Jr., and Elizabeth Blair. Issue.
- iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Gay, m. Neil Buchanan. Issue?
- 4. Mary<sup>6</sup> Bolling, born 1711; married Jan. 20, 1747, Col. John Fleming, of "Mount Pleasant," and had:
  - i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Fleming, m. Miss Randolph, and had:
    - 1. Mary<sup>8</sup> Fleming, m. Warner Lewis. Issue.
    - 2. Sukey<sup>8</sup> Fleming, m. Addison Lewis. Issue.
  - ii. William<sup>7</sup> Fleming, b. 1736; m. Elizabeth Champ, and had:
    - 1. Mary Bolling<sup>8</sup> Fleming, m. 1799, Beverley Chew Stanard. Issue?
    - 2. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Fleming, m. John Markham. Issue.
  - iii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Fleming, m. William Bernard, and had:
    - 1. Daniel<sup>8</sup> Bernard, m. Miss Branch. Issue.
  - iv. Caroline<sup>7</sup> Fleming, m. James Deane, and had an only child, a daughter, of whom nothing further.
- 5. Martha<sup>6</sup> Bolling, born 1713; died Oct. 23, 1749; married, 1727, Thomas Eldridge, and had:
  - i. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Eldridge, b. ca. 1735; m. Miss Guerrans, and had:
    - 1. Jane<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. John Johnson. Issue?
    - 2. Judith<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Henry Cox. Issue?
    - 3. John R. B.<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Miss Miller. Issue?
    - 4. Winnifred<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Miss Thompson. Issue?
    - 5. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Miss Miller. Issue?
    - 6. Sally<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Col. Thomas Edmunds. Issue?
  - ii. Mary<sup>7</sup> Eldridge, b. 1743; m. Thomas Branch, and had:
    - 1. Bolling<sup>8</sup> Branch, m. Rebecca Graves. Issue.
    - 2. Matthew<sup>8</sup> Branch, m. Martha Cox. Issue.
  - iii. Judith<sup>7</sup> Eldridge, twin to Mary, b. 1743; m. James Ferguson, and had:
    - 1. James B.<sup>8</sup> Ferguson, m. twice. Issue.
  - iv. Rolfe<sup>7</sup> Eldridge, b. 1744; m. Susan Everard Walker, and had:
    - 1. Rolfe<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Mary Moseley. Issue.
    - 2. Susan<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Mr. Webber. Issue?
    - 3. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. Mary Ayers. Issue?
    - 4. Courtney Tucker<sup>8</sup> Eldridge, m. John Williams. Issue.
  - v. Martha<sup>7</sup> Eldridge, m. John Harris, and had:
    - 1. Pamela Eldridge<sup>8</sup> Harris, b. 1749; m. 1765, Rev. Christopher McRae. Issue.
- 6. Anne<sup>6</sup> Bolling, born 1718; married James Murray; died 1772, and had:
  - i. James<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1743; m. Martha Ward, and had:
    - 1. Mary<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Edmund Harrison. Issue.
  - ii. John<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1744; m. Susan Yates, and had:
    - 1. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Edward Yates. Issue.
    - 2. Anne<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Jesse Brown. Issue?
    - 3. Sukey<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Theodore Bland Ruffin. Issue.

4. James<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. and left issue.
5. Peggy<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Mr. Elam. Issue?
- iii. Anne<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1746; m. Neil Buchanan, and had:
  1. —————<sup>8</sup> Buchanan, m. ————— Cross. Issue?
- iv. Margaret (Peggy)<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1748; m. Thomas Gordon, and had:
  1. Nancy<sup>8</sup> Gordon, m. Henry Embry Coleman. Issue.
- v. William<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1752; m. his cousin, Rebecca Bolling, dau. of John Bolling, Jr., and had:
  1. Anne<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. Thomas Robinson, M. D. Issue.
  2. Mary<sup>8</sup> Murray, m. George Skipwith. Issue.
  3. William<sup>8</sup> Murray, d. 1866; m. Rebecca Skelton. Issue.
- vi. Mary<sup>7</sup> Murray, b. 1754; by her 1st. husband, Alexander Gordon, she had:
  1. Peggy<sup>8</sup> Gordon, m. twice and had issue.  
By her 2nd. husband, Col. William Davies, she had:
  2. Mary Ann<sup>8</sup> Davies, m. 1804, Fortescue Whittle. Issue.

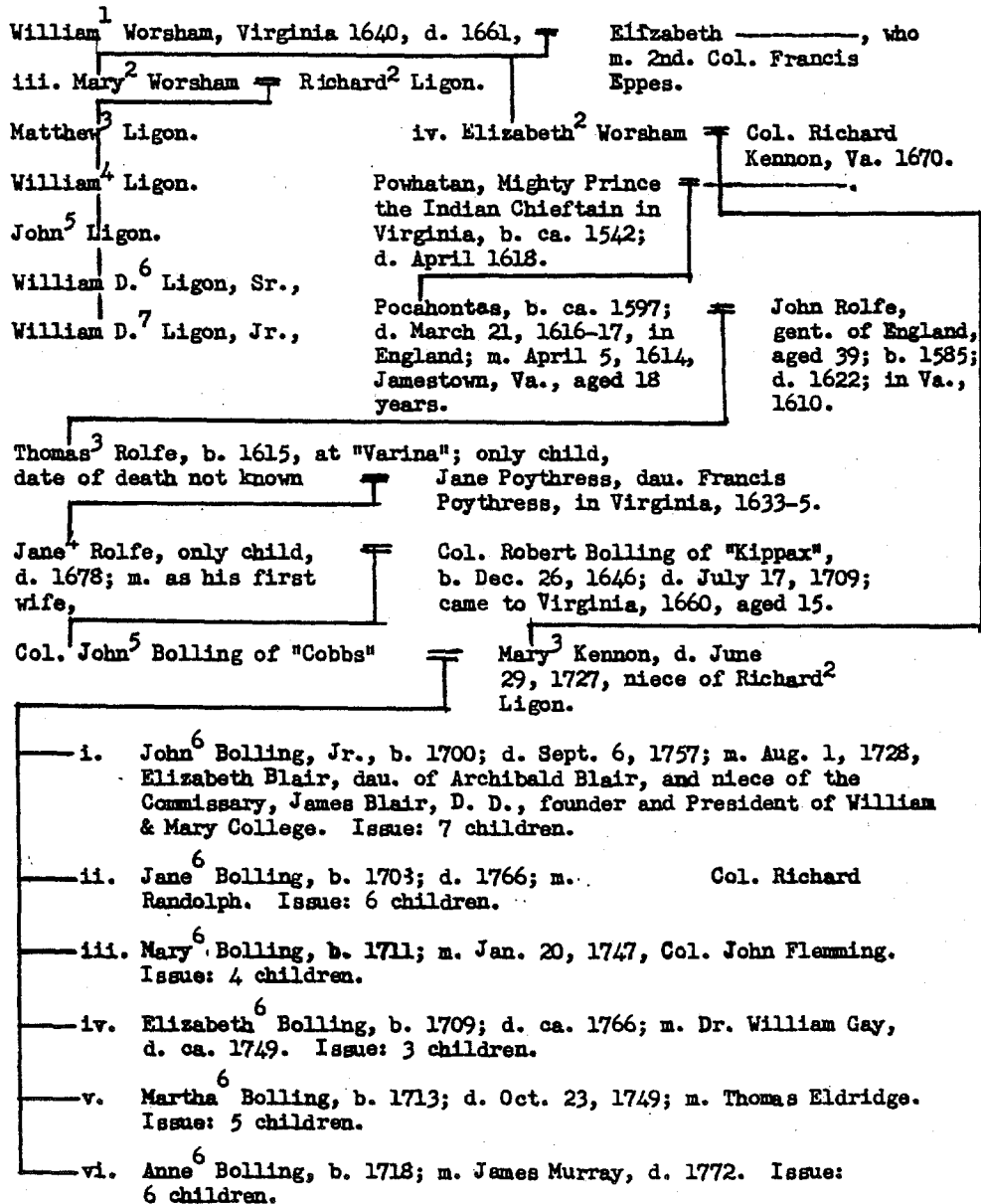
---

NOTE: For a continuation of the above list of descendants, refer to *Pocahontas and Her Descendants*, by Wyndham Robertson, 1887.

For further information, see the following publications: *Magna Charta Part VI*, by John S. Wurts, pages 1578-1586. *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947; and *Virginia Historical Index*, 1936, by Dr. Earl G. Swem.

## CHART SHOWING LINE OF DESCENT.

Pocahontas, Worsham, Ligon, Kennon, Bolling.  
see L. F. & C., p. 329. Vol. I.



## CHAPTER XIII

THE LIGON FAMILY PEDIGREE, 3V. AS RECORDED IN THE NAME OF WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR. SHOWING DESCENT FROM KING EDWARD, III, KNIGHTS OF THE GARTER AND FROM FIFTEEN BARONS AGAINST THE KING ON THE FIELD OF RUNNEMEDE, JUNE 15, 1215.

---

The Ligon Pedigree, 3V. was compiled by John S. Wurts, Esq., author of Magna Charta books, and appears on pages 2218-2223 inclusive in Part VII, of the Magna Charta series, now comprising Parts: I, II, III, IV, V, VI, and VII, published by the Brookfield Publishing Company, of Philadelphia, Pa., who has willingly given permission to reproduce Pedigree 3V. on these pages. In Pedigree 3V, the page number references are those in the Magna Charta series referred to above.

The Arms of the Fifteen Renowned Sureties, ancestors of the Ligon, were copied from the Magna Charta books, and assembled to form the compact and inspiring picture on page 177 (this book).

To anyone, who is interested in tracing his lineage, prior to the founding of our country, these Magna Charta series books are of much value. When a person in the series is identified as an ancestor in any given family, then every other ancestor of that person at once becomes an ancestor of that family, thus proving the story of Magna Charta, that it is indeed a Romance in its blending of the heroic, the marvelous, and the mysterious, the full significance of which only the imagination can grasp! It is wonderful in its history. It transcends the ordinary, hence, it is a Romance! The heroes, twenty-five Sureties in number, of whom the following fifteen are Ligon ancestors:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. WILLIAM d'ALBINI—d. 1236<br>Lord of Belvoir Castle, Lancastershire   | Arms: Gules, a lion rampant Or, armed and langued azure.         |
| 2. HUGH BIGOD—b. before 1195, d. 1225<br>Third Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk<br>Hereditary Steward of the King's Household<br>Hereditary Bearer of the Barons of St. Edmund                 | Arms: Or, a Cross Gules, a Label of three points for difference. |
| 3. ROGER le BIGOD—b. before 1150, d. 1221<br>Second Earl of Norfolk and Suffolk<br>Summoned to Parliament 1177<br>Arbitrator to King's Court 1177<br>Chief Judge of the King's Court 1197 | Arms: Or, a Cross Gules.   |



- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 4. HENRY de BOHUN—b. 1177, d. 1220<br>Fifth Baron de Bohun 1181<br>Hereditary Constable of England<br>Earl of Hereford 1199<br>Crusader to the Holy Land 1220      | Arms: Azure, a Bend Argent between two Cottises and six Lions Rampant Or. |
| 5. GILBERT de CLARE—b. before 1182, d. 1230<br>Lord of Harfleur and Montrevillers 1202<br>Earl of Hertford and Clare 1217<br>Earl of Gloucester 1225               | Arms: Or, three Chevrans Gules, a Label of three points for difference.   |
| 6. RICHARD de CLARE—b. before 1162, d. 1217<br>Fourth Earl of Hertford 1173<br>Earl of Clare 1202<br>Envoy from the Barons to King John,<br>November 9, 1215       | Arms: Or, three Chevrans Gules.   |
| 7. JOHN FITZROBERT—b. ?, d. 1240<br>Lord of Warkworth Castle<br>Joint Governor of the Castles of Norwich<br>and Oxford<br>Governor of New Castle on Tyne           | Arms: Or, two Chevrans Gules.   |
| 8. WILLIAM de HUNTINGFIELD—b. ?, d. 1220<br>Constable of Dover Castle<br>High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk<br>Governor of A Sauvey Castle                        | Arms: Or, a Fess Gules, three Plates Argent.                              |
| 9. JOHN de LACIE—b. 1195, d. 1240<br>Lord of Halton 1211<br>Hereditary Constable of Chester<br>Created Earl of Lincoln 1232<br>Crusader 1218 - 1220                | Arms: Or, a Lion Rampant Purpure.   |
| 10. WILLIAM de LANVELLEI—b. ?, d. 1217<br>Governor of Colchester Castle  | Arms: Gules, a Lion Passant, Or.  |
| 11. WILLIAM MALET—b. ?, d. circa 1217<br>Baron of Curry<br>High Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset   | Arms: Gules, a Lion Rampant Or, debriused with a Bendlet Ermine.          |
| 12. WILLIAM de MOWBRAY—b. 1173, d. 1224<br>Governor of York Castle<br>Lord of Axaholme Castle<br>Party to the covenant for holding the city<br>and tower of London | Arms: Gules, a Lion Rampant Argent,<br>Argent.                            |
| 13. SAIHER de QUINCY—b. before 1154, d. 1219<br>Witness to treaty between King Henry II<br>and his sons, 1174  | Arms: Or, a Fess Gules, a label of eight points for difference.           |

Joint Governor of Normandy 1180 - 1184  
 Steward of England 1205 - 1207  
 Created Earl of Winchester 1207  
 Judge in the King's Court 1211  
 Joint Commander in Chief of the Army of the  
 Barons 1217  
 Crusader, died in the Holy Land, November 3, 1219

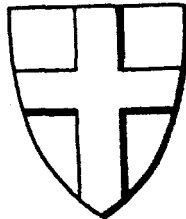
- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 14. ROBERT de ROOS—b. 1177, d. circa 1226<br>Fourth Baron of Hamlake Manor                             | Arms: Gules, three Water<br>Bougets Argent, two<br>and one.                    |
| 15. ROBERT de VERE—b. after 1164, d. circa 1221<br>Third Earl of Oxford<br>Lord Chamberlain of England | Arms: Quarterly, Gules and<br>Or, in the First<br>Quarter a Mullet,<br>Argent. |

Pedigree 3V. may be extended to embrace many generations of descent from Ancient and Medieval Kings of England, France, Scotland, and Wales. In addition to our Fifteen Sureties named above, claim of descent may be made from the Emperor Charlemagne, Queen Bodicea, and Alfred the Great, shown on pages 2364-2371, of Part VII, also, in Chart II, pages 858-859, of The Ligon Family and Connections, Vol. I, 1947.

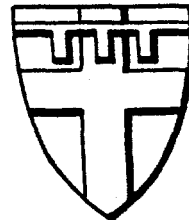
ARMS OF FIFTEEN SURETIES, — LIGON ANCESTORS.



ALBINI



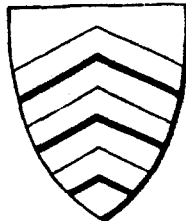
BIGOD



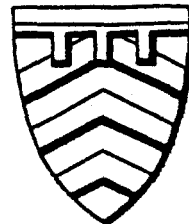
BIGOD



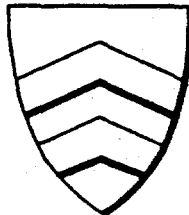
BOHUN



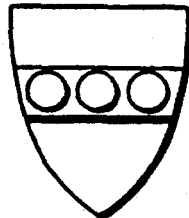
CLARE



CLARE



FITZ ROBERT



HUNTINGFIELD



LACIE



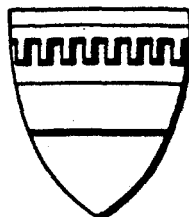
LANVALLEI



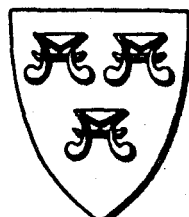
MALET



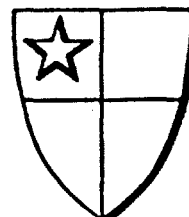
MOWBRAY



QUINCEY



ROOS



VERE

## PEDIGREE 3V, WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR.

- \*16. GEORGE LYGON, a descendant of the de Bracy family, owners of the Manor of Madresfield, in Worcestershire, which manor still remains in the possession of the Lygon family, and is now the seat of Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp, of Powyck. This worthy family came to England with William the Conqueror in 1066 and, having fought under the standard of Normandy, received two lions passant for their Arms.
- \*15. William Lygon, born at Madresfield Court, Malvern, Worcestershire, living in 1342, married Margaret.
- \*14. Richard Lygon, born at Madresfield Court, the first Lygon mentioned in the Madresfield Muniments, married and had
- \*13. Thomas Lygon, born at Madresfield Court, married 1419 (13) Joan Braci (de Bracy), who was descended as follows:

oOo

- 19. WILLIAM de BRACY, lord of Madresfield in 1250, married Maud, daughter of William de Warren, a great grandson of William, 2d Earl of Warren, and his wife, Isabella de Vermandois, granddaughter of King Henry I of France.
- 18. Robert de Bracy, who fought at the battle of Evesham in 1265, married Maud and had
- 17. William de Bracy, Knight for the shire of Worcester, 1338.
- 16. Robert de Bracy, lord of Madresfield in 1345, fought at the battle of Crecy and the siege of Calais. He married Juliana.
- 15. William de Bracy married Joan. He died about 1390.
- 14. William de Bracy married in 1404 Isabel. He died before 1450.
- (13) Joan Braci as above married \*13 Thomas Lygon.
- \*12. Thomas Lygon, born at Madresfield Court, died 10 April 1507, believed to have married Anne, daughter of Nicholas Gifford.
- \*11. Richard Lygon, born at Madresfield Court, died 1512, married (11) Anne Beauchamp, who was descended as follows:

oOo

- 22. WILLIAM de HUNTINGFIELD the Surety, page 84, married and had
- 21. Roger de Huntingfield, who married second Joan Hobrugg.
- 20. William de Huntingfield married first Emma Glanville.
- 19. Roger de Huntingfield married in 1277 Joyce Engaine.
- 18. Joan Huntingfield page 86, married Richard, Lord Basset of Great Weldon.
- 17. Ralph Basset, died 1341, married Joan Studron.
- 16. Joan Basset, page 355, married Thomas Aylesbury.
- 15. John Aylesbury of Milton Keynes, married and had
- 14. Thomas Aylesbury, who married and had
- 13. Eleanor Aylesbury, who married Humphrey Stafford of Grafton.
- 12. Elizabeth Stafford married (12) Richard de Beauchamp, 2d baron Beauchamp of Powyck, who was descended as follows:

oOo

20. HENRY de BOHUN the Surety, pages 520 and 1022, married Maud Fitz-Geoffrey.
19. Humphrey de Bohun, page 53, married Maud of Eu.
18. Alice Bohun, page 326, married Ralph de Toni.
17. Alice Toni married first Walter de Beauchamp.
16. Giles de Beauchamp, died 1361, married (16) Katherine Bures, who was descended as follows:

oOo

21. WILLIAM MALET the Surety, page 96, married Alice Basset.
20. Hawise Malet married second Robert de Muscegros.
19. John de Muscegros married Cecily, Lady of Bicknor.
18. Robert de Muscegros, page 97, died 1280, married Agnes.
17. Hawise Muscegros married third Sir John de Bures.
- (16) Katherine Bures as above married 16 Giles de Beauchamp.
15. John de Beauchamp married Elizabeth.
14. Sir William de Beauchamp married Catherine Ufflete.
13. John de Beauchamp, K. G., married Margaret Ferrers.
- (12) Richard de Beauchamp as above married 12 Elizabeth Stafford.
- (11) Anne Beauchamp as above married \*11 Richard Lygon.
- \*10. Sir Richard Lygon married Margaret Greville.
- \*9. William Lygon, died 1567, married 1529 (9) Eleanor Dennis, who was descended as follows:

oOo

21. ROGER BIGOD the Surety, page 44, married Isabella Plantagenet, page 204. Their son
20. HUGH BIGOD was also a Surety, page 46, married Maud Marshall.
19. Isabel Bigod, page 48, married first Gilbert de Lacy.
18. Maud Lacy, page 49, married second Geoffrey de Geneville.
17. Peter de Geneville, died 1292, married Joane Lusignan.
16. Joane Geneville married Roger Mortimer, 1st Earl of March.
15. Margaret Mortimer, page 323, married second Thomas, Lord Berkeley, page 115.
14. Maurice Berkeley, born 1330, married Elizabeth Despencer.
13. James Berkeley married Elizabeth Bluet and died in 1405.
12. James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley, died 1463, married (12) Isabel Mowbray, page 370, who was descended as follows:

oOo

19. WILLIAM de MOWBRAY the Surety, page 107, married Avice d'Albini.
18. Roger de Mowbray, page 108, married Maud Beauchamp.
17. Roger de Mowbray married Agnes Clare, page 62.
16. John de Mowbray married Aliva Braos, page 60.
15. John de Mowbray, page 109, married first Joan, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, page 203.
14. John de Mowbray married Elizabeth Segrave.
13. Thomas de Mowbray, K. G., died 1399, married second in 1384, (13) Elizabeth FitzAlan, who was descended as follows:

o0o

- 20. ROBERT de VERE the Surety, page 129, married Isabel Bolebec.
- 19. Hugh de Vere married in 1223 Hawise Quincey, daughter of SAIRE de QUINCEY the Surety, page 112, who married Margaret Beaumont.
- 18. Robert de Vere, page 130, married Alice Saunford.
- 17. Joan Vere married William de Warren, killed in 1285.
- 16. Alice Warren, page 131, married Edmund FitzAlan.
- 15. Richard FitzAlan "Copped Hat," married second Lady Eleanor Plantagenet.
- 14. Richard FitzAlan, K. G., married (14) Elizabeth Bohun, who was descended as follows:

o0o

- 20. RICHARD de CLARE the Surety, page 58, died 1217, married Amicia of Gloucester. Their son
- 19. GILBERT de CLARE, also a Surety, married Isabella Marshall.
- 18. Richard de Clare, page 66, married second Maud, daughter of JOHN de LACIE the Surety, page 89, who married Margaret Quincey.
- 17. Thomas de Clare, page 68, married Julian FitzMaurice.
- 16. Margaret Clare married Bartholomew Badlesmere.
- 15. Elizabeth Badlesmere married William de Bohun, K. G.
- (14) Elizabeth Bohun as above married 14 Richard FitzAlan.
- (13) Elizabeth FitzAlan as above married 13 Thomas de Mowbray.
- (12) Isabel Mowbray as above married 12 James Berkeley.
- 11. Maurice Berkeley, died 1506, married in 1465 Isabel Mead.
- 10. Anne Berkeley married Sir William Dennis.
- (9) Eleanor Dennis as above married \*9 William Lygon.
- \*8. Thomas Lygon married his cousin Frances Dennis.
- \*7. Col. Thomas Lygon, born 1620-25, came to Virginia in 1641, married second about 1650 (7) Mary Harris, born 1625, died 1704, who was descended as follows:

o0o

- 26. WILLIAM de LANVALLEI the Surety, page 92, died 1217, married Hawise Basset.
- 25. Hawise Lanvallei married John de Burgh, died 1275.
- 24. John de Burgh, page 92, died 1279, married Cecily Baliol.
- 23. Margaret Burgh married Richard, son of Walter de Burgh.
- 22. John de Burgh, page 94, married Elizabeth Clare.
- 21. William de Burgh married Maud of Lancaster, page 203.
- 20. Elizabeth Burgh married Lionel of Antwerp, K. G., page 218, son of KING EDWARD III.
- 19. Philippa Plantagenet married Edmund Mortimer.
- 18. Elizabeth Mortimer married Henry Percy; "Hotspur," K. G.
- 17. Henry Percy, 2d Earl of Northumberland, died 1455, married (17) Eleanor Nevill, who was descended as follows:

o0o

- 24. JOHN FITZROBERT the Surety, page 72, married Ada Baliol.

23. Roger FitzJohn, page 73, died 1249, married Isabel.  
 22. Robert FitzRoger married Margaret Zouche.  
 21. Anastasia FitzRobert married Ralph de Neville.  
 20. Ralph de Nevill, died 1367, married Alice Audley.  
 19. John de Nevill, page 74, married first Maud Percy.  
 18. Ralph de Nevill, K. G., married second Joan Beaufort.  
 (17) Eleanor Nevill as above married 17 Henry Percy.  
 16. Henry Percy, 3d Earl of Northumberland, died 1461, married (16) Eleanor Poynings, who was descended as follows:  
     oOo
25. WILLIAM d'ALBINI the Surety, page 41, married Margery Umfraville.  
 24. William d'Albini, page 42, married first Albreda.  
 23. Isabel d'Albini married (23) Robert de Roos, who was descended as follows:  
     oOo
25. ROBERT de ROOS the Surety, page 122, born 1177, married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland.  
 24. William de Roos, died 1258, married Lucia FitzPiers.  
 (23) Robert de Roos as above married 23 Isabel d'Albini.  
 22. William de Roos, page 124, married Maud Vaux.  
 21. William de Roos married Margery Badlesmere.  
 20. Thomas de Roos, died 1384, married Beatrice Stafford.  
 19. Margaret Roos married in 1378 Reginald de Grey.  
 18. Elizabeth Grey married Robert, 4th Baron Poynings, died 1446.  
 17. Richard Poynings married Alianore Berkeley.  
 (16) Eleanor Poynings as above married 16 Henry Percy.  
 15. Henry Percy, K. G., murdered in 1489, married Maud Herbert.  
 14. Henry Algernon Percy, K. B., K. G., died 1527, married Catherine Spencer.  
 13. Thomas Percy married Eleanor Harbottle.  
 12. Johanna Percy married Arthur Harris of Prittwell, Essex.  
 11. William Harris of Southminster married second Joan Cooke.  
 10. Arthur Harris (Herrys) married Dorothy Walgrave.  
 9. Sir William Harris of Crixse, married Alice Smith.  
 8. Capt. Thomas Harris, of Crixse, co. Essex, born 1587, came to Virginia in 1611, married first, in England, Adria Gurganey.  
 (7) Mary Harris as above married \*7 Col. Thomas Lygon.  
 \*6. Richard Ligon born 1657, died 1724, married Mary Worsham.  
 \*5. Matthew Ligon, born in Henrico County, Va., about 1680 to 1685, died in Cumberland County, Va., 1764, married before 1710 Elizabeth (?Anderson).  
 \*4. William Ligon, born about 1732, married in Virginia, 1767, Elizabeth "Edy" East, who died in Virginia 18 February 1794.  
 \*3. John Ligon, born at Cumberland (County) Court House, 4 October 1778, died 1861, removed to Nelson County, Va., 1807, built "Seclusival" near Shipman, Va., married 12 November 1812 Nancy Daniel, born 3 February 1783, died 31 August 1873, daughter of Robert Campbell Daniel and his wife Elizabeth Sublett.  
 \*2. William Daniel Ligon, born at "Seclusival," 29 August 1819, died

- 1 May 1900, member of the Army of the C. S. A., married at Lynchburg, Va., 28 May 1878, Julia Ann Conner, born at Buckingham (County) Court House, Va., 15 October 1852, died 29 April 1926, daughter of Capt. William Jackson Conner and his wife, Elizabeth Wilkinson. Their eight children, all born at "Seclusival":
- (a) William Daniel Ligon Jr., No. \*1 below.
  - (b) Pearle Elizabeth Ligon, born 2 June 1880, married at "Seclusival" 4 June 1902 William M. Jarman, died 22 November 1951.
  - (c) John Randolph Ligon, born 8 December 1881, not married, died at "Seclusival" 29 September 1941.
  - (d) Percy Garland Ligon, born 25 January 1883, married at Brinklow, Md., 11 September 1915, Elizabeth Lawrence Hartshorne.
  - (e) Grover Carlton Ligon, born 8 October 1884, married first at Richmond, Va., 4 February 1911 Elizabeth L. Gaines, who died 13 May 1923. He married second at Roanoke, Va., 5 November 1930 Sue-Webber.
  - (f) Julia Gertrude Ligon, born 13 March 1886.
  - (g) Edith Corrine Ligon, born 19 January 1888, married at "Seclusival" 30 August 1917 William Davis Hartshorne, Jr.
  - (h) Clara Louise Ligon, born 10 December 1889, married at "Seclusival" 29 December 1915 William Anderson Trice.
1. WILLIAM DANIEL LIGON, JR., mechanical and electrical engineer, author of "The Ligon Family" (1947) from which much of the above data has been taken, was born 27 April 1879. A Mason and Shriner, and member of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association and the National Society Sons of the American Revolution, he married first at Lynchburg, Va., 9 December 1903 A. LaTour. Their five children:
- (a) Juliette Anne Ligon, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 1 February 1906, married at Baltimore, Md., 2 July 1935, James Wallace Bryan (son of D'Arcy P. Bryan and his wife Nannie P. Wallace) born at Cambridge, Md., 27 February 1884, and had: Anne D'Arcy Bryan, born at Baltimore 13 March 1937; and James Wallace Bryan, Jr., born at Baltimore 17 March 1939.
  - (b) Marguerite Elise Ligon, born at Syracuse, N. Y., 5 April 1907, married at Baltimore, 11 December 1937, Edward Sydenham Page, Jr., and had Marguerite L. Page, born at Philadelphia, Pa., 27 November 1941.
  - (c) William Daniel Ligon 3d, born at Syracuse 31 May 1908, married at Phoenixville, Pa., 8 February 1941, Eleanor Claire Matonick and had William Daniel Ligon 4th, born at Phoenixville 2 December 1941.
  - (d) Therese de LaTour Ligon, born at Providence, R. I., 3 May 1910, married at Baltimore 4 February 1938 William Franklin Mills.
  - (e) Corrine Louise Ligon, born at Baltimore 24 August 1914, married 16 September 1933, William Armstrong Kirby, Jr., who died 17 October 1946.
- William Daniel Ligon, Jr., No. \*1 above, married second in Duke University Chapel, at Durham, N. C., 20 June 1942 Ellen Lawrence Singleton, born at Elm City, N. C., 22 September



- 1917, daughter of Rev. Louis Thompson Singleton and his wife Mary Southall Lawrence, and had
- (f) Alice Berkeley Ligon, born at New York City, 27 December 1943, whose ancestral home, "Seclusival," is located near Shipman, Nelson County, Virginia.



CHARLEMAGNE and HILDEGARDE

Charlemagne and Hildegard, his wife. He was born April 2, 742, and died January 28, 814. Members of the Ligon family are descendants of the Emperor Charlemagne and Hildegard, the daughter of a noble family in Suabia.

## APPENDIX A

### BOOK REVIEWS ON VOLUME I, 1947.

---

1. TYLER'S QUARTERLY HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL REVIEW.
  2. MARYLAND HISTORIC SOCIETY MAGAZINE.
  3. THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.
  4. THE JOURNAL OF THE BARBADOS MUSEUM AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
  5. THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.
- 

The Ligon Family and Connections (Volume I) by William D. Ligon, Jr., "Seclusival", Shipman, Virginia, published December 18, 1947, is a monumental history of the Ligon family, and many connecting lines, that gives not only the story of the fortunes and vicissitudes of members of a great family, but it shows in outline the greatest era in the history of the human race. It is doubted if ever before has a family history of such magnitude as *The Ligon Family and Connections* been published. Over 5000 families are included. It is the first single-volume work bringing together vast records to create a continuous narrative of a family and connections through many centuries. Madresfield Court which has been in the Ligon family for over nine centuries is a fact so rare that it seems almost a miracle and is a striking example of the lasting power and well-nigh indestructible quality of a family tradition and a family name. Likewise Berkeley Castle and Warwick Castle, owned by Ligon kinsmen, present a similar picture.

The book contains 975 pages, made up of 872 pages of text, 32 pages of illustrations, and 71 pages of index.

The Book Reviews which follow are by some of the well known Historical and Genealogical societies, at home and abroad, and should prove of inherent interest to all those who are interested in family history and genealogical research work.

---

1. *Tyler's Quarterly Historic and Genealogical Review*, Vol. XXX, No. 2, October 1948, pages 144-148, by Mrs. Lyon G. Tyler, (now deceased) Editor, Holdcroft, Virginia.

In the "Preface" Mr. Ligon tells us this book was a childhood *dream* inspired by his father's stories of family prowess and pride and produced after eight years of intensive research, with excellent cooperation from descendants both here and abroad. Well may those who possess or read the dream-come-true rise up and call the author "blessed," for here he has given, in difficult times of printing and publishing, a handsome book with many lovely pictures, clear and most accurate type, containing a resumé of much of England's outstanding history and Virginia's and the United States', as well as the genealogy of many prominent families.

The destruction of many County Records limits the work, but it is proved, says Mr. Ligon, that all of the names of Ligon before the year 1800 are descendants of Col. Thomas Ligon.

The book is separated into Part I—In England, Part II—In America, subdivided with additions of the Berkeley Family, General George Washington, the Corbin Family, the Harris Family, and useful Charts and a clarifying list of English Rulers.

The author has the good fortune of knowing his English kinsman, the 7th Lord Beauchamp, intimately and visiting in Madresfield Court, which, therefore, he describes vividly. It is wonderful; we would like to visit it were we in England. It is a real home with modern conveniences; there is massiveness and grandeur, all in proportion. Portraits line the walls and "even usher one up and down the stairs." From the illustrations it is hard to say which is lovelier and has more perfect features and refinement of expression, the mother, Lady Mary (Stanhope) Lygon, or the wife, Lady Lettice (Grosvenor) Lygon, of Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp. There are magnificent views from the upstairs windows, with Malvern Hill in sight. This earl visits Mr. Ligon in New York and attends the Family Association meetings in Richmond and Washington. He dies suddenly in New York in 1938, and Mr. Ligon has a sadder second visit to Madresfield Court. Malvern Priory Church is described fully. It is striking for its effect of light—the builder's aim of the 15th century was to fashion buildings "like lanterns of glass"—and the glassmakers of that period "reached their highest pitch of artistry and skill in England."

Extracts from Nash's *Worcestershire* were given to Mr. Ligon by Sir William before his death, and these are frequently used in the narrative. Joan Bracy married Thomas Lygon before 1423 and Madresfield Court then became the seat of the Lygons. "Richard<sup>6</sup> Lygon, eldest son of Thomas<sup>5</sup> Lygon, must have married Anne Beauchamp not later than 1496. She was 2nd daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powych, and which title is now held by Richard Lygon's descendant, the present Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp of Powych."

Occasional letters are included and we see that women of these lines could write and had minds and wills of their own down the generations. Of Anne Lygon, Lady Pye wrote after she had married (1710-11) her 3rd husband, Sir John Guise, "Her two former spouses gave her the power, the third 'tis thought she must vail to." But Sir John didn't find it so easy, for his wife was "unready to give up all her affairs to his guidance," and this, said he, "made her a very uneasy wife and myself unhappy with her."

The Ligons and their connections figure in high places. In England

they fought for and with kings and belonged to the nobility, being of and associating with many outstanding figures in English history, at Court, in Parliament and on the decisive battlefields. One was a Baron of Runnymede, who helped wrest the Magna Carta from "bad" King John; Corbyns, Jennings, the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, Kings and Queens, the Plantagenets, Sir Andrew Dudley involved in the conspiracy to elevate Lady Jane Grey to the throne was beheaded; another Dudley, Sir Robert, became the Earl of Leicester, the favorite of Queen Elizabeth, his first wife was Amy Robsart; another Dudley was the mother of Sir Philip Sidney, described as "the great glory of his family, the great hope of mankind, the most lively pattern of virtue, and the glory of the world," Henry Algernon Percy, 6th Earl of Northumberland, was a lover of Anne Boleyn; William Carey married Mary Boleyn, sister of Anne; Henry Carey was made Baron of Hunsdon; the Earl of Warwick, the "King Maker," married a Beauchamp; Sir Ferdinando Gorges was descended from Cicely Lygon; all samples of the inter-relationships and associates.

William Lygon, 1st Earl Beauchamp, a member of Parliament, supported William Pitt. A Lygon married a descendant of Lady Hester Pitt, eldest daughter of Sir William Pitt. In this connection, Mr. Ligon tells of honoring the great Prime Minister by the names, Chatham and Pittsylvania, for counties in North Carolina and for a town and county in Virginia. He makes a slip by giving Chatham as the name of a county instead of a town and not naming Pittsylvania as a county in Virginia.

The first Lygon, Earl Beauchamp, saved an old woman from being drowned as a witch. Three of his sons fought at Waterloo.

Mr. Ligon is quite bold and fearless with his history, and is generally sound. In America, however, he gives too much praise to Captain John Smith, who until not so long ago, was accorded that place chiefly because his account was the one most published and, therefore, accepted. Others in the Colony did much more, more wisely and less cruelly and deceitfully to the Indians, to preserve and forward the settlement. He was present only a short time. Mr. Ligon picked this up most probably from Stith's History, included in his Bibliography, which follows Smith's story, often contradictory in itself. But he also includes Alexander Brown's Works, where a different view obtains. Typographical errors are so rare that Muzzly was noticeable. It was David S. Muzzey's *United States of America* that also is listed. From whom, we wonder, does Mr. Ligon get the idea of George Washington, "Federalists—to which he naturally belonged both by principle and policy"? True, he was anxious that the Colonies remain united and toward this end he did favor Hamilton too far too long, but he did not stand for all that the Federalists maintained.

Col. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Ligon, of Madresfield, Worcestershire, England, born 1586, came to Jamestown, 1641, with his near kinsman, Sir William Berkeley. He patented land in Henrico. He surveyed Mawburne Hills (Malvern Hills), situated nearby, to which he gave the name of the hill in England upon which he had so often gazed. Cokes were neighbors there and now he is associated with Richard Cocks. Richard Ligon, son of Thomas, had the surveyship passed on to him. He surveyed Manikintown among other places.

On April 18, 1644, Lt.-Col. Thomas Ligon happened to be passing Sara Woodson's home and he helped her defend her home against the

Indians. They had only one gun in the house. Col. Ligon fired; "his first shot killed three Indians, his second two, and his third two more Indians." The gun with "Ligon" cut on it is now at the Virginia Historical Society's Lee House.

An interesting account is given of Sir Thomas Dale's town, Henrico, with the Guest House for Sick people, Mount Malady.

Ninepins in the 17th century, we are told, was a great game with betting. The men bet on almost any question besides. Richard Ligon lost in one of these questions. Horse-racing was participated in and there were fine race tracks at Bermuda Hundred, where Richard Ligon had an entry; at Varina, where Hugh Ligon had an entry; at Ware, where Thomas Jefferson, Jr.'s, horse, "Bony," ran against "Watt," property of Thomas Hardiman, and at Malvern Hills. The May 16, 1692, Court presents 29 men (Richard Ligon among them for swearing twice) and 3 women for swearing.

As in England, the Ligans forge to the front in public matters and are connected with many leading families. They go up the James and into the Southside and fan out South and West and by now into nearly every State in the Union. So many persons migrate from one section of Amelia County it is called "Texas Community." William W. Ligon and all his family, servants and dogs go down in wagons to settle at La Grange, Texas. They left Sept. 4, 1851, and arrived Dec. 26, 1851.

The American Ligans show the same propensity as their English forebears for marrying two and three and more times. Here it is noticeable that the second wife is often the sister of the first. And the women show themselves worthy. The will—1827—of Susanna Woodson Ligon in Laurens County, S. C., is interesting and seems to be much expressed in her own words and feelings. A lovely Ligon musician from South Carolina finished her musical education in Boston, New York, and Paris.

A Ligon descendant married Gen. Joseph Wheeler, of varied fame; another of earlier time, losing three sons in the Revolution, named a son born during that war for the three, John, Thomas and Wyatt, John Thomas Wyatt; Cornelia Bethune, whose father owned the negro musician, "Blind Tom," married a Ligon descendant, Mary Ann Robertson; another died from a heart attack at the burning of Columbia, S. C., by Sherman's Army. William<sup>6</sup> Ligon wrote an "Arithmetic, Improved," in 1808. He was known as William Ligon, Sen., of Prince Edward County. The book was published and approved in 1810. Gen. William Ligon was a member of the first Board of Visitors of V. M. I. and made the speech when the Flag with the motto, "Virginiae fidem praesto," was presented in 1842. The Rev. Robert Gray, who married a Ligon, "was educated at the well-known school taught by William H. Harrison in Amelia County, and at the University of Virginia." Thomas Watkins' Ligon, of Prince Edward County, became a forthright and forceful governor of Maryland in the 1850s. Robert Ligon Johnson, a lawyer, was Assistant to the Attorney-General of the United States, 1906-1914. "Since 1928 he has been copyright and consulting counsel for practically all motion picture producers. In this connection he has probably the most complete and unique library of its kind in the world."

Julia Ann (Conner) Ligon, the mother of our author, is lovely in her

picture and lovely in her character as the tributes given prove. Their home was "Seclusival" in Nelson County.

---

2. *Maryland Historical Society Magazine*, Vol. XLVIII, No. 1, March 1953, page 81, published by the Maryland Historical Society, 201 West Monument Street, Baltimore, Maryland.

This is a large handsome volume containing the genealogy of the Ligon family in England and in America. The English origins of the family do not lack in interest, but many readers may find the story of the family in Henrico Co., Virginia (beginning on page 306) of more direct concern and value. Later generations, of course, have scattered throughout the country.

It is apparent that the compiler put much time and effort into the preparation of this genealogy. Conscientious effort has been made, it is obvious, to document carefully each fact and statement. Finally the volume is to be praised for a copious index covering more than seventy pages.

---

3. *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, October 1948, Vol. 56, No. 4, pages 488-492 inc. published by the Virginia Historical Society, Lee House, Richmond, Virginia.

A reviewer stands appalled, both by the size of this volume and by the range of subjects treated. It would require encyclopedic knowledge, as well as a great deal of study, to appraise it properly. The following observations, therefore, are offered hesitantly and with deference to Mr. Ligon's achievements and ability.

The first paragraph of the Preface gives the author's aim: "The purpose of this volume is to reveal in an impressive way, through many successive generations, the history of the Ligon family of England and America, in the hope that such a permanent record will supply material for a wider study as well as foster historical interest in the past and stimulate fruitful zeal for the future of a distinguished family."

The emphasis in the above sentence is on the word "impressive," for in few genealogies is a family with numerous connections discussed so extensively and, at the same time, so intensively. A third of the book treats of the Ligans and their connections in England, with full royal and baronial charts; the remainder of the book is devoted to the Ligans in America.

The British section is no mere cursory notation from Burke's Peerage and a few Visitations. The Beauchamp family, with whom the Lygons (the spelling usual in England) inter-married, are discussed in a chapter of 35 pages; Pyndars (Pindars), another connection, in 3 pages; the Gorges family in 9 pages, and the Berkeleys in 52 pages, a total of 104 pages as against 88 pages devoted to the Lygon family of Madresfield Court. Among the names of persons once resident in Virginia, whose genealogy is traced, are: Anthony Savage (p. 40), living in Virginia in 1660, said to be the son of Anthony Savage "of Broadway" in the County of Worcestershire; Edward Folliott (p. 102), rector of York-Hampton Parish, who died in York County, Virginia, 1690; Henry Norwood (p. 103), author of "A Voyage to Virginia," 1649; Henry Corbin (p. 162), of England and Middlesex County, Virginia; Sir William Berkeley (p. 229); Governor Nor-

borne Berkeley (p. 217), and many others. In fact, all the English portion of the book is like walking down a winding corridor meeting old acquaintances at every turn.

The chapter on the Gorges family, included because of a Gorges-Lygon marriage, is of interest because of its account of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Sir Ferdinando (1565-1647) was first a member of the Virginia Company of London, but more closely connected with the fisheries around Cape Cod, and the affairs of the Northern Company, being a member in 1620 "of His Majesty's first Council for New England." He is honored by having a fort in Portland Harbor, Maine, named for him (p. 175) as being "the original proprietor of the Province of Maine and the father of English Colonization in America."

"The Memorials," the chapter describing the historic monuments in cathedrals, castles, and churches, erected to the memory of the Lygons and their kinsmen, fills 22 pages. It includes Malvern Priory Church, Salisbury Cathedral, Tewkesbury Abbey and other well-known places. These descriptions are well worth reading for their general and historical appeal, aside from their genealogical significance. In speaking of Salisbury Cathedral, the writer notes that Richard Beauchamp, Bishop of Salisbury in 1471, was appointed Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, an office held by succeeding Bishops until 1834. In that year, the bounds of the Diocese having been altered, Berkshire, in which Windsor is situated, was transferred to the diocese of Oxford, and the Chancellorship was also transferred. Accustomed to thinking of Windsor Castle as much later in date, this reviewer was surprised to learn that it was built by William the Conqueror in 1070 and that St. George's Chapel, famous as the scene of investitures into the Order of the Garter, was begun in 1477 and completed in 1528 by Henry VIII.

After this elaborate treatment of families and places connected with the Lygons, we come now to the crux of the whole matter — the marvelous collection of papers, or muniments, to use their correct name, that have been so carefully preserved through all the years at Madresfield. Madresfield Court, lying in Worcestershire, is "one of the few manors in England now in possession of their Domesday owners." It is these documents that confirm the lines of descent traced through the centuries and bring the past to life. There are six classes of the muniments: first, the ancient deeds which date from about the middle of the thirteenth century; secondly, the modern deeds, some 4,000 in number, the great majority being in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries; thirdly, the miscellaneous rolls, among which are eight farming accounts of the fifteenth century; fourthly, books, one of them a book of rentals of the Corbin estate 1509-1572; fifthly, court rolls and manorial papers relating to twenty different manors; sixthly, correspondence, embracing letters dating from 1610 and shedding light on family, friends and relationships and general living conditions.

The author had the inestimable good fortune in 1938 of visiting the late Sir William Lygon, Seventh Earl Beauchamp, at Madresfield and of being privileged to study the muniments, and visit the various cathedrals and other buildings in which were Lygon memorials. The author had the further good fortune of finding Sir William Lygon much interested in the history of the family and willing to take an active part in the Ligon Family Association organized in 1937 by the author. Sir William came to the

United States in 1938, was elected President of the Association on October 14th, but unfortunately, died in New York on November 14th, while preparing to return to England.

The reviewer knows of no other American family endeavoring to establish its English origin on whom fortune has smiled so broadly and showered such treasures.

We leave the charm of Madresfield and come to Virginia, where, in 1657, we find Captain Ligon (to use the Virginia spelling) a justice of Charles City County (p. 310). The author states that he came in 1641 with his kinsman, Governor Berkeley, but no proof is given. Captain Thomas is placed as one of the eight children of Thomas and Frances (Dennis) Lygon, since he's the only one not accounted for, not only the only one of their children but the only Thomas Ligon of the right generation who is utterly untraced in English Diocesan court records and Parish Registers. The well-known historian, John Smith of Nibley, in his monumental *Lives of the Berkeleys*, vol. II, p. 184, states that, in 1630, Thomas Ligon was a farmer residing at Calloudon and was a receiver for the property of Henry, Lord Berkeley. The fact that there is no further mention of him seems confirmatory of the author's placement.

After a full account of Captain, later Colonel, Thomas Ligon's activities in Henrico County, we have long chapters on his children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, great-great-grandchildren and great-great-great-grandchildren, extending from page 319 to page 763. It would be impossible for any reviewer to appraise every item in this mass of material, the result of many years' work on the part of many people. Numerous wills, deeds and other court records are cited in whole or in adequate abstracts, and undoubtedly every effort was made to ensure authenticity.

There are, however, errors, some of which we note. The Harris family, into which Col. Thomas Ligon married, is treated separately in Chapter XXIII. On page 314, the flat statement is made that Col. Ligon married Mary Harris, born between 1648 and 1650, "daughter of Captain Thomas Harris, who came from Essex, England, to Virginia in 1611." In the Harris chapter, Capt. Thomas's ancestry is traced for five generations in England and he is identified with Thomas Harris, third son of Sir William Harris of Crixeth, Essex (p. 839). It seems a nice descent to have but the reviewer is unable to discover any proof for it. On page 843, the author states that the second wife of Capt. Thomas was Joan Osborne. While this statement is often made, the reviewer knows of no documentary proof for it, nor does she know of any proof that "Major Robert Harris, born 1615, came to Virginia in 1650" was among the "known issue of Captain Thomas" (p. 844). In fact, she had thought Major Robert's paternity unknown. The statement that Major Robert married Mrs. Mary (Clairborne) Rice is an example of the immortality of genealogical misstatements. Judith Harris (p. 849) is said to have "married Major John Crittenden, son of John and Margaret (Butler) Crittenden and grandson of Joseph and Mary Crittenden. John Crittenden was born in 1750, Burwash, Sussex, England, and came to Virginia about 1770." Margaret, daughter of John Butler, married Henry Crittenden of Essex County, Virginia, as is proved by a deed in Essex County records (D.B. 23, p. 53.). In 1751 and 1752, they sold out in Essex and removed to Northampton County, North Carolina, where Henry's will, dated November 2, 1782,



probated March, 1783, is on record. From long study of this family, the reviewer believes Henry was born either in Essex or Gloucester County, Virginia. While Henry's will does not name a son John, the will of Henry's son Henry, recorded in 1803 in Northampton County, North Carolina, mentions his brother John and John's son, Henry.

In the chapter on the Corbin Family (Chapter XXII), in which, by the way, we are delighted to see the will of the immigrant, Henry Corbin, copied in full from the wonderful Madresfield Muniments, the statement is made that Col. Thomas Lee, the builder of Stratford, married first, Lady Berkeley, second, Hannah Ludwell (p. 833). This entire paragraph is almost verbatim from *The Seldens of Virginia*, vol. I, p. 321, but still lacks proof. The reviewer knows nothing of Lady Berkeley and the statement that Stratford was built of "bricks brought from England" is surely wrong. As easy as brickmaking was for the Virginia colonists, why should precious cargo space in small trading vessels be wasted on brick?

Chapter XX gives first a detailed account of Sir William Berkeley and proceeds from that to the Berkeley family in Virginia. The reviewer found the account of Sir William rather superficial, and the reiterated use of the word "Cavalier" irritating. The word Cavalier is musical, which is the only good thing that can be said of it. The author, on page 774, defines his use of it as "taking that word to signify an adherent of monarchy and of the Established Church," which is a truer description of Sir William than the word Cavalier. In fact, one wonders why so many writers on Virginia use "Cavalier" so often and so meaninglessly. Virginia was settled some thirty years before the term came into use; the colonists were as earnest in their desire for greater freedom and better living conditions and as devout in their worship as any colonists coming to America. They did not subscribe to the excesses either of Cromwell's or of the King's adherents. Representative government was first in Virginia and always their ideal. Sir William's faults in his old age were enlargements of lesser faults of his youth, he is an individual, not a type. It was one of Charles II's innumerable blunders to reappoint him on his ascension to the throne.

On page 775, his wife is called "a lady of Warwick County whom he had married soon after his arrival." In a sense this is true, for she was living in that county when they were married, but she was Frances Culpepper of England, probably related to the Filmers (*Virginia Magazine*, vol. 35, p. 230), and widow of Samuel Stephens, Governor of North Carolina (*Id.*, vol. 7, pp. 345-346); and did not marry Sir William "soon after his arrival." It was between June 19 and June 21, 1670, that the marriage took place (*Id.*, p. 345). After Sir William's death, she married Philip Ludwell and they lived at "Greenspring," the home which had been Sir William's and which he had bequeathed her. She was buried at "Greenspring," presumably, and a portion of her tombstone, which was long used as a doorstep, is now in the old churchyard at Jamestown.

In discussing the Berkeley family in Virginia, the author makes John Berkeley, who came over with his son, Maurice, to manage the Iron Works at Falling Creek under contract with the Virginia Company of London (*Records of the Virginia Company*, vol. I, pp. 476-478), founder of the Virginia Berkeleys. He states that, though the father lost his life in the Massacre of 1622/3, the son had, before then, returned to England, and married in 1638, Barbara Longe, from which union was born Edmund

Berkeley, later of Middlesex County, Virginia (p. 784). So far as the reviewer knows, the parentage of this Edmund has not heretofore been known (*Virginia Magazine*, vol. 35, pp. 34-41), nor does she see that the author has proven his descent.

On page 352, the author makes a statement that is absurd, when, in speaking of Henrico County records, he adds: "We note also that during Bacon's Rebellion, Lord Dunmore had the records moved, and thus some were lost and scattered in the confusion." The doughty Scotsman must have been more ingenious than has been supposed to be active in both 1676 and 1776.

Closely akin to Lord Dunmore in this respect was Gawen Corbin (p. 163), said to have been born 1633 and a member of the first Ohio Company, organized in 1748.

In a work of this magnitude, typographical errors seem unavoidable, and this book has a good many, but most of them not so serious as to destroy the meaning. There are, however, in the bibliography some that do affect the meaning. Would every reader know, for example, that "Complete Peerage, Two Volumes, 1912, Copayne" was Cokayne's great work, or that "Debritts-Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage and Companionage — 1936" was Debrett's book, or that "Muzzly" is meant for Muzzey, and "Pleasants (Edward) Valentine Papers" are our indispensable *Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers*?

On Page VIII of the Preface, the author states: "Research in the County Court houses of Virginia has often been halted by the fact that practically all the ancient court records, except those of Isle of Wight County, were destroyed by fire or through carelessness, or carried away during one or the other of the great wars which devastated the state." On page 868, among the books listed in the bibliography is *Virginia Wills and Administrations 1632-1800*. It would seem even a brief glance at this book would have shown the serious blunder in the former statement.

One could enumerate further errors but this review must not degenerate into carping criticism. Print, paper and general format of this large volume are excellent, the illustrations well selected and clear, the seventeenth century signet ring of Sir William Lygon (p. 67) being a particularly good example of fine detail. The English section of the book is fascinating, but the reviewer must say that the American genealogies are not wholly trustworthy and should be checked before acceptance. That is not to advise against purchasing the book, merely to advise that the reader should take it piece by piece rather than gulp it whole.

(MRS. PHILIP WALLACE) M. W. HIDEN

*Newport News, Virginia.*

---

4. *The Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society*, Vol. XVI, No. 3, May 1949, page 150, Published by the Society at St. Ann's Garrison, Barbados, B. W. I.

---

The present volume marks an epoch in genealogical history. Never before have the records of a historic family and all its associated branches been given to the world with such munificence of detail, such sumptuousness of presentation and such magnificence of type, plate and format. It would be a delight at any time merely to handle a work so breath-taking—

but to eyes long jaded by sight of books produced under the dire necessity of conforming with the standards of the age of austerity it appears with all the added excitement of a return to days of spaciousness and luxury.

Madresfield Court was and is the ancestral home of the Lignons or Liggons—the spelling is variable—and is not the least famous of those historic country houses which are the peculiar glory of England. Such a baronial seat with its spacious design, its harmonious treasurers and its extension of landscape is among the most gracious attributes of the English countryside. For over 900 years it has been in the possession of the great family which this volume so worthily commemorates and is one of the most significant reminders to generations of Englishmen of the tumults of the past and of the unbroken continuity of their history.

Even richer in historic associations is Berkeley Castle, the famous seat of kinsmen of the Lignons, and for ever memorable as the scene of the dreadful murder of the unhappy Edward II, whose dying shrieks are immortalised by the poet Gray.

Mark the year and mark the night  
When Severn shall re-echo affright  
The shrieks of death through Berkeley's roof that ring  
Shrieks of an agonizing King!

The Ligon family is equally famous in England and America and it is the American branch of the family which has carried through this tremendous feat of genealogical research and vivid historical portraiture. No work of this kind that I know of comes so recommended by all the traditional virtues of *gravitas, pietas, dignitas* and *reverentia*.

For us in Barbados, of course, the great Ligon is Richard whose History of Barbados was first published in 1657 and the second edition in 1673, while the Paris edition came out in 1684.

But to leave Richard and to return to the work now under review I can only say that in this monumental production of well over nine hundred pages the only mistake I have been able to discover is the ascription to Laurence Housman at page 241 of the beautiful poem "Bredon Hill"—which, of course, is the work of his immortal brother A. E. Housman.

J. W. B. CHENERY.

---

5. *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 124 East 58th Street, New York 22, N. Y., Vol. LXXX, Number 3, July, 1949, pages 180-181 inc. Review by Dr. Arthur Adams, now of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston 8, Mass.

---

THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS by William D. Ligon, Jr. 1947. 6 x 9, cloth frontispiece, plates, portraits, charts, bibliography, index, pp. 943. Address: the compiler, 17 East 70th Street, New York 21, N. Y.

This work is one of the most remarkable genealogical publications to appear in many years; in mere bulk it is well-nigh appalling. Then the careful study of records both in England and in America seems almost more than could be accomplished by any one person in a single lifetime.

The compiler wins our confidence in his competence and his honesty when he states in the Preface: "The greatest care has been exercised to include only established facts as evidenced by authentic records, nothing has been included that does not appear well authenticated and whenever any statement or record seems in the least doubtful, it has been so mentioned in each particular case in the text." Brave words and well-lived up to!

Almost a third of the book—305 pages—are devoted to the history of the Ligon family in England, including extended accounts of such great families, related by marriage, as the Beauchamps, the Pyndars, the Corbyns, the Gorges, and the Berkeleys.

The genealogy of the English Ligon family is, perhaps, the most altogether satisfactory portion of the book. The compiler was so fortunate as to interest, in his undertaking, the late Sir William Ligon, 7th Earl Beauchamp, of Madresfield Court, and the latter placed at his disposal the wonderful muniments of the Ligon family preserved there, an estate belonging to the family from the Conqueror's day to the present. Chapters of the book are devoted to the family memorials, the Madresfield muniments, the history of the family lands, to deeds, and to seals. Through these sources, a well "documented" history of the family in England from medieval times to the present is presented.

The account of the family in Virginia is only a shade less satisfactory. Indeed it is wonderfully complete considering the appalling loss and destruction of public records in Virginia. Too often one finds it impossible to prove by existing public records pedigrees as to which there can be little if any reasonable doubt.

In studying the English origin of an American family, the first step, of course, is to determine the origin and the place of the immigrant in the English family.

Mr. Ligon has found no record in England or in America that states the parentage or the relationship of Colonel Thomas Ligon to the English family. Nevertheless, all evidence shows that all Ligon families belong to the same stock; furthermore, the name is rare. So when we find that the compiler has made a careful study of all known Ligon families of Col. Thomas Ligon's generation in England and can find only one place where he could belong, we are impelled to accept his conclusion. The evidence is circumstantial, but it is so abundant and so cumulative that one is satisfied. So we accept Col. Thomas as one of the eight children of Thomas and Frances (Dennis) Ligon of Madresfield, Worcestershire.

We wish that Mr. Ligon had given us the evidence on which he based the statement that Col. Thomas came over in 1641 with his kinsman, Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. We should like, too, to have the reference for the account of the Indian attack of April 18, 1644, or rather for Thomas Ligon's part in this Indian War—his defense of Sarah Woodson. Indeed it is not till 1657 that Thomas Ligon appears of record in Henrico County, at which time he was appointed Surveyor of the county by Governor Berkeley.

Mr. Ligon says, pp. 314 & 837, that Colonel Thomas Ligon married Mary Harris, 1648-1650?, but does not give the proof. No doubt Mr. Ligon believes all this but the evidence for so important a matter should be clearly and fully stated, especially as he devoted a chapter to the Harris

Family in England and Virginia. Interesting chapters on the Berkeley and the Corbin families are also included.

There are statements in the account of the family in America as to where this or that Ligon belongs in the pedigree, for which no evidence is given. In most cases, the statements are doubtless correct, but destruction of records prevents absolute documentary proof. When this is so, the considered judgment of a man who has studied all existing records and who knows the entire family in all its ramifications, is of great weight. The whole picture hangs together.

The few cases spoken of in which statements are made without adequate evidence, are as spots on the sun, taken into comparison with the vast accumulation of facts, fully authenticated, and the tremendous achievement of the author in presenting them in so well ordered and cogent a sequence.

All persons of the Ligon blood, indeed all persons interested in the history of Virginia, are under great obligation to the compiler of this book. It is gratifying to know that another great family of England is proved to have had its no small part in the development of our country.

ARTHUR ADAMS.

## APPENDIX B

LIST OF BOOKS, ETC., PRESENTED BY WILLIAM D. LIGON, JR., TO THE ALDERMAN LIBRARY, OF THE UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA, CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA., AVAILABLE FOR EXAMINATION AND USE BY MEMBERS OF THE LIGON FAMILY AND THE PUBLIC AT LARGE:

- | Item No. | NAME   |
|----------|--|
| 1.       | Nash's Worcestershire, Vol. I, 1781; and 2. Vol. II, 1782. <sup>a</sup>  |
| 3.       | Colonial & other records, photostats, etc.   |
| 4.       | Photostats of Virginia & English records relating to many families, — Ligon, Berkeley, Savage, etc.  |
| 5.       | Photostats largely from Burke's Peerage, Landed Gentry & Extinct Peerage.  |
| 6.       | Photostats largely from Burke's THE COMMONERS, Extinct Peerage, Nash's Worcestershire, Visitations, etc.   |
| 7.       | English Wills; Virginia county records, wills, marriages, etc., (typewritten).   |
| 8.       | Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939.—American and English Families.  |
| 9.       | Amateur Press, 1877-1878.  |
| 10.      | Pictures at Madresfield Court.   |
| 11.      | Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers.  |
| 12.      | The Story of Winchester; and 13. of Salisbury Cathedrals.  |
| 14.      | Malvern Chase.   |
| 15.      | Hanley Castle.   |
| 16.      | The Social Record of Virginia.   |
| 17.      | Men of Mark—Amherst & Nelson Cos., Va.   |
| 18.      | Historic Heraldry of Britain.  |
| 19.      | Full size Photostats of BEAUCHAMP-LYGON FAMILY CHART, prepared by Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp for <i>Second Ligon Family Reunion</i> , in Washington, D. C., October 13, 14, 15, 1938. |
| 20.      | A Modern Pilgrim's Map of the British Isles—1937.  |
| 21.      | Records and data obtained from members of the Ligon family from forms filed in. (See item #22.) Also other records, charts, Virginia Counties, etc.  |
| 22.      | Forms filed in by members of the Ligon Family.   |
| 23.      | Ring Binder containing records of the CORBIN & HARRIS families.  |

<sup>a</sup>Gifts from Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp of Madresfield Court, to William D. Ligon, Jr., October 1938, in New York, N. Y.

24. Proceedings of THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION, Vol. I, Oct. 1937. No. 1.
25. Proceedings of THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION, Vol. II, Sept. 1939.
26. 1 of 15 Ring Binders.—Manuscript of THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.
26. 2 of 15 Ring Binders.—Manuscript of THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.
26. 3 to 14 of 15 Ring Binders.—Manuscript of THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.
26. 15 of 15 Ring Binders.—Illustrations.
27. Ring Binder, containing *considered illustrations* and omitted chapters,—“A Summary of Arms.”
28. Miscellaneous Ligon Family data such as: Reunion, papers, copies of speeches, etc. etc.; Dr. John Ligon's letters.
29. Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Review. Vol. XXX, No. 2, October 1948, pages 144 to 148 inclusive—Review of THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.
30. The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography October 1948, Vol. 56, No. 4, pages 488 to 492 inclusive. Review of THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS.
31. The Descendants of Edward Eanes of Henrico and Chesterfield Counties in Virginia: compiled by Col. Richard Henry Eanes, 1940.
32. Album Christmas Cards 1941; 33. year 1942; 34. year 1943; 35. year 1944; 36. year 1945; 37. year 1946; and 38. year 1947.
39. Scrap Book containing newspaper clippings relating to the Ligon kin and connections—mostly in America. Hon. Cordell Hull letter; wedding invitations. This book tells of the marriage of W. D. L. Jr., and Ellen L. Singleton. The Blum letter to my father.
40. Scrap Book. This book is of great value and importance to the Ligon family and kin. It contains many rare details of William D. Ligon, Jr.'s visit to England in 1938 and the Ligon reunion at Madresfield Court. The account of “Father's and My trip to England,” by Mrs. Marguerite Ligon Page, May 11, to June 21, 1938, is also included, consisting of 23 pages, 8" x 10½" single spaced. The *menu* at Madresfield and letters are in the handwriting of Sir William Lygon, 7th Earl Beauchamp. This book also contains records of the Ligon reunions in U.S.A., and records of royal kin in England.
41. Scrap Book. This is also a book of even greater value and importance to the Ligon family and all history lovers. This book contains much information relating to the Ligons and kin both in England and America. The Royal Family of England, which is related to the Ligons through a number of lines, is given large space. U. S. Patent #1301,465, is included.
42. Album containing group photographs of the First and Second

Ligon Reunions, also photographs of numerous groups of interest to Ligon and kin. Pictures of Lord Beauchamp and many members of the Ligon family in the U.S.A. and England. Many pictures in England and France collected by William D. Ligon, Jr., on his visit in 1938.

43. Correspondence of Wm. D. Ligon, Jr. Folder #1. 1936.
  44. Correspondence of Wm. D. Ligon, Jr. Folder #A. 1936-1938.
  45. Correspondence of Wm. D. Ligon, Jr. Folder #2. 1936; 46. #2A, 1936-1938; 47. #3, 1936; 48. #3A, 1936; 49. #4, 1936-1937; 50. #5, 1937; 51. #6, 1937; 52. #7, 1937; 53. #8, 1937-1938; 54. #8A, 1937; 55. #9, 1938; 56. #10, 1938; 57. #11, 1938; 58. #12, 1938; 59. #13, 1938-1939; 60. #14, 1938-1939; 61. #15, 1939-1940; 62. #16, 1940-1942; 63. #17, 1943; 64. #18, 1944; 65. #19, 1945; 66. #20, 1946; 67. #21, 1946; 68. #22, 1947; 69. #23, 1936 (Mrs. Alice L. Jeanblanc); 70. #24, 1936 (Dr. J. D. Eggleston); and 71. #25, 1936 (Lord Beauchamp).
72. Ring Binder.—Containing the following:
- (a) Letters to William D. Ligon, Jr., by Hon. Charles E. Hughes of the Supreme Court of the U. S.; Hon. Harry F. Byrd, U. S. Senator from Va.; Hon. Claude F. Swanson, Secy. of the U. S. Navy; and Hon. Carter Glass, U. S. Senator from Va.
  - (b) Geo. Washington, "The Diary," and five (5) pages of historic data in Conn.
  - (c) Official Program of the Yorktown Susquecentennial Celebration Virginia, Oct. 16, 17, 18, 19, 1931.
  - (d) "Virginia Principles" by a Virginian; and "In Congress July 4, 1776."
  - (e) The Capture of Jefferson Davis.
  - (f) Madresfield.
  - (g) "Worcestershire Countryside" Vol. I, No. 8, April—June 1948. See Page 197, for picture of the present Countess Beauchamp.
  - (h) "The Worcestershire Journal" Vol. 2, No. 17, April—June 1948. See Pages 276-278, "The Tomb of Richard Beauchamp."
  - (i) Official program of "Marriage of H.R.H. The Princess Elizabeth on November 20, 1947. Sent to Wm. D. Ligon, Jr. by Lady Lettice Cotterell, sister of 8th Earl Beauchamp, who was a guest at the wedding.
  - (j) Souvenir Number "The Queen"—The Royal Wedding 1947, sent to Mr. & Mrs. Wm. D. Ligon, Jr., by Earl and Countess Beauchamp.
  - (k) King George's Jubilee Trust "The Coronation of their Majesties King George VI and Queen Elizabeth, May 12, 1937."
  - (l) Major General Sir Henry Mill Pellatt—A Gentleman of Toronto, Canada, 1859-1939.



73. Ring Binder—Containing the following:
  - (a) Speech by Mr. Winston Churchill, to the Italian People, Dec. 23, 1940.
  - (b) Finance Bill in The House of Commons, 4 May 1938.
  - (c) Pages from Arithmetic by William Ligon, 1808.
  - (d) Berkeley Family Records by Mrs. Frances Berkeley Young of New Haven, Conn.
  - (e) Ligon family records sent in by various members and friends.
74. Chart—"Some Royal Kin of the Ligans."
75. Chart—Berkeley-Ligon.
76. Chart—Lygon-Beauchamp.
77. The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association. Resolution to Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp as President of the Association, June 12, 1939.
78. Blank Chart for family tree.
79. THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1947. Done in red leather binding with top gilded edge separately by Parcel Post insured.
80. The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 124 East 58th Street, New York 22, N. Y. Volume LXXX, Number 3, July 1949, pages 180-181,— Review of *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by Dr. Arthur Adams, now of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston 8, Mass.
81. The Journal of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society, Volume XVI, May 1949, Number 3, (page 150.—Review of *The Ligon Family and Connections*). Published by the Barbados Museum and Historical Society, St. Ann's Garrison, Barbados, B. W. I.
82. Magna Charta by John S. Wurts, Part VII, 480 pages, published by Brookfield Publishing Company, Mail Service Department, P. O. Box 4933, Philadelphia, Pa. For Pedigree 3V, William D. Ligon, Jr., see pages 2218 to 2223, inc. This pedigree applies also to all descendants of Col. Thomas Ligon who came to Virginia ca. 1641. (See *The Ligon Family and Connections*. Vol. I. 1947.)
83. Volume II, *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by William D. Ligon, Jr., August 1957.
84. The MANUSCRIPT of Volume II, *The Ligon Family and Connections*, by William D. Ligon, Jr., 1957.
85. The 400 years old TILE piece, removed during repairs to roof of Madresfield Court, Malvern, Worcestershire, England, 1956.

THE ROYAL DESCENT OF COLONEL THOMAS LIGON  
AND HIS DESCENDANTS



Edward I

Edward I, King of  
England.



King Edward III

Edward III, King of  
England.



William the Conqueror

William The Conqueror, King  
William I, of England.

1. King Edward I, of England, acces. 1272, d. 1307, m. 2nd Princess Margaret of France.
  2. Prince Thomas of Brotherton, m. 1st, Lady Alice Halys.
  3. Lady Margaret Plantagenet, m. John Lord Segrave.
  4. Lady Elizabeth Segrave, m. John Lord Mowbray.
  5. Sir Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, K.G., m. 2nd. 1385, Elizabeth FitzAlan.
  6. Lady Isabel Mowbray, m. James Lord Berkeley.
  7. Sir Maurice Berkeley, m. Isabel Mead.
  8. Anne Berkeley, m. Sir William Dennis.
  9. Eleanor Dennis, m. Sir William Lygon.
  10. Thomas Lygon, m. Frances Dennis.
  11. Col. Thomas Ligon, m. 2nd Mary Harris, in Virginia 1641/2.
- 
1. King Edward III, of England, acces. 1327, d. 1377, m. 1329, Philippa of Harnault.
  2. Lionel of Antwerp, K.G., m. 1st Elizabeth Burgh.
  3. Philippa Plantagenet, m. Edmund Mortimer.
  4. Elizabeth Mortimer, m. Sir Henry Percy, "Hotspur", K.G., see Vol. I, p. 852.
  5. Henry Percy, 2nd. Earl of Northumberland, m. Eleanor Neville.
  6. Henry Percy, 3rd. Earl of Northumberland, m. Elizabeth Poynings.
  7. Henry Percy, 4th. Earl of Northumberland, m. Maude Herbert.
  8. Henry Algernon Percy, 5th. Earl of Northumberland, K.G., m. Katharine Spencer.
  9. Sir Thomas Percy, m. Eleanor Harbottle.
  10. Johanna Percy, m. Arthur Harris.

11. William Harris, m. 2nd. Johan Cooke.
12. Arthur Harris (Herrys), m. Dorothy Walgrave.
13. Sir William Harris, m. Alice Smith.
14. Capt. Thomas Harris, m. 1st Adria Gurgany.
15. Mary Harris, m. Col. Thomas Ligon, the founder of the Ligon Family in Virginia, 1641/2.

NOTE: For Col. Thomas Ligon's descent from King William I, the Conqueror, of England accs. 1066, d. 1087, see Chart III, pp. 861-862, *The Ligon Family and Connections*, 1947, Vol. I.

## APPENDIX D.

THE LIGON FAMILY AND KINSMEN ASSOCIATION<sup>a</sup>.

The idea of a reunion of the descendants of Colonel Thomas Ligon originated during the years in which *The Ligon Family and Connections*, was being compiled, published December 18, 1947, now known as Volume I. In April, 1937 the announcement of such an event, international in extent, was sent to all known Ligon addresses in the United States and foreign countries. The results and accomplishments of the reunion which followed is now recorded in history as an event of unusual historic importance.

The *FIRST* reunion was held at the Jefferson Hotel in Richmond, Virginia, on July 7, 8, and 9, 1937.

The *SECOND* reunion was held at the Washington Hotel in Washington, D. C., on October 13, 14, and 15, 1938.

The *THIRD* reunion, scheduled to be held in Richmond, Virginia, in June, 1942, was postponed for the duration of World War II. Plans are now under way to hold the *THIRD* reunion in Richmond during the year 1958.

*PRESIDENT*

Sir William Lygon, 8th Earl Beauchamp, Malvern, England.

*VICE-PRESIDENTS*

Colonel Elvin S. Ligon, St. Petersburg, Florida.

P. Garland Ligon, Brinklow, Maryland.

Miss J. Gertrude Ligon, Shipman, Virginia.

William D. Ligon, III, Falls Road, Baltimore 9, Maryland.

*TREASURER*

Mrs. Therese Ligon Mills, Paoli, Pa.

*SECRETARY*

Miss Augusta Landis, #4707 Conn. Ave. N.W., Washington, D. C.

*CHAPLAIN*

Rev. John Frank Ligon, Columbia, Tenn.

*PAST PRESIDENTS*

William D. Ligon, Jr., 17 E. 70th St., New York 21, N. Y.

Sir William Lygon, 7th, Earl Beauchamp, Malvern, England,  
d. November 14, 1938.

a. See Proceedings of The Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association 1937, Vol. I; and 1938, Vol. II.

# TESTIMONIAL

★ To express in some small measure the high esteem in which he is held by his associates and friends - this Testimonial is presented to

## William D. Ligon, Jr.

upon his retirement from Civil Service after 20 years service with the Public Works Office 3rd Naval District on April 30, 1949.

We wish him Health, Happiness and Godspeed.

Quill H. Tompkins, William R. Drayton, Gordon Wallace,  
 Alfred J. Baker, Charles K. Paul, Christery L. Betteger,  
 O. M. Korman, Walter H. Beardley, Henry D. Deeter,  
 Shirley Martin, Chester Sardes, Joseph J. Amiarowski,  
 Thomas R. Andrews, George Kapoli, Katharine A. Plicinski,  
 Howard M. Lloyd, G. Zimmus, Walter A. Hinds,  
 John H. Bridgeman, Pat Malone, Charles W. Coote,  
 Albert Wilson, Joe McFarney, Joseph Rosebush,  
 Milburn Edwards, M. Pappas, Marvin F. Toniai,  
 V. G. Waterson, James H. Foley, Myric F. Russo,  
 C. M. Anderson, Edmund Wischberger, Eva Kaplan,  
 C. E. Moretti, Helen J. Manning, Thomas Kelly,  
 Katherine Cunningham, Charles Tutkin, Charles Lerro,  
 Henry H. Harkness, Richard W. Sherman, Edmund B. Harris,  
 Joe J. Fogarty, Mark Quinn, Joseph S. Reetz,  
 J. Hartung, Sam L. Morrison, Clinton H. Quirk,  
 Phil. Maffellari, Jerry M. Jones.

The names of friends signing the above are listed in the index under testimonial.

## GENEALOGICAL ARITHMETIC

BY GEORGE W. HODGKINS, SEPTEMBER 27, 1914

In some cases completeness would prove an embarrassment of riches. That the delver into ancestral lore finds line after line stopping short without a trace of the next preceding generation, may be unfortunate in individual cases; but in the aggregate it is a blessing in disguise. If one's search goes no further than the earliest American settlers, a complete genealogy could not involve more than a couple of thousand ancestors at best; but, a few centuries back on the other side, it would take the better part of a lifetime merely to write the ancestors' names.

Few of our authentic genealogies go very far back of modern times, and probably none at all have pierced the dark age that followed the fall of Rome. The days of Charlemagne, who brought order out of this chaos, will nevertheless prove far enough for the purposes of our computation. Charlemagne flourished as King of the Franks and Emperor of the West about the year 800 A.D., eleven centuries ago. The average period from the birth of one generation to the birth of the next is between twenty-five and thirty years, so that the number of generations from our times back to Charlemagne's is roughly forty.

In each generation, of course, the number of ancestors is just double the number in the generation succeeding it. In the fortieth generation the number of ancestors is consequently the fortieth power of two, or, in other words, two multiplied by itself thirty-nine times. And a few minutes' figuring with pencil and pad will show that the total number of any person's ancestors in the fortieth generation is a mere matter of 1,099,511,627,776, or somewhat more than a million of millions.

But a little difficulty arises. According to the best estimates the population of the whole world at the time of Charlemagne did not exceed two hundred millions. Of any single generation there could hardly have been over one hundred millions. And of the white race, or any other single race, there was only part of that number. Something, therefore, must have happened to the vast majority of our million million ancestors.

The obvious explanation lies in the intermarriage of cousins,—first cousins, tenth cousins, thirty-ninth cousins, as the case may be. Probably a fair proportion of a person's ancestors appear in the pedigree only once; but others must be duplicated, not merely scores or hundreds, but thousands, of times. If every inhabitant of the world forty generations ago could appear in that family record, the average name would be duplicated more than ten thousand times, and, taking into consideration the barriers of race and distance, it is not unlikely that some prolific ancestor would have his name in that list not merely thousands, but actually millions, of times.

And then, of course, the rule of genealogical arithmetic works both ways. It is not so simple in the descending direction; but we can nevertheless get a very fair approximation without having to leave our arithmetic behind and trespass upon the higher branches of mathematics. Let us try, for example, to determine roughly the number of descendants Charlemagne himself should have today. In line of descent the ratio of one generation to another depends upon the size of the family. A line may

even become extinct; but if it survives a few generations it will probably conform to the average in the end.

If the descendants of one typical ancestor were to increase from generation to generation merely in the ratio of two, producing 1,099,511,627,776 descendants in the fortieth generation, it is easy to see that the population of the earth as a whole would remain stationary. As a matter of fact the population of the globe today is estimated to be one and two-thirds thousand millions, which is eight or perhaps ten times the probable population of the earth in Charlemagne's time. A typical fortieth generation of descendants today must therefore be some eight or ten times what a stationary population would have produced.

Assuming Charlemagne's family tree to be an average one,—the chances are that it has been rather more prolific than the average, though with a more than average proportion of intermarriages,—we can reasonably estimate his fortieth generation of descendants as aggregating in theory some ten millions of millions; but we have seen that the total population of the world today is only about one six-thousandth of such a figure. When we consider that that there is white blood in only about half of the world's inhabitants, and that there are members of more than one generation alive at one time, our computed total is at least twenty-four thousand times the available population at the present time. In other words, our figures show that the average member of the white race today is descended from Charlemagne himself in a couple of dozen thousand different ways. Of course this is just a very rough approximation; but it offers food for thought.

Probably there are some who are descended from Charlemagne a good many more than two dozen thousand different times, and no doubt many others, in various branches of even the white race, not descended from him at all. But there have been quite a few other Kings and Emperors besides Charlemagne in all times and in all races, and there certainly ought to be enough royal blood to go round, with plenty and a good quantity to spare.

From which we infer that the aristocracy of royal descent consists not so much in actually having royal blood in your veins as in having the lineages and records to prove it.

—Contributed by Dr. Arthur Adams of Boston, Mass.

APPENDIX G.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA,  
THE LIGON FAMILY AND CONNECTIONS,  
Volume I, 1947.

Page	
xi. (2.)	William <sup>2</sup> Lygon, m. Margaret.
xi. (6.)	Thomas <sup>5</sup> Lygon, m. Anne Gifford.
xi. (27.)	Henry <sup>8</sup> Lygon, etc. read pages 38, 42, 215.
xiii. (III)	for Edward Vyse Sturdy read Sturdy.
xv. (20.)	for d read m.
26, line 9.	read Anne Gifford, and omit probably.
39. line 23.	insert Walter <sup>10</sup> Savage died 1587, m. and had issue: John <sup>11</sup> Savage.
39. line 17.	for married Anne read Anne <sup>a</sup> .
39. line 20.	after Gloucester insert d. 1619.
39. line 17.	insert Footnote. "The Victoria History of the counties of England. Worcestershire Vol. IV, p. 39.
41. (35.) line 12.	insert after (35.) i. Alice <sup>12</sup> Savage; ii. Dorothy <sup>12</sup> Savage.
41. (35.) line 29.	m. William Strother, 1630-1702, emigrant.
44. (41.) after line 28	insert issue: iii. Katharine <sup>12</sup> Deighton, (Dighton), see Magne Charta Part VI. p. 1826.
93. line 13.	insert after, Duke of Westminster <sup>a</sup> died July 19, 1953.
99. (48.) line 20.	Issue of Hugh <sup>9</sup> and Elizabeth _____, read and Barbara (Foliot) Lygon.
101. line 17.	for Vol. XI read Vol. II.
102. line 8.	for Rev. Aylmer, read Rev. John Aylmer.
102. line 22.	insert, His will dated March 4, 1683/4, was probated July 24, 1690.
102. line 29.	omit: (See. West Virginia Magazine Vol. iv, pp. 49-56.)
102. (178.) i. line 38.	Elizabeth <sup>13</sup> Power d. 1714 read 1744.
102. (178.) iii. line 40.	John <sup>13</sup> Power, insert see William and Mary Quarterly Vol. 2, p. 271.
111. iii. last line.	for Geoffrey Lord Say, read Saye.
163. (17.) line 9 to 12.	transfer the sentence: Gawen <sup>3</sup> Corbin with Thomas Ludwell Lee, etc., to p. 823, beginning on line 16.
177. viii. line 42.	for h. d., read he d.
225. line 42.	for Bereley read Berkeley.
251. line 44.	for Enland read England.
307. line 8.	for born 1586, read born 1620-25.
319. line 2.	for 1660 read 1650.
329. line 16.	for 1719 read 1712.
352. line 26.	for Lord Dunmore read Drummond.
361. line 23.	for 177- read 1774.
364. third Footnote.	for third reference, read c.
374. line 16.	for plaintiss read plaintiff.
385. line 3.	insert after Henry <sup>3</sup> Walthall; great-grandson of William <sup>1</sup> Walthall was born October 23, 1690; died in 1764/65; his uncle Henry <sup>2</sup> Walthall was born December 11, 1662, died March 26, 1733.

396. viii. 1. line 34. \_\_\_\_\_ for T. M.<sup>10</sup> Miller, read Thomas Ewing<sup>10</sup> Miller, d. September 22, 1948, aged 59, Verona, N. J., leaving wife, and sons: (1), Thomas J.<sup>11</sup> Miller, Bronxville, N. Y.; and (2), Robert G.<sup>11</sup> Miller, Cambridge, Mass.
407. (62.) after last line. \_\_\_\_\_ insert iv. Charles Thomas<sup>9</sup> Ligon, b. February, 1890, Montgomery, Ala., d. March, 1920, Selma, Ala.
408. (2.) line 20. \_\_\_\_\_ after "issue", insert:  
 a. William David<sup>11</sup> Acker, III, b. February 20, 1936, Fredericksburg, Va.,  
 b. Richard Middleton<sup>11</sup> Acker, b. August 5, 1937, Washington, D. C.,  
 c. Daniel Elliott<sup>11</sup> Acker, b. December 9, 1938, Washington, D. C.,  
 d. Louis Ligon<sup>11</sup> Acker, b. July 1, 1945, Naval Air Hospital, North Island, Calif.,  
 e. Thomas Waring<sup>11</sup> Acker, b. July 30, 1946, Anderson, S. C.,
412. (72.) v. line 18. \_\_\_\_\_ for Bryant Thomas, read Bryant Thomas<sup>8</sup>.
412. (72.) vi. line 20. \_\_\_\_\_ for Mary Milan, read Mary Milam.
414. (76.) iii. line 46. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. September 8, 1955.
415. viii. line 46. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, m. 2nd. Ruth Lane, December 6, 1951.
419. (61.) iii. line 18. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. April 14, 1948.
419. (61.) vii. line 24. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. June 18, 1947.
419. (82.) line 26. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. October 30, 1947.
420. (83.) line 20. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. June 24, 1949.
425. (52.) vi. line 3. \_\_\_\_\_ insert after Patsy; b. 1800, in S. C., d. August 18, 1872.
425. (92.) i. line 21. \_\_\_\_\_ Missouri 9, read Missouri<sup>9</sup> E. D.; and Adam, read Adam J. Draughton.
446. (114.) iv. line 46. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, Miss Clara L.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, niece.
459. (110.) line 26. \_\_\_\_\_ for Forton, read Fort.
459. (110.) lines 41-45. \_\_\_\_\_ for generation<sup>10</sup> read <sup>9</sup>: Burney<sup>9</sup>; Kate Talbot<sup>9</sup>; Lloyd<sup>9</sup>; Robert Aston<sup>9</sup>; Eddie B.<sup>9</sup>.
470. (148.) ii. line 32. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. April 10, 1955, Richmond, Va.
479. (157.) i. line 23. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d., 1949.
495. (171.) vii. line 6. \_\_\_\_\_ for Quinn, read Quin.
495. (176A.) i. line 15. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. September 28, 1953, aged 84, leaving issue, 7 children.
497. (179.) line 27. \_\_\_\_\_ insert after xii, the name: Lottie<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. Beaumont, Texas, September 5, 1896; m. John Leslie Smith, of Beaumont, June 3, 1920.
497. (180.) line 31. \_\_\_\_\_ Mattie Marie Holleyman: change daughter of Charles E. Seacord to read daughter of Louis Monroe Holleyman, b. July 24, 1852, Tallahassee, Fla., and his wife, Nancy Isabel (McCruston) Holleyman, b. March 19, 1866, Ray Co., Mo., who were m. in Corsicana, Texas, Dec. 5, 1886.
498. (176.) ii. line 42. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. October, 1948.
503. (184.) ii. line 16. \_\_\_\_\_ William Ludley<sup>8</sup> Ligon, read William Dudley<sup>8</sup> Ligon; and Mary Jones, read Mary C. Jones.
509. (190.) ii. line 19. \_\_\_\_\_ for Bryan W., read Bryan Whitfield.
510. (189.) iv. 1. line 40. \_\_\_\_\_ insert Dr. Joseph Fort Newton, d. January 24, 1950 in Merion, Pa.
514. (196.) iii. line 17. \_\_\_\_\_ George William<sup>9</sup> Ligon, insert, d. April 21, 1932.
514. (196.) iii. 3. line 22. \_\_\_\_\_ Hubert Elmore<sup>10</sup> Ligon, insert, b. May 2, 1904. On October 4, 1956, Lieutenant-Governor, Harry Lee Waterfield commissioned him a Kentucky Colonel.
514. (196.) viii. line 24. \_\_\_\_\_ Paul Gilbert<sup>10</sup> Ligon, insert d. November 29, 1948.
516. (198.) i. 1. line 36. \_\_\_\_\_ transpose line 35 to location below line 36.
519. (202.) v. line 15. \_\_\_\_\_ for Arthur A. McLarin, read Arthur A. McLaren.



530. (215A.) ii. line 2. -----change to read: 215 B. James R.<sup>9</sup> Ligon, married and had issue: (see p. 766.)  
 215C. i. Albert Clarence<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
 215D. ii. James Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon.  
     215D. James Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born December 1, 1872, Branchville, S. C. Alderman, city of Sumter, S. C.; died January 23, 1913, Sumter, S. C. Mrs. Ligon resided in Sumter during 1947. Issue:  
     i. Maurine<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. April 13, 1898, Sumter, S. C.; Member D. A. R., (No. 267464) on her paternal grandmother's line, who was Henrietta Emma Grimes (Ligon), daughter of James Grimes, whose mother was a daughter of General Gressett of the Revolutionary War, gr.-gr.-gr. grandfather of Maurine Ligon.  
     ii. Richard Nash<sup>10</sup> Ligon, d. inf.  
     iii. Henry W.<sup>10</sup> Ligon, b. July 7, 1905, Sumter, S. C.  
 215C. Albert Clarence<sup>9</sup> Ligon, born in Branchville, S. C., married Lurline Mellichamp, Orangeburg, S. C.; died ca. 1936. Issue:  
     i. A. Clarence<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., m. before 1936, Nelle McCarmack. Issue:  
       (a.) Barbara<sup>11</sup> Ligon, age 10, in 1949.  
       (b.) Richard McCarmack<sup>11</sup> Ligon, age 9 in 1949.  
     ii. Janet<sup>10</sup> Ligon, m. before 1936, Ernest Lynwood Lashley. Issue:  
       1. Ernest Lynwood<sup>11</sup> Lashley, Jr., (aged 18 years in 1949). b. 1931.
536. (222) iv. line 12. -----Louis Lucien<sup>10</sup> Ligon, corrected to read: Louis Lucian<sup>10</sup> Ligon b. January 7, 1889; m. Winifred Lee Hudson, Stillwater, Okla.; received the Congressional Medal of Honor and the distinguished Service Cross. Awarded for service in World War I, 1919, issued by the U. S. War Department since April 6, 1917.—Government Printing Office. Captain Louis Lucian<sup>10</sup> Ligon, 118th. Infantry, 30th. division, commanded a battalion near Beaucourt, France, October 8, 1918, which had been caught in a terrific barrage. Captain Ligon push forward and led his command until the barrage lifted. Although he was severely gassed, which rendered him nearly speechless and caused much suffering, he remained with his troops for eight days, leaving his post only when ordered to do so by his commanding officer. See Decorations U. S. Army, 1862-1926, p. 407. His children remain as recorded on page 536, lines 14-28.
537. (224.) line 1. -----read Lucien Louis<sup>9</sup> Ligon, and transfer the sentence,—beginning on line 3 and ending on line 13,—to p. 536 iv. line 12.
544. (230.) iv. line 3. -----insert d. May 13, 1948.
566. (257A.) line 40. -----for Rebecca Johnson read Rebecca Johnston.
566. (257A.) line 41. -----insert, daughter of Rev. Thomas Johnston, first Rector of Cornwall Parish, Charlotte County, Virginia.
567. (257C.) i. 3. line 16. -----beginning with line 16 to line 23 change to read: entitled to wear many distinguished service ribbons including two Silver Star Medals; m. October 27, 1943, in Navy Chapel of Charleston, S. C., Katherine Simona Foster. She was born October 25, 1915, at Wagon-Mund, N. M., Issue:  
     a. Tajie Ann<sup>12</sup> Baum, b. November 15, 1944, Emory University Hospital, Atlanta, Ga.; baptized August 2, 1945, St. Peter's Chapel, Mare Island, Calif. by Rev. C. A. Dittmar, Chaplain, U. S. N.

574. (268.) line 24. \_\_\_\_\_ for 1929, read 1829.
576. (269.) ii. 3. line 4. \_\_\_\_\_ for Kathryn<sup>11</sup> Cochrane read Kathryn Cochrane.
578. (271.) v. line 32. \_\_\_\_\_ omit Miriam Mildred<sup>11</sup> Miller, line 32; for last line, p. 578, read 2. Margaret Mays<sup>11</sup> Miller, b. Jan. 30, 1924.
598. (290.) ii. lines 4, and 29. \_\_\_\_\_ insert d. March 27, 1956.
601. (4.) vii. line 43. \_\_\_\_\_ for 4. vii, read 4A. vii.
602. (4.) line 2. \_\_\_\_\_ for 4, read 4A.
606. (294.) iv. line 46. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. October 29, 1953.
607. (294.) (300) ix. line 13. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. August 8, 1953.
607. (298.) i. line 23. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. November 16, 1953.
608. (301.) i. line 40. \_\_\_\_\_ insert after Yancy Ligon<sup>10</sup> Clark; m. 1952 Thomas Latimer Kibler, Jr., Issue:  
a. Thomas Latimer Kibler, III, b. September 10, 1953.
608. (301.) i. line 41. \_\_\_\_\_ insert after Sallye Gatewood<sup>10</sup> Clark: m. April 8, 1953, Benjamin Daroly Ferguson.
622. (309.) i. 2. line 18. \_\_\_\_\_ read, David Gray<sup>10</sup> Langhorne, Jr.; m. June 14, 1952, Clara Carr Chrisman, dau. of Dr. W. G. Chrisman, Chapel Hill, N. C.; The bridegroom's father is David G. Langhorne, of Pulaski, Va.
623. (312.) line 21. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. October 11, 1950, buried at the "little church," just outside Doublin, Va.
625. (313.) viii. line 34. \_\_\_\_\_ for Johnston read Johnstown.
636. (330.) ii. line 3. \_\_\_\_\_ insert Elvin Seth<sup>10</sup> Ligon, Jr., now, (1957), a Brigadier-General in the U. S. Army.
637. (332.) vii. line 43. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. January 23, 1950.
639. (339.) ii. line 31. \_\_\_\_\_ to read: Margaret Frances<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. June 23, 1946, and Sarah Rose<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. September 30, 1948.
644. (342.) line 18. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. December 16, 1955, Ontario, Calif.
644. (342.) line 20. \_\_\_\_\_ for Billingsby read Billingsley.
644. (342.) i. line 33. \_\_\_\_\_ for Morris read Movins.
- 656 (351.) ii. 3. line 36. \_\_\_\_\_ for Thorps<sup>10</sup> Richards read John Thorpe Lawrence<sup>10</sup> Richards; m. February 5, 1951, Nancy Jane Gascoign, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. George Gascoign of Thomaston, Me. He is the son of Rear Admiral Frederick Gore Richards, U. S. N. retired, and Mrs. Richards of Princeton, N. J. and New Castle, Me. Mrs. Richards is an alumna of the University of Maine. Her husband, a lieutenant in the Naval Air Force in World War II, was graduated from the University of Virginia and in June 1951, from its law school. He is in law business in Washington, D. C. 1951.
666. (359.) iv. 6. line 6. \_\_\_\_\_ after Arthur<sup>10</sup> Landis insert: d. February 1, 1951, age 58; he graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy, 1915.
667. (364.) ii. line 21. \_\_\_\_\_ to read: Maybelle<sup>11</sup> Ligon, b. August 27, 1917, m. August 5, 1950, Anderson Long, Frankfort, Del. Mrs. Long is (1950) home demonstration agent in Sussex County, Del.
683. (377.) i. line 33. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. March 25, 1948.
687. (384.) ii. 1. line 26. \_\_\_\_\_ for Sue McCormick read Sue<sup>11</sup> McCormick.
691. (387) line 5. \_\_\_\_\_ read, Richard Welch Kirtley, d. May 19, 1953, Richmond, Va.
691. \*Footnote. line 1. \_\_\_\_\_ for her sister Sarah Daniel, read Elizabeth Sallie Daniel, as recorded in "The Religious Herald", Richmond, Virginia, during the year 1858. There is a picture of Elizabeth Sallie Daniel, at "Seclusion", Shipman, Va. 1956.
694. (390.) iii. line 29. \_\_\_\_\_ insert d. April 11, 1949, buried Roselawn Memorial Cemetery Park, Madison, Wis. His favorite hymn was "Onward Christian Soldier."
696. (389.) ii. line 47. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. November 22, 1951, Thanksgiving Day.
697. (389.) ii. 2. line 1. \_\_\_\_\_ for July 12, 1946, read July 20, 1946.

697. (389.) ii. 2. line 2. \_\_\_\_\_insert issue of Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Jarman and Richard Newman:  
 a. Elizabeth Frances<sup>9</sup> Newman, b. November 22, 1947, named after her mother and maternal grandmother and Frances for her paternal grandmother who was Frances Love Plummer Newman, b. in Vance Co., N. C., June 4, 1877, and d. in Newport News, Va., December 29, 1944.  
 b. Richard<sup>10</sup> Newman, Jr., b. October 12, 1950, and named for his father and grandfather, Richard Wynne Newman, b. James City County, Va., July 21, 1874, and d. April 24, 1936, Newport News, Virginia.
698. (391.) line 1. \_\_\_\_\_Louis Thompson Singleton, insert: d. November 30, 1952, at 3:00 P.M., Bellhaven, N. C., buried, December 2, 1952, Durham, N. C.
699. (392.) ii. line 31. \_\_\_\_\_for Willson Woddingham, read Wilson Waddingham.
703. (394.) iii. line 22. \_\_\_\_\_Evan (Evans) S.<sup>6</sup> Ligon, b. May 11, 1794; m. Frankey Bond, April 26, 1817; she was b. February 4, 1796; d. December 4, 1871. Evan d. April 1, 1872.
705. (401.) line 26. \_\_\_\_\_insert, d. March 5, 1855.
706. (401.) x. line 6. \_\_\_\_\_for Charles H.<sup>8</sup> Ligon, read Charles W. G. Ligon.
706. (403.) v. line 22. \_\_\_\_\_for J. H. Kennesson read J. H. Kenesson, insert issue:  
 1. Evelyn<sup>10</sup> Kenesson, b. San Luis Obispo, Calif.  
 2. Freddy<sup>10</sup> Kenesson, b. San Luis Obispo, Calif.
709. (408.) line 37. \_\_\_\_\_James<sup>7</sup> Ligon, d. 1844; his wife b. 1821, d. 1864.
722. (430.) iii. 1. line 46. \_\_\_\_\_insert, was an adopted child.
725. (422.) last line. \_\_\_\_\_Phineas Panky Nash, insert: born August 1, 1799; died March 17, 1846 (tombstone record), buried Spring Hill, Ark.
726. (422.) line 3. \_\_\_\_\_for 1793, read 1798.
726. (422.) ii. line 35. \_\_\_\_\_insert: died August 12, 1840, buried in family cemetery Spring Hill, Ark.
726. (422.) vi. line 41. \_\_\_\_\_for May 9, 1872, read November 9, 1872, (tombstone record) buried in Rondo Cemetery, Texarkana.
727. (434.) line 5. \_\_\_\_\_insert: buried in family cemetery, Spring Hill, Ark. It has a beautiful and unique iron fence on top of a brick wall, around it, and an iron gate from England shipped to New Orleans, and from there "brought on ox carts" to Arkansas.
727. (422.) viii. line 2. \_\_\_\_\_insert: buried Spring Hill, Ark.
729. (442.) line 36. \_\_\_\_\_for Dorcher read Dortch and insert, she d. October 1, 1941, at Achadelphia, Ark.
732. (443.) iv. line 1. \_\_\_\_\_for 1848 read 1893.
732. (444.) 1. 3. a. line 33. \_\_\_\_\_insert, have adopted a second child of same name, Anita Fay<sup>11</sup> Flanagin.
733. (437.) line 43. \_\_\_\_\_for October 5, 1835, read October 7, 1856.
734. (446.) iii, last line. \_\_\_\_\_for 1937, read 1936.
735. (447.) line 4. \_\_\_\_\_for of Stanton, Tenn., read in Stanton, Tenn.
735. (447.) line 5. \_\_\_\_\_last word for Her, read His.
735. (438.) line 27. \_\_\_\_\_for d. 1902, read June 18, 1902.
735. (448.) iii. line 34. \_\_\_\_\_for February 27, read February 28, insert, d. December 25, 1931, buried Rondo Cemetery.
736. (448.) i. 1, 2. lines 12'  
 & 13 \_\_\_\_\_for 1922, read 1932.
736. (448.) iv. line 33. \_\_\_\_\_insert, m. Mary Helen Swafford, September 28, 1940.
737. (424.) line 41. \_\_\_\_\_for Elizabeth White read Elizabeth Weller.
739. (450.) iv. 1. line 9. \_\_\_\_\_for issue read adopted.
755. (470.) lines 5, 7, 8. \_\_\_\_\_for Jeffres read Jeffress.
756. (471.) line 14. \_\_\_\_\_James<sup>6</sup> Hamlett, Jr., insert, added issue as follows:—  
 481A. i. Elizabeth Randolph<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.  
 481. ii. William James<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.  
 481B. iii. Dr. John White<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.  
 481C. iv. Amanda C.<sup>7</sup> Hamlett.

756. (483.) line 30. \_\_\_\_\_ Nannie Lou<sup>9</sup> (Merritt) Watkins,—insert d. August 21, 1956.
756. (483.) line 35. \_\_\_\_\_ for February 20, 1934, read 1924.
756. (483.) i. line 35. \_\_\_\_\_ insert, d. May 11, 1948.
762. (468.) x. line 9. \_\_\_\_\_ transfer line 11 to end of line 9. and read William Green Clay.
766. (215D.) line 17. \_\_\_\_\_ James Richard<sup>9</sup> Ligon, line 17 to and including line 32, to read as transferred to page 530 above.
769. line 27. \_\_\_\_\_ for Abigail Ligon, read Abigail Suga.
782. (11.) line 24. \_\_\_\_\_ delete the word and.
782. (12.) line 30. \_\_\_\_\_ Sir John Berkeley read Sir John<sup>1</sup> Berkeley.
795. (51.) i. line 43. \_\_\_\_\_ after Dr. Charles R. Robbins (Robins), insert d. October 16, 1948.
795. (51.) i. 1, 2, 3, last lines. \_\_\_\_\_ for Robbins: read or Robins.
796. (51.) 4, 5, 6, top lines. \_\_\_\_\_ for Robbins: read or Robins.
796. (51.) line 14. \_\_\_\_\_ insert vi. Francis Baird<sup>10</sup> Berkeley.
798. (57.) ii. last line. \_\_\_\_\_ for 1908, read 1808.
800. (49.) i. line 17. \_\_\_\_\_ read Josephine McIlvane<sup>9</sup> Berkeley.
807. (1.) line 15. \_\_\_\_\_ for founder the, read founder of.
808. line 5. \_\_\_\_\_ for March 1870, read March 1670.
823. line 16. \_\_\_\_\_ insert the sentence on page 163, above, lines 9 to 12.
831. (18.) i. line 3 from bottom of page. \_\_\_\_\_ change sentence to read: Richard<sup>7</sup> Corbin, of "Moss Neck", b. December 1, 1839; member of the Company B. 9th Virginia Cavalry; killed in War Between the States 1863; m. Roberta Cary. Issue:  
i. Jane Wellford<sup>8</sup> Corbin,—friend of General "Stonewall" Jackson, d. young.  
Mrs. Roberta Corbin m. 2nd. Rev. Ovid A. Kinsolving, D. D., and had issue:  
ii. Rev. Wythe Leigh Kinsolving. See Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. L. No. 2 April 1942, pp. 182, 183
841. Footnote line 1. \_\_\_\_\_ for Holten's read Hotten's.
844. (6.) i. 1. line 3. \_\_\_\_\_ omit line 3 to 9 inclusive for lack of proof.
851. (13.) iv. line 25. \_\_\_\_\_ for Buckingham read Buckingham.
860. Chart II. \_\_\_\_\_ at top of page, connect Katherine Lygon to the line above her name.
861. Chart III. line 12. \_\_\_\_\_ delete line above "1st. Eleanor", showing her, in error, to be daughter of King Henry III. As shown she is the 1st. wife of Edward I, King of England.
861. Chart III. line 1, right. \_\_\_\_\_ for Court read Count.
861. Chart III. line 6, right. \_\_\_\_\_ for Folk read Fulk.
868. line 29. \_\_\_\_\_ for Muzzly read Muzzey.
868. line 17. \_\_\_\_\_ for Pleasants, read Edward Pleasants.
875. Blanton, line 24. \_\_\_\_\_ for Balker read Walker.
884. Craig. \_\_\_\_\_ omit Charles E. p. 503; family p. 503.
884. Crane. \_\_\_\_\_ insert Charles E. p. 503; family p. 503.
897. Henry. \_\_\_\_\_ omit Jonathon 704.
901. Kennesson. \_\_\_\_\_ for Kennesson, read Kenesson, J. H.
904. Lewis. \_\_\_\_\_ insert Margaret C. 530.
906. Ligon. \_\_\_\_\_ omit John J. (175.) 571.
907. Ligon. \_\_\_\_\_ omit Margaret C. 530.
908. Ligon. \_\_\_\_\_ Phoebe C. 474, read 476.
913. McLarin. \_\_\_\_\_ read McLaren. A. A., p. 519.
916. Mitchell. \_\_\_\_\_ add Mitchell, J. D, 767.
921. Peck family. \_\_\_\_\_ read (Peek) family, 605.
925. Robins. \_\_\_\_\_ add see Robbins, 795, 796.
928. Sheldon. \_\_\_\_\_ add Sheldon, Edward 8, family 38; Ralph, 13, 854; William, 11, 12, 13, 39.
939. Wilming. \_\_\_\_\_ add Wilming, Mary, 577.
940. Wooten. \_\_\_\_\_ for Wooten, read Wootten, Jesse, 755; family 739.

BIBLIOGRAPHY, same as for Volume I, pp. 866—868.

Additional references are named in each Chapter of Volume II, and indicated therein.

INDEX

# INDEX

- Abbott, John M., 106; John W., 106;  
Robert C., 106.
- Abercorn, Duke of, 158.
- Abingdon Parish, 47.
- Abney, Alice, 109; Dorothy P., 109;  
Henry C., 109; John H., 109; Kath-  
erine, 110; Rosa M., 109; Susan H.,  
109.
- Accomack Co., Va., 24.
- A Chevalier de l'Order de Leopold*, 88.
- Acker, Daniel E., 206; Richard M., 206;  
Thomas W., 206; William D., III,  
206.
- Ackroyd, Rt. Hon. Cuthbert Lowell,  
19.
- Adams, Ann M.N.J., 95; Dr. Arthur,  
193, 195, 204; Eliza M., 116; Miss  
Mattie, 12; Richard, 61.
- Addenda et Corrigena, 205.
- Addington, Gus W., 155; Richard, 155.
- Albini d', Baron William, 174.
- Agee, Andrew J., 145; Anita DeN., 145;  
Edmund J., 145.
- Albemarle Co., Va., 12, 13, 30, 41, 43.
- Alderman Library of the University of  
Virginia, 196.
- Alexander, Dianne, 134; Ernest F., 125;  
Frederica M., 125; family, 125; Julia  
McK., 125; Vincent H., 125; William  
T., 134.
- Alford, Alvarado, 113; H. L., 113.
- Alfred the Great, King, 176.
- Allen, Addie H., 92; Anna H., 92;  
Elizabeth W., 92; family, 75, 152;  
Floyd H., 92; John, 92; John H., 92;  
Jonathan A., 92; LeRoy G., 75;  
Lucile, 76; Miss, 61; Mary H., 92;  
T. M., 152.
- Allgood, Lillian, 106.
- Allmand, Elizabeth, 29.
- Almond, Anna S., 149; Anthony, 149;  
Harold, 149.
- Alward, Francis R., 128; Francis R.,  
Jr., 128; Leah M., 128; Marilyn, 128.
- Amateur Press, 1877-1878, 196.
- Ambassador to Japan, U. S., 19.
- Amelia Co., Va., 71, 72, 73, 82, 97, 104,  
114, 117, 137, 187.
- American Revolution, 81, 96.
- American Tobacco Company, 44.
- Ames, Marie D., 160.
- Amherst Co., Va., 30, 31, 42, 165.
- Amite Co., Miss., 119.
- "Amphill," 59.
- Anderson, Emily, 41; Ethel, 111; Jack,  
31; Lela J., 149; Mr., 41; Nancy, 17.
- Andrews, Elisha, 122.
- Angier, Sarah Pearson, 44; M. A., 44.
- Appomattox Co., Va., 69.
- Archer, Ann., 82; Anne, 71; Burke, 77;  
Edward, 169; Elizabeth R., 170;  
family, 74; Fielding, 169; George, 82;  
Lillian B., 77; Margaret J., 74;  
Martha B., 77; Powhatan B., 74;  
Susan, 35.
- Archer's Creek, 44.
- Armistead, Cornelia, 37; Mary, 68;  
Martha, 55; Miss, 34; Sarah, 102;  
Stella L. H., 48; Westwood, 34;  
William, 68.
- Arms of Barons, Magna Charta, 174,  
175, 176.
- Arms of Fifteen Sureties, Shields, 177.
- Armstrong, Ann, 42; Mr., 42; Thomas,  
42; Zella, 45.
- Artillery officer, C.S.A., 36.
- Askew, Elizabeth P., 76; Samuel H.,  
76.
- Atkinson, Eliza, 67; M. P., 29; Roberta  
S., 153; Willard, 153.
- Augusta Co., Va., 15.
- Ausbourne, Virginia, 130.
- Avery, Clara E., 153.
- Aylmer, Elizabeth, 22, 49; family, 22;  
Rt. Rev. John, Bishop of London,  
22.
- Ayres, Edward T., 151; family, 151;  
Mary, 171.
- Bachman, Martha D., 43.
- Bacon's Rebellion, 23, 24, 43, 45, 50,  
192.
- Bailey, Andrew, 93; Ann C., 73; Don-  
ald C., 108; John W., II, 108; Linda,  
108; Marcia, 108; Peter, 73; Walter  
H., 108; Walter H., Jr., 108.
- Baker, Sarah C., 94.
- Ball, Bessie L., 78; Charles E., 78;  
John, 78.
- Baltimore, 3rd Lord, 50.
- Banes, B., 116.
- Barbados, History of, 192, 193.
- Barber, Elizabeth A., 49; James, 49;  
Thomas, 32; Sarah, 32.
- Barkeley, Hon. Alben W., 19; Matilda  
Antonia, 15; George, 15; Laura, 19.
- Bartow Co., Ga., 105, 106, 107, 110.
- Barney, John, 18; Jonathan, 18; Sarah,  
18.
- Barnhart, Alice J., 120.

- Barons, Magna Charta, 174.  
 Barr, Frusie, 142; Winnie, 142.  
 Barrett, Estelle, 78.  
 Barround, Dr. Philip, 27.  
 Barton, David, 37; Jane, 37; Martha, 37.  
 Barzizi, Count, 60.  
 Bass, Jean, 113, 142; Robert, 142; Vivian, 142.  
 Bassett, Jane, 18.  
 Bates, Clarissa, 161.  
 Batte, Dorothy B., 74; Elizabeth, 114, 137; Elizabeth C., 74; Frances, 74; Capt. Henry, 137; Margaret J., 73; Mary (Lounds), 137; Thomas, 73, 74, 75.  
 Battery Brook, 43.  
 Battle of Hampton, 55.  
 Battle of Hastings, 80.  
 Battle of Manassas, 118.  
 Battle of North Point, 68.  
 Battle of Tippecanoe, 61.  
 Battle of the Wilderness, 31.  
 Baugh, Betty, 72; Edward, 21; John, 72; Sarah, 72; William, 72.  
 Baum, Tajie Ann, 207.  
 Baylor, John W., 53.  
 Beale, Dr. Joseph, (U.S.N.), 29; family, 30; Sarah, 52.  
 Beard, Alice, 101.  
 Beasley, Alice E., 103; Clarence, 103; Irma L., 103; Leslie L., 103; Peter R., 103; Thomas R., 103.  
 Beaubouef, Bonnie L., 121.  
 Beauchamp, 1st Earl, 186; 5th Earl, 5; 7th Earl, 7, 185, 189, 201; 8th Earl, 1, 159, 185, 201; Anne, 21, 185; Countess, 159; family, 188; Bishop Richard, 189; Lettice Countess, 7; Richard, 185.  
 Beazeal, Mr., 74.  
 Bedford, Ann "Nancy," 90, 96, 97; Annette, 90; Benjamin F., 89, 90; Benjamin L., 89; Elizabeth, 90; Elizabeth F., 89, 91; George, 89; George M., 89, 90; George M., Jr., 90; James, 89; Juliet, 90; John R., 89; Mary E., 89, 90; Mary, 91; Mary C., 89; Nancy, 89; Robert, 89; Sarah, 90; Stephen, 89; Col. Thomas, 90; Thomas, 89, 91; Tommie C., 89, 90; Thomas C., Jr., 89, 90; Thomas, III, 89; William, 89; William H., 89.  
 Bedford Co., Va., 31, 98, 100, 101.  
 Belcher, Aurelia, 19; Benjamin, 18; Benjamin B., 18; Gregory, 18.  
 Bell, James N., 78; Fanny H., 78; Margaret S., 78.  
 Bellevue Hospital, N. Y., 63.  
 Bellfield (Belfield), 49, 50, 54.  
 "Belvedere," 64, 65.  
 Belvoir, 13.  
 Bennett, Gov., 50.  
 Benson, Dale R., 113.  
 Bentley, Efford, 170.  
 "Berkeley," 57, 60, 61, 66, 67.  
 Berkeley, Edmund, 192; Dr. Edmund, 48; Elizabeth, 18; Evelyn S., 48; Frances T. B., 48; John, 191; Gov. Sir William, 23, 24, 79, 162, 186, 188, 191.  
 Berkeley Castle, 184, 193.  
 Berkeley Hundred, 98.  
 Bermuda Hundred, 187.  
 Bernard, William, 171.  
 Berrows, Messrs. Newspapers, Ltd., 1.  
 Betjeman, John, 9.  
 Bettis, Elizabeth, 143.  
 Beverley, Anne D., 70; J. B., 70; Lucy, 170; Maria, 169; Robert, 64, 65; Col. William, 64.  
 Bickham, Sarah M., 118.  
 Biddle, Anthony J. Drexel, Jr., 44; A. J. Drexel, III, 44; Cordelia, 44; Mary Duke, 44.  
 Biggers, Mary, 41.  
 Bingham, Stephen, 50.  
 Bigod, Baron Hugh, 174; Baron Roger, 174.  
 Billington, Luke, 80; Mary, 80.  
 Billisolly, Mrs. A. L. (Camm), 30.  
 Bills, John H., 41.  
 Binns, Elizabeth, 45, 81; Mary, 45; Thomas, 45.  
 Binson, Jackie L., 119.  
 Bird, Hannah, 18; Helen, 70; John, 18.  
 Bishop of London, 57.  
 Bissell, Marie T., 165.  
 Black, Joseph T., 125; Joseph W., 125; Margaret L., 125.  
 Blackburn, family, 140; Martha L., 140; Sidney A., 140.  
 Blacknall, family, 29; Dr. George, 29.  
 Blackwell, Mr., 52; W. T., 43.  
 Blaine, Hon. James G., 63.  
 Blair Academy, 159.  
 Blair Commissary, 57; Elizabeth, 168, 170, 171; Rev. Dr. James, 168.  
 Bland, Ann P., 169; Elizabeth, 64; Lou L., 146; family, 169; Frances, 170; Richard, 34, 169.  
 "Blandfield," 64, 65.  
 Blandford Cemetery, 79.  
 Blow, Atala, 29; family, 28, 29; George, 28; Judge George, 29; George W., 28; Mary F., 29; Dr. Richard, 28; William, 28; Capt. William N. (C.S.A.), 29; Lieut. William N. (U.S.A.), 29.  
 Blue Ridge Mountains, 165.  
 Board of Visitors of V.M.I., 187.  
 Bodicea, Queen, 176.  
 Boggan, Lucille, 84.  
 Bohun, Baron Henry de, 175.  
 Boleyn, Mary, 186.  
 Bolling, Anne, 169, 171; Archibald, 169; Elizabeth, 170; family, 168, 169; Jane, 169; Col. John, 167; John, 169; John

- Jr., 168, 171; Mary, 169, 171; Martha, 171; Rebecca, 172; Robert, 169; Col. Robert, 168; Sarah, 169; Thomas, 171; Col. William, 170.
- Bollinger, Ellin A., 129.
- Bolthorpe, 50.
- Bolyshannon-in-Ireland, 21.
- "Bonaventure," Ship, 80.
- Bonner, Louisa, 62.
- Book Reviews on Vol. I, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195.
- Booker, Araminta, 115; Grace, 82; Lizzie A., 37; Martha B., 82; Richard, 82.
- Boone, Catherine, 126; Jerry, 126; Martha, 126; Samuel C., 126; Samuel C. Jr., 126.
- Borden, Ellen, 17.
- Boroughs, Jane L., 128; Jo. A., 128; Mary V., 128; Thomas G., 128.
- Borum, Mary, 140.
- Bostick, John Eli, 65; Zellah L. 65.
- Botetourt Co., Va., 12, 38, 55.
- Botetourt, Lord, 33.
- Bouldin, John, 104; Mary A., 104.
- Boush, Lieut. C. J. (U.S.N.), 30; Catherine, 169; Samuel, II, 45.
- Bowen, Benjamin, 127; Elizabeth, 127; Nora R., 106; Thomas, 127; W. C., 127.
- Boyd, Gen. Elisha, 69; James H., 141; James H. Jr., 141; Thomas R., 141.
- Boyle, Ruth, 150.
- Bracy, Isabel, 3.
- Bracy de, William, 2.
- Bradby, James, 58.
- Bradford, Davidson, 67.
- Bradford Junior College, 132.
- Bradley, Ann M., 131; Betsy J., 131; James E., 131; Mack S., 131.
- Branch, Bolling, 171; Christopher, 97; John, 97, 100; Matthew, 171; Miss, 171; Obediance, 97; Thomas, 171; Capt. Tom, 82.
- Brand, Annette, 106.
- "Brandon," 56, 58, 59, 66, 67, 68, 69.
- Brandon, J. Lloyd, 78.
- Bray, Elizabeth, 32.
- Brayne, John, 64.
- Breckenridge, Mr., 12.
- "Bredon Hill," 193.
- Breeding, David H., 104; Jackson E., 104; Ruby M., 104.
- Brevoid, Dr. Ephiam, 17; Nancy Young, 17.
- Brewington, Jennifer, 140.
- Breyer, Mrs. Robert G., 70.
- Brice, Camilla B., 128; John S., 128; McDaniel H., 128; Samuel McD., 128; Samuel McD. Jr., 128; Mrs. Sarah E., 124.
- Bridgeley, Alicia, 115.
- Bridges, Joseph L., 77; Louisa F., 77; Margaret J., 77.
- Bridgland, Alexander, 114; Harriet S., 114; John, 115; Mary A., 114.
- Bright, Susan, 55.
- Bristol Parish Register, 96.
- Bristow family, 116; Harvey, 116.
- Brite College, 150.
- Broadus, Elizabeth T., 47; Robin, 47.
- Broadman, Eleanor, 95.
- Brookes, Mrs. Louise Cromwell, 19.
- Brown, Anne L., 56; Alberta, 145; Benjamin, 42; Farris, 145; Huldah, 42; Johnnie, 145; James, Jr., 56; Thomas N., 145; Sherrie A., 145; Tim E., 145; Thomas N., 145; Col. Daniel, 101; Dr. Edmund, 42; family, 101; Helen, 111; Henry, 101; James L., 101, Jessie, 171.
- Browning, Ethel, 130.
- Bruce, "Hener" L., 75; Henry L., 75.
- Brucks, Anthony J., 113; Annette Ruth, 113; Annette Rose, 113.
- Brunswick Co., Va., 81.
- Bryan, Anne D'A., 158, 182; James W., 158, 182; James W., Jr., 182.
- Bryn Mawr College, 153.
- Bucclench and Queensberry, Duke of, 158.
- Buchanan, Neil, 171.
- Buck, John, 26.
- Buckingham Co., Va., 31.
- Bullit, Mr. of Ky., 13.
- Burke, Sir John, 21.
- Burke's General Armory, 32.
- Burke's Landed Gentry, 1939, 196.
- Burks, Cassandra, 147; Charles, 92.
- Burnett, Harry B., 110; Katherine B., 110; Susannah, 97.
- Burnley, Elizabeth, 42; John, 42; Keziah, 40.
- Burrus, Nelson, 41.
- Burton, Mary Ella, 91; Rev. Richard R., 91.
- Burwell, Ann C., 55; Elizabeth, 57; Fanny, 61; family, 55; George H., 61; Lewis, 57; Capt. Nathaniel, 55; Nathaniel Jr., 55.
- Butler, John, 190; Laurice C., 83.
- Buxton, Rev. Mr., 30.
- Byrd, Abigail, 61; Annie C., 75; Beverly, 70; Evelyn T., 59, 66, 68, 69; Francis O., 66; family, 63, 65, 67, 69; Hon. Harry F., 69; Harry F., Jr., 70; Jane, 65; John, 63; Katherine A., 70; Mary M., 64; Richard E., 59, 69, 70; Col. Richard E., 69; Richard E., Jr., 69, 70; Rear Admiral Richard E., 69, 70, 159; Richard W., 67; Susan, 64; Thomas B., 69; Thomas T., 66, 68; Warham, 65; Westwood B., 70; William, 67; Col. William, 69; Col. William I, 64; Col. William II, 64, 65; Col. William, III, 59, 61, 65, 66; William B., 75; W. Pickney, 75.



- Cabell, Ann, 57; Col. Joseph, 169; Mildred M., 101; Col. Samuel J., 101.  
 Cadogan, Vis. Chelsea, 157; Lady Victoria Laura, 157.  
 Calhoun, Hon. John C., 11.  
 Calvert, Bassett, 54.  
 Cameron, Gov. William E., 59, 68.  
 Camm, Anna, 30; Anne, 28; Charles, 30; Edward, 30; Dr. Edward, 30; Elizabeth, 31; Emma, 31; Florence, 30; Frank, 30; family, 27, 30, 31, 32; Gertrude, 31; Govan, 30; John, 27, 28, 30; Dr. John, 27, 31, 32, 34; Mary, 31; Nancy, 31; Robert, 31; Robert A., 31; Sally, 31; Thomas, 27; Rev. Thomas, 28, 30; William, 30.  
 Camp, Harrison H., 94; Holmes (C.S.A.), 43; Julie H., 94; Peter H., 94.  
 Campbell, Anne, 37; Mrs. Mildred C. W., 70; Harriet W., 76; Thelma, 142.  
 Campbell's Hospital, 118.  
 Cannon, Thomas, 74; family, 74.  
 Carey, Henry, 186; Misses, 56.  
 Cargill, John, 58.  
 Caroline Co., Va., 34.  
 Carr, Mable, 94.  
 Carraway, John, 99.  
 Carrington, Carter I., 79; Tazewell M., 79.  
 Carroll, Ann N., 79; Eugene L., 78; Margaret B., 79; Nannie L., 78; Thomas A., 78; William P., 79.  
 Carson, Allie, 94.  
 Carter, Alice A., 110; Anne, 57; Anne Hill, 13; Annie C., 110; Carolyn, 108; Charles, 13; Charles H., 110; Charles N., 108; Dorothy P., 109; Gary G., 108; Helen, 108; Ida F., 109; James, 107; James H., 107; John, 66; Landon, 65; Lucy, 55, 58, 69; Lewis H., 108; Lewis H., Jr., 108; Maria, 64, 65; Mary, 107, 108; Mary Lou, 107; Mary G., 107; Mary T., 81; Pauline, 107; Richard C., 107; Richard E., 108; Robert, 58; Robert ("King Carter"), 57; Miss Rosannah W., 107; Dr. Robert, 69; Roland B., 108; Miss Willie, 107; William F., 82; William M., 107, 108; Zimrie, 107.  
 Cary, Archibald, 170; Ariana, 54; Catharine, 54; General, 115; family, 170; John, 68; Gen. John, 115; Mary, 58; Miles, 54; Miss, 35; William, 33.  
 Casebolt, Margaret A., 134.  
 Cass Co., Texas, 135.  
 "Castle Hill," Albemarle Co., Va., 10, 11, 13, 41.  
 Cawood, Bedford S., 146; Carol V., 146; Dr. William, 146.  
 Cedar Grove Cemetery, 80.  
 Centenary College, 119.  
 Chalk, Atwood D., 109; Atwood D., Jr., 109; Franklin E., 110; John A., 109; John A., Jr., 110; Thomas D., 110.  
 Chalkley, John, 73.  
 Chambers, Debra A., 144; family, 151; Howard L., 144; Jessie, 151; Lucy R., 93; Mary A., 91; Robert C., 144.  
 Champ, Elizabeth, 171.  
 Champe, John, Jr., 65.  
 Champion, Annie, 145.  
 Chapman, John, 26; Walter, 26.  
 Charlemagne, Emperor, 176, 203; Charlemagne and Hildegard, 183.  
 Charles City, Co., Va., 58, 59, 64, 66, 98, 190.  
 Charles Co., Md., 50.  
 Charles Parish, York Co., 30, 32.  
 Charlotte Co., Va., 14, 89, 90, 96, 97.  
 Chart: Pocahontas, -Worsham, -Ligon, -Kennon, -Bolling, 173.  
 Chase City Co., Va., 81.  
 Cheatham, Annie M., 110; Caroline A., 111; Col. Guthridge, 111; Richard, 71.  
 Chenery, J. W. B., 193.  
 Chenwith, Carolyn, 138.  
 Chesapeake Bay, 104.  
 Chesterfield Co., Va., 71, 72, 74, 75, 82, 89, 91, 96, 97, 100.  
 Childress, Julia D., 83.  
 Childs John W., 101.  
 Chippendale, 5.  
 Chisman, Eleanor, 33; John, 33.  
 Chorley, Jessie, 130.  
 Christian Co., Ky., 17.  
 Christman, Clara C., 208; Dr. W. G., 208.  
 Church, Priory, 1.  
 Churchill, Armistead, 58.  
 Church Home and Hospital School of Nursing (The), 153.  
 Church in the Highlands (The), 132.  
 Cincinnatus, Sons of, 78.  
 Claiborne, Mary, 57; Nathaniel, 50; Patsy, 38.  
 Clare, Baron Gilbert de, 175.  
 Clark, Ann, 64; Eunice M., 113; Jonathan, 64; John H., 113; John, 64; Mrs. William A., Jr., 70.  
 Clark Co., Ala., 73.  
 Clark Co., Va., 66.  
 Clay, Amey, 97; Frances, 75; Henry, 57; Phineas, 75; Jane F., 75.  
 Clemons, John, 72.  
 Clemson College, 125, 126, 127.  
 "Cleve," 65.  
 Cleveland, Alexander A., 75; Charles B., 75; family, 75.  
 Clifford, John, 28; Martha, 28.  
 "Clifton," 57.  
 Cline, Lucille, 140.  
 Clinton, Mary C., 43.  
 Cliveures, Henry, 40.  
 Cobbs, Ambrose, 100.  
 Cochran, Ann C., 106; Dr., 107; Earl, 106; Earl, Jr., 107; Emma C., 106; Helen M., 106; John M., 106; Pauline

- G., 106; Robert L., 106; Robert L., Jr., 106; Robert T., 106; William B., 106.
- Cocke, Edmund R., 59; John, 97; Martha, 61, 97, 103; Nicholas, 45; Richard, 186; Thomas, 45.
- Cockroft, Miss, 99.
- Cohenour, Mildred, 131.
- Coke, Richard C., 68; Susan, 67.
- Cole, Jane, 50; John, 50; Dr., 122; Martha, 50; Mary, 50; Roscoe, 55; Susannah, 49, 50, 51; Col. William, 49, 50; William, Jr., 50.
- Coleman, Mrs. Cora Ligon, 105; Elizabeth, 37, 47; Henry E., 172; John, 90; Capt. John, 95; Mary, 41; Mary Ligon, 89, 90, 91, 96; Rebecca, 41; Robert, 96; Thomas, 47; Wren, 105.
- Coles, Robert C., 155; Robert C., Jr., 155; Lorilyn C., 155.
- Collier, Charles, 26; family, 26.
- Collins, Harriet E., 67; Mary M., 67.
- Colston, Annie B., 31; Raleigh T., 31.
- Colville, Lula M., 148.
- Committee of Safety, 54, 81.
- Condon, David, 25.
- Confederate Army, surgeon, 36.
- Confederate States Army, 55, 59, 69, 92, 107, 118, 123, 142.
- Confederate States Navy, 43.
- Conner, Julia A., 187.
- Constitutional Convention, 55.
- Continental Congress, 60; First, 57.
- Cooke, Ann C., 79; Randolph, 79.
- Cooper, George, 34; John, 99.
- Copeland, David, 60.
- Corbin, Anna B., 36; Catherine, 68; Gawen, 60, 192; family, 191, 210; Martha, 60.
- Corley, David D., 136; John R., II, 135; John R., III, 135; Margaret E., 136.
- Cornell University, 159.
- Corotoman, 57, 58.
- Cosby, Mr., 40.
- Cosmahan, Roberta, 30.
- Coswell, Mrs., 107.
- Cotterell, Sir. Richard G., 158; Lady Rose E., 158.
- Cottrell, Thomas, 74.
- Council of New England, 189.
- Council of Virginia, 50, 59, 60, 64, 82.
- "Council of War," 24.
- Coupland, Anna H., 61; Lucy H., 170.
- Cousins, Henry, 72; Mr. 72.
- Covington, Hunt, 130; Mary H., 130.
- Cowherd's Mill, 14.
- Cox, Berkeley, Jr., 165; Catherine G., 157; Henry, 171; Margaret P., 165; Martha, 171.
- Cozart, Mary, 43.
- Crabtree Falls, 165.
- Craig, Ethel, 127.
- Craven, Sally, of Pen Park, 11.
- Creager, Agnes, 148.
- Crittenden, Henry, 190; John, 190; Margaret, 190.
- Crockett, Susan, 101.
- "Cues on News," 63.
- Culpeper Co., Va., 38, 39.
- Culpepper, Frances, 191.
- Cumberland Co., Ky., 104.
- Cumberland University, 141; 144.
- Cumberland Co., Va., 57, 89, 90, 96, 137.
- Cumbley, Thelma G., 107.
- Cunningham, Mr., 38, 41.
- Cureton, Annie L., 126; Alfred, 126; Bryant, 126; Catherine, 126; Charles, 126; Charles L., 126; Charles L., Jr., 126; David, 126; Frances E., 127; Helen B., 126; Hester, 124; family, 126; James H., 126; James H., Jr., 126; John C., 126; Lydia, 126; Robert, 126; Sarah G., 127.
- Curtis, Susannah, 33; Miss, 67.
- Custis, Miss, 67.
- Dabney, Dorothy L., 135; Miss, 15.
- Dandridge family, 169; William, 169.
- Daniell, Daniell, 80; Hugh, 80.
- Daniels, Hon. Josephus, 86.
- Daughters of the American Revolution, 17.
- Davidson Co., Tenn., 82.
- Davies, Mary A., 172; Col. William, 172.
- Davis, Diana L., 141; Elizabeth, 32; Florence, 130; Hannah, 26; Helen, 17; John, 26; Minnie L., 108; Ramon T., 141.
- Dawson, Barbara J., 120; James M., 121; Patrick A., 121; Richard L., 121; William M., 120; William T., 120.
- Day, Margaret H., 133.
- Dean, Anna, 18; John, 18.
- Deane, James, 171.
- Deaton, Bessie, 129.
- Decker, Ann N., 107; Barbara Lu, 150; Edward R., 107; L. E., 150; Paul H., 107; Paul H., Jr., 107.
- Declaration of Independence, 57, 162.
- Deffke, Marie, 108.
- Deighton, Frances, 18; Dr. John, 18.
- Dejarnette, Elizabeth, 139.
- Democratic Party, 17.
- Denbeigh Parish, Warwick Co., 30, 54.
- Dennis, Eleanor, 21.
- DeSears, James, 73.
- Deskins, Harvey, 41; Nannie, 41.
- DeVane, Dean William C., 165; Elizabeth, 165; Milton P., 165.
- Devlin, Sarah L., 111.
- Dickerson, James W., 115; Mary Carr, 41; Sarah, 41; Wiley, 41.
- Dickson, Andrew L., 136; Dr. Charles, 129; Jaybie E., 135; John B., 135; Richard, 136; William D., 136.

- Digges, Ann., 49, 50; Charles W., 52; Col. Cole, 49; Cole, 54, 55; Dudley, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56; Sir Dudley, 50; Col. Dudley, 49, 68; Hon. Dudley, 54; Gov. Edward, 49; Col. Edward, 51, 56; Edward, 50, 51, 52, 58; Elizabeth, 52, 54, 55; family, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56; James McC., 53; Judith W., 55; Lucy, 55; Mary, 50, 51, 54, 55, 56, 58, 68; Martha, 55; Sarah D., 52, 53; Susannah, 51, 58; Thomas, 52; Thomas H., 53; William, 51, 52, 54; Col. William, 50, 51.
- Dignowity Cemetery, 104.
- Dimmick, Mary S. L., 63.
- Divers, George, 13.
- Dodge City (Kan.), Junior High School, 113.
- Donald, Benjamin, 31.
- Donophan, Alexander, Jr., 38; Sarah, 38.
- Donovan, Rev. Herbert A., 158.
- Doomesday Book, 80.
- Dougherty, Caroline, 75.
- Douglas, Charles, 171.
- Douglas-Scott-Montagu, Lady Caroline, 158.
- Dreghorn, Adam J., 113; Missouri Emma, 113.
- Drew, Rev. Dr., Bernard T., 165.
- Driscoll, Otis, 116; family, 116.
- Drouilhet, Adrien F., 124; Adrien F., Jr., 124; Gladys Elsie, 122; John H., 124.
- Drummond, Maria, 35; Martha, 35.
- Drysdale parish, 34.
- Ducker, Julia A., 110; Mary A., 110; Robert W., 110; Robert W., Jr., 110.
- Dudley, Sir. Andrew, 186; Sally C., 35; Maj. William, 35; William, 33.
- Duke, Angier Buchanan, 44; Benjamin N., 43; Brodie Leonidas, 43; Cliveures, 40; Cliveures, Jr., 40; Cliveures, III, 40, 41; Doris, 44; Elizabeth, 40; Duke family of N. C., 42; family, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44; Harden, 40, 42; Helen Risdon, 42; Henry, 42; Henry, Jr., 39; Col. Henry, 39, 42; James, 40; James B., 43, 44; James D., 128; John, 40; John F., 42; Lucy M., 158; Mary W., 42; Richard, 14, 41; Richard T. W., 41; R. T. W., Jr., 41; R. T. W., III, 42; Susannah, 42; Taylor, 43; Thomas, 40; Washington, 43; William E., 42, 158; William E., Jr., 158.
- Duke University, 44.
- Duke University Medical School, 93.
- Dukes, George W., 128; George W., Jr., 128.
- Dunbar, Elizabeth, 47; John, 66; Laura, 28.
- "Dungeness," 170.
- Dunn, Charles, 32; Mary, 32.
- Eanes, Elizabeth, 72; Edward, 197; Henry, 72.
- Earle, Josie, 127.
- Early, Bishop John, 101; Mary V., 101.
- Eastham, Rachel, 64.
- Echo Valley Farms, 112.
- Echols, James, 100.
- Eddins, Ernest, 144; family, 144; Milton, 144; Nelds, 144.
- Edgerton, Janet, 109.
- Edgeworth, Albemarle Co., Va., 15.
- Edmunds, Col. Thomas, 171.
- Edward I, King of England, 200; Edward II, 193; Edward III, 174, 200.
- Edwards, Cornelius M., 92; Thomas, 46.
- Egleston, Mary L. K., 78; Sarah F. B., 78; William T., 78.
- Elam, Phebe, 72; Mr., 172; Richard, 72; Sally, 15.
- Eldridge family, 171; Thomas, 171.
- Eleston, William F. B., 78.
- Elizabeth, Princess, 158.
- Elizabeth I, Queen, 186; Elizabeth II, 1, 161.
- Elizabeth, Queen, 158.
- Elizabeth River, 98.
- Elizabeth City Co., Va., 26.
- Elizabethan, period of, 6.
- "Elk Hill," Ky., 57.
- Elliott, Warren G., 29.
- Ellis, Charles L., 31; Dr. Thomas H., 31.
- Elmley Castle, 10.
- Elmore, Carrie, 129.
- Engelhart, Edward A., 106; Edward A., Jr., 106; John R., 106.
- English, Mrs. James F., Jr., 165.
- Eppes, Col. Francis, 167.
- Epps, Bertha M., 133; E. T., 74.
- Erskine, Margaret, 170.
- Escourt, Edmund, 21, 22; Thomas, 22.
- Eskridge, Miss, 15.
- Essex Co., Va., 37, 64, 65, 190.
- Este, Charles, 77; David K., 62.
- Estes, Lou, 135.
- Everett, Hon. Edward, 15.
- Ewing, Adlai Osborne, 18.
- Faircloth, Jean Marie, 19.
- Fairfax Hall College, 155.
- Fales, Margaret C., 30.
- Fannell, William, 38.
- Faris, Nancy, 104.
- Farley, James P., 66.
- Farmville College, 155.
- Farquahar, Admiral, 85.
- Faulkner, Mr., 52.
- Fauquier Co., Va., 30, 52, 54, 68, 78.
- Fayette Co., Ky., 81.
- Fayette Co., Tenn., 102.
- Featherstone, Charles, 73; Elizabeth, 73.
- Felgate's Creek, 50.
- Fellows, George, 16.

- Ferguson, James, 170, 171; James B., 170, 171; Judith E., 170; Media, 137.  
 Fessenden, Prof. Reginald, 85.  
 Fessenden and Telefunken, 87.  
 Filmer, Martha, 97; Samuel, 64.  
 Finnell, Thomas, 38.  
 Fisher, Regina M., 119.  
 Fitzhugh, George, 53; family, 53; William, 54.  
 FitzRobert, Baron John, 175.  
 Fleming, Col. John, 171; family, 171.  
 Flint, John, 38.  
 Flippen, William, 96.  
 Flood, Elinor B., 69; Hon. H. D., 69; John, 58.  
 Flournoy, Jane, 100, 102; Judith, 72.  
 Flowers, Mr., 84.  
 "Flow Gently Sweet Afton," 165.  
 Floyd, Mary, 142.  
 Flury, Kathryn K., 155; Joseph A., 155.  
 Fockler, Cecile H., 77.  
 Foliot, Elizabeth, 23, 39; Edward, 23, 39, 188; family, 21, 22, 23; Sir John, 22, 49; Mary, 23, 49; Thomas, 21.  
 Fontain, Martha H., 169.  
 Ford, Anna A., 93; Dave, 123; Ella L., 90; Fontain, M. P., 93; Joseph A., 92; Mrs. Joseph A. Ford, 91; Joseph A., Jr., 93; Joseph A., III, 93; Katherine V., 93; Nancy L., 92; Ruth A., 92; Sandra H., 93; Sue S. K., 93; Susan S., 93.  
 Fort Donelson, 31.  
 Foscue, Nancy C., 159.  
 Fosdick, Dr. Harry E., 70.  
 Foster, Bettye, 90; George L., 135; George L., Jr., 135; Yeuleata, 150.  
 Fothergill, Augusta B., 115.  
 Fox Hunting in Va., 166.  
 Francis, Mary W., 67; Thomas W., 67.  
 Francisco, Miss, 54.  
 Franklin Library Society, 101.  
 Frayzer, Elizabeth, 170.  
 Freeman, A. C., 29; Carrie, 134.  
 French and Indian Wars, 18, 33, 39, 80.  
 Frost, Caroline, 141; family, 141.  
 Fry, Ann, 13; family, 13; Henry, 11; Joshua II, 13; Mary Peachy, 16; Susan, 13; Thomas W., 13, 16.  
 Fuller, Gov. of Texas, 115; Robert, 115.  
 Furman University, 125.  
 Gaines, Elizabeth L., 182.  
 Garden, Alexander, 94; Dr., 94.  
 Garland, Elizabeth, 40.  
 Garrett, Florence W., 35.  
 Gascoign, Nancy J., 208.  
 Gaskins, Ann E., 52; Elizabeth, 52; Mr. and Mrs., 8; Col. Thomas, 52.  
 Gatewood, Dr., W. K., 35.  
 Gay, Elizabeth, 168; family, 170, 171; George, 99; Dr. William, 168, 170.  
 Gazette, the, 34.  
 Genealogical Arithmetic, 203.  
 General Assembly, U. N., in London, 17.  
 George, Travis, 100.  
 George, III, of England, 81.  
 George Washington University, 20, 93.  
 Gere, Charles March, R. A., 7.  
 Gettysburg College, 155.  
 Gibbs, Kathleen, 103.  
 Gibson, Frances, 42; William, 42.  
 Gildart, Emagene, 149; Frances A., 149; Gordon, 149; Hilda (Ligon), 147; Joanne, 150.  
 Gildersleeve, Mrs. B. L., 31.  
 Giles Co., Tenn., 82.  
 Gilmer, Dr. George, 11; George, 11; George C., 41; family, 11, 12; James, 11; Margaret W., 15; Mildred, 11; Dr. Peachy H., 15; Gov. Thomas W., 11, 41; Walker, 15.  
 Gilmour, Ian H. J., 158; John L., 157; Gen. Sir Robert, 157.  
 Glass, Emma, 89.  
 Glenn, Thomas A., 63, 70.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, 158.  
 Gloucester, Prince Richard of, 158.  
 Gloucester Co., Va., 10, 11, 24, 25, 36, 47, 57, 65, 67, 68.  
 Gloucester Co., England, 10.  
 "Gods Ravens," 76.  
 Goochland Co., Va., 73, 81.  
 Goodall, Cincinnatus, 55; Elder J., 36; Jennie, 29; John, 55; Rivers, 43; Mabel D., 43.  
 Goosley, Ephriam, 56; Frances, 56; Mr. of Ky., 56, 58; William, 56, 58.  
 Gordon, Alexander, 172; Elizabeth L., 53; James, 58; Mason, 15; Mrs., 15; Peggy, 172; Thomas, 172; Gen. William F., 15.  
 Gore, Charlotte L., 106; John R., 106; Robert L., 106.  
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, 186, 189.  
 Gover, Harley P., 113; Kay L., 114; Penny L. A., 113.  
 Governors Council, 39, 65.  
 Governor of Indian Territory, 61.  
 Governor of Virginia, 69.  
 Gowden, Claude, 76.  
 Grace Church, Albemarle Co., Va., 14.  
 Graham, John, 30.  
 Granville Co., N. C., 81.  
 Graves, Dorothy A., 109; family, 109; Frances M., 109; Hubert L., 109; Hubert L., Jr., 109; Joseph A., 34; Letitia P., 49; Mary G., 145; Ralph, 49; Rebecca, 171.  
 Gravely, Mr., 93.  
 Gray, John Bowie, 29; the poet, 193; Rt. Rev. Walter H., 165.  
 Great Malvern, Worcestershire, England, 10.  
 Grednal, Heverford Co., England, 57.  
 Green, Amey, 97, 103; family, 74; Joseph K., 101; Ruth, 131; Richard, 74;

- Sarah V., 101; Thomas, 97; William, 97; Letitia, 16; Dr. Lewis W., 16.
- "Greenspring," 191.
- Greenwood, (S. C.) Hospital, 111.
- Gregory, John M., 49.
- Greville, Margaret, 10.
- Grieb, Carl, 150; Connie, 150; family, 150; Margie, 150; Wynette, 150.
- Griffin, Dr. Samuel, 169.
- Grigsby, Roxie M., 141.
- Grymes, Frances, 60; John, 59; Philip, 57.
- Gubelmann, Dr. Albert E., vii.
- Guerrans, Miss, 171.
- Guilford College, 44.
- Guill, Elizabeth, 145.
- Guise, Sir. John, 185.
- Gurganey, Adria, 99.
- Gutelins, Edward N., 77; Harry P., 77; Jacques, 77.
- Gwathmey, Elizabeth T., 96.
- Halifax Co., Va., 117, 139.
- Hall, Thomas, 49.
- Halliday, Elizabeth, 42; Jane O., 42.
- Hambro, Sir Charles, 158.
- Hamilton, Annie, 130; Bessie J., 115; Billy J., 130; Dorothy L., 130; Joseph, 130; family, 130; Joseph A., 130; Mattie, 147; Thomas A., 130; Thomas A., Jr., 130.
- Hamlett, Addie, 94; Amanda C., 91, 93; Carson, 94; Edgar, 94; Elizabeth R., 91, 93; family, 93, 94; James, 91; James Jr., 91; Jennie, 94; Dr. John W., 91; Lou or Lucy, 93, 94; Mary C., 94, 95; Nancy W., 92; Nannie, 94; Price, 94; William J., 91, 93.
- Hampton Parish, (Va.), 23.
- Hancock, Ammon, 101; Augustin, 98; Daniel, 102; Edward, 100; Elizabeth, 100; Francis, 102; family, 98-102; George, 98, 99; Hannah, 100; Ida Lee, 103; Jane, 100; Johan, 99, 102; John, 46; Joy L., 103; Justus, 101; Lucy, 102; Martha, 102, 103; Mary, 99, 100, 102, 103; Mary "Polly," 101; Nancy, 100; Phebe, 100; Robert, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103; Samuel, 99, 100, 102; Sarah, 97, 99, 100; Simon, 98, 99, 100; Sophia, 101; Wiley J., 103; William, 98, 99, 100; William F., 102; William F., Jr., 103.
- Handley Bowl, Winchester, Va., 20.
- Hanks, Thomas, 37.
- Hanover Co., Va., 40, 54, 96.
- Hansford, Anne, 38; Bennomy, 39; Charles, 23, 25, 28, 34, 38, 39; Capt. Charles, 23; Elizabeth, 24, 25, 27, 31, 34, 45; Elizabeth (Foliot) Moody, 25; family, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27; John, 23, 26, 38; Dr. Lewis, 27; Lydia, 39; Mary, 24, 25, 47; Molly, 34; Mary or Molly, 32, 33; Martha, 35; Sarah, 38; Sallis, 38, 39; Thomas, 45; Maj. Thomas (the martyr), 23, 24, 26, 27; Col. Thomas, 50; William, 23, 24, 26, 27, 38, 39, 45; William, Jr., 38.
- Hardie, Robert A., 83.
- Hardman Co., Tenn., 41.
- Hardwick, Philip Charles, 5.
- Hardy, Mary Pickney, 19; Thomas A., 19.
- Harkendon, Emma, 135.
- Harper, Annie B., 105; Harvey E., 121; Harvey E., Jr., 121; James T., 121.
- Harris, Claude, 144; John, 171; Mary, 90, 95, 99, 167, 190, 194; Michael, 144; Nina, 142; Pamela E., 171; Capt. Thomas, 190.
- Harrison, Anne, 51, 57, 58, 60, 69, 158; Anita, 130; Anna C., 61; Anna T., 62; Annie F., 130; Benjamin, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 68, 69, 170; Dr. Benjamin, 62; Maj. Benjamin, 56; President of the U. S. Benjamin, 62; Betsy B., 61; Carter B., 60, 62; Carter H., 57, 67; Edmund, 171; Elizabeth, 57, 58, 61, 63; family, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63; Dr. George, 59; Hannah, 57, 58, 59; Henry, 57, 61; Iva L., 119; John C. S., 61; John Scott, 62; Lucy, 57, 60, 67; Lucy S., 61; Ludwell, 56; Mr., 66; Mary, 56, 58, 59, 63; Mary Symmes, 62; Nathaniel, 51, 56, 57, 58; Peter, 57; Randolph, 59; Russell B., 63; Sarah, 57, 58, 60; Capt. Shirley, 59; William B., 59; President of the U. S. William Henry, 61; William H., 60, 187; William H., Jr., 62.
- Harrell, Annie L., 126.
- Hart, Robert D., 135.
- Hartman, Lucille E., 104.
- Hartshorne, Elizabeth L., 182; William D., Jr., 182.
- Hartsook, Dr. A. B., 31; Benjamin C., 31.
- Harvard University, 17, 93, 153.
- Harvey, Col. 55; Mr., 26.
- Harwell, Kenneth, 140; Kenneth, Jr., 140.
- Hatch, Parker, 83.
- Hatcher, Emma J., 141; James C., 140; John, 140; John R., 140; John R., Jr., 140; John S., 141.
- Haverford College, 153.
- Havens De, Leon C., 154; Martha C., 154.
- Hawkins, John, 40.
- Hay, Dr. John, 58; Margaret, 58; Capt. William, 32.
- Hayes, Jackie, 144; Marjorie N., 119; Machella, 144; Michael, 144; William, 102.
- Hedges, Kate H., 41.
- Hendrick, Bernard C., 101.

- Hendricks, Margaret G., 128.  
 Henley, Judge R. L., 55; Richard, 55; William L., 55.  
 Henley and Hubbard, 55.  
 Henrico Co., Va., 40, 51, 64, 71, 73, 90, 95, 96, 97, 99, 103, 114, 117, 137, 190, 194.  
 Henry, Hon. Patrick, 169.  
 Henshaw, Mr., 53.  
 Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers, 196.  
 Herring, Carrol G., 134; David L., 134; Winnie J., 134.  
 Hester, Anne L., 94; Charles B., 95; Eleanor, 94; George C., 94; John, 94; John G., 94, 95; Joseph F., 94; Joseph F., Jr., 94; Lucy G., 94; Mary, 95; Mary St. C., 94; Richard B., 95; Ruth C., 94; Sarah B., 94; Sarah W., 95; St. Clair, 94; William, 94.  
 Hewitt, Charlotte, 101; Hester A. 102; Randall, 99.  
 Higginson, Lucy, 59.  
 Hileman, Harriet, 59.  
 Hill, Anna, 102; Ariana, 54; Donna J., 150; Elizabeth, 66; Frances, 54; family, 54; Henry, 54; Harriet, 54; Margaret, 83; Malvern E., 150; William, 54.  
 Hill City Masonic Lodge, 101.  
 Hilton, Mr. and Mrs., 9.  
 Hogan, Jacqueline, 136.  
 Holden, Horace, 145.  
 Holley, George E., 125.  
 Holleyman, Louis M., 206; Nancy I. (McC.) 206.  
 Hollier, Simon, 33.  
 Hollins College (Va.), 92, 159.  
 Holloway, Mr., 94.  
 Hollywood Cemetery, 122.  
 Holt, Benjamin, 45; Charles, 45; David, 45; John, 45; "The Holt Family," 46; family, 25, 45; Joseph, 45; Capt. Thomas, 27, 45; Mary, 27; Randall, 24, 25; William, 45.  
 Holton Arms School, 20.  
 "Homestead," 65.  
 Hood, Nancy S., 105.  
 Hooke, Robert, Clockmaker to Charles II, 4.  
 Hoopes, Elizabeth Lee, 47.  
 Hoops, Margaret, 14.  
 Hopkins, Edwin B., 101; John, 67; Martha, 101.  
 Hopkins Co., Ky., 137, 138.  
 Horn, Bama, 74.  
 Hornsby, Joseph, 12.  
 Hornsea, York Co., England, 27.  
 Horsmanden, Mary, 64.  
 House of Burgesses, 39.  
 Houston, Robert, 77; family, 77.  
 Howard, Eleanor, 33; Henry, 34; Col. Henry, 36; John, 32; Lucy, 34; Mrs., 31; Susan A., 36.  
 Howell, Jane, 72.  
 Howle, Bowler, 74.  
 Hubbard, James, 51; Mary, 51.  
 Hudson, Herbert V., 110; Herbert V., Jr., 110.  
 Huey, Alice, 123; Adelaide P., 123; Alfred, 123; Althea, 123; Gladys E., 123; John S., 123; Lemuel, 123; Lucy, 123; Preston, 123; William R. P., 123; William S., 123.  
 Huffstutler, Mamie, 151.  
 Hughes, Rosetta, 92.  
 Humphries, Romilly F., III, 158.  
 Hunter family, 29; Bushrod W., 29.  
 Huntingfield, Baron William de, 175.  
 Hutchins, Martha, 113.  
 Hyde, Rebecca, 33; Robert, 33; Samuel, 33.  
 "I'de offer thee this hand of mine," Song, 31.  
 Illinois, Governor of, 17.  
 Indian Field, 13, 59.  
 Indiana Technical School, 120.  
 Indiana University, 130.  
 Inglis, Melvin, 137.  
 Ingram, Judge John H., 66; John L., 66.  
 Inman, Nannie L. H., 44.  
 Iredell Co., N. C., 17.  
 Ireland, Patrick, 135.  
 Iron Works in Virginia, 191.  
 Irwin, Elizabeth, 62; Elizabeth S., 80; Jane, 62.  
 "Isle in View," 36.  
 Isle of Wight Co., Va., 27, 192.  
 Ives, Ernest L., 17.  
 Jack Co., Tex., 147.  
 Jackson, Anne, 100; John, 67; Mr., 100; Marinda, 73; Peter, 73; Rebecca A., 73.  
 James, Frederick, 169.  
 James City Co., Va., 49, 55, 56.  
 James River, 45, 59, 66, 165.  
 Jameson, Elizabeth, 100, 102.  
 Jamestown Parish, 57.  
 Jamestown, Va., Exposition, 161; Reborn, 162.  
 Jarman, Elizabeth, 155; William M., 182.  
 Jefferson, Martha, 169; President of the U. S. Thomas, 12, 169.  
 Jefferson Co., Miss., 101.  
 Jefferson, The, Hotel, 201.  
 Jeffress, Albert G., 96; Capt. Jennings M., 96, 97; James H., 91; Margaret A., 91; Mary J., 96; Robert M., vii, 96, 97; Thomas F., 96; Thomas, II, 96.  
 Jennerson, Eugene L., 83; Mary E., 83.  
 Jennings, M. E., 49; William, 96.  
 Jett, Capt. Ed., 161.  
 John, "bad" King, 186.

- Johns-Hopkins University, 93; Hospital, 37; Medical School, 153.  
 Johnsen, Elizabeth, 154; Emily, 153; Henry, 153; Robert G., 153; Robin L., 154; Samuel F., 154.  
 Johnson, Christopher, 100; Emma, 143; Ethel, 143; family, 143; Glenna, 148; Ida M., 143; James M., 143; John, 54, 171; John H., 144; Loveta M., 133; Lucretia, 62; Mildred, 140; Mitchell W., 143; Nannie B., 144; Nora L., 143; Mrs. Paul, 159; Rawsie, 144; Sallie B., 144; William, 62; Zora, 143.  
 Johnston, Charles H., 78; Frederick, 55; Virginia H., 78.  
 Jolly, Emma T., 145.  
 Jonas, Alfred G., 143; Garland, Jr., 143; Melissa, 143.  
 Jones, Belle M., 151; Blanch, 143; David *emigrant*, 81; Dicey, 43; Elizabeth, 23, 24; Eliza B., 81; Eliza W., 81; family, 75; George H., 81; Col. John, 81; Mary A., 28; Mary C., 135; Mary F., 102; Mary K., 102; Mary O. B., 102; Peter, 115; Richard, 24, 115; Thomas, 100; Wiley B., 102; William F., 75, 145.  
 Jones Co., Miss., 108, 110.  
 Jordan, Lucy C., 108; Rebecca N., 108; William, 108; William D., Jr., 108.  
 Kay, James, 80.  
 Kean, Caroline, 16.  
 Keeble, Edwin A., 103; Lucy L., 103; Peter B., 103.  
 Keeper of the Ferry, 45.  
 Keith, Charles P., 63, 70.  
 Kellesberger, Eugene R., 76; Julia L., 76.  
 Kelmscott Press, 7.  
 Kenesson family, 209.  
 Kenniston, Mildred, 154.  
 Kennon, Mary, 167, 168; Miss, 169; family, 167; Dr. Richard, 67, 167.  
 Kent Co., England, 50.  
 Kenyon-Slaney, Lady Mary C. R., 157.  
 Kerby, Mr., 32.  
 Kern, Harry R., Jr., 70.  
 Kibler, Thomas L., III, 208.  
 Kidd, Annie, 155; Edward L., 164; Dr. Estes C., 155, 163; Fannie (Dawson), 164; Harry L., 164.  
 Kiddoo, D. S., 150.  
 Kilgore Junior College, 149, 150.  
 Kilgroe, Mrs. Josephine B., 114.  
 Kincard, Robert, 170.  
 King, David, Jr., 16; Lida M., 84; Willis, 74.  
 King and Queen Co., Va., 37.  
 "King Maker," the, 186.  
 King of Belgium, 76.  
 King William Co., Va., 13, 65.  
 King of the Franks, 203.  
 Kinge, Judith, 22; Robert, Esq., 22.  
 Kinlock, Eliza, 13; Francis, 13.  
 Kinne, Birge W., 158; Birge, Jr., 159; Gerald C., 158.  
 Kinsolving family, 210.  
 Kirby, Sallie, 182; Mrs. William M. Jr., 182.  
 Kirk, Charles D., 78; Clarissa A., 78; Danny L., 148; Elsie G., 77; Hershel, 147; Hershel L., 78; Sally, 148.  
 Kirkpatrick, Alexander, 105; Sara H., 93; Susan, 105.  
 Kitwell, Mr., 74.  
 Klemcke, Robert L., 104; Wayne A., 104; William S., Jr., 104.  
 Knibb, Joseph, 4.  
 Knights of the Garter, 174.  
 Knox, Elizabeth T., 76.  
 Kooi, Gerben van der, 133.  
 Krickbaum, Mary L., 148.  
 Kunz, Rose, 160.  
 Kuper, J. F., 54.  
 Kurka, Catherine E., 104.  
 Lacie, Baron John de, 175.  
 Laffoon, Susan, 137.  
 Laine, Emmaline, 142; Ruth, 140.  
 Lamar, Mrs. Bass, 135.  
 Lamb, James E., 137.  
 Lamerie, Paul, 5.  
 Lamplough, Mr., 9.  
 Lamson, Susan, 106.  
 Lancaster, Miss, 73.  
 Lancaster Co., Va., 57.  
 Landis, Augusta, 201.  
 Landon, Elizabeth, 57.  
 Lane, Emily, 139.  
 Langhorne, David G., 208.  
 Lannon, Ernest, 143; Hattie M., 144; Joyce, 143.  
 Lanvellei, Baron William de, 175.  
 Lasater, Lawton, 145; Mary L., 145; Minnie, 142.  
 La Tour, A., 182.  
 Laubengair, Harry J., 131; Susan, 131.  
 Laurens District, S. C., 105.  
 Lavender, Edmund E., 141; Eugene I., 141.  
 Law, Regina M., 131.  
 Lawing, A. W., 143; Lillian F., 143.  
 Lawn, Eliza, 122; Elizabeth, 117.  
 Lawrence, Mary S., 183.  
 Lea, Gloria E., 120.  
 Lear, Col., 49; John, 51; Martha, 49, 51.  
 Leath, Lewis, 72.  
 Lee, Rev. Alfred T., 21; Claude M., 42; Charlotte R., 106; Doris M., 106; family, 60; Hannah P., 60; Gen. L. H. H., 13; Philip, 60; Richard H., 60; Silas B., 106; Thomas, 60; Thomas L., 205; Col. Thomas, 191; Walter B., 106; William, 60.  
 Leeke, Walter B., 105.  
 Le Forge, Elizabeth, 53.

- Leigh, Ferdinand, 50.  
 Lenahan, Jennie, 116.  
 Leonard, George R., 93; Kate H., 93.  
 Letcher, Bethenia, 81; Col. William, 81.  
 Lewis, Addison, 67, 171; Alton, 148;  
 Cora, 108; Delta, 147; Elmer, 148;  
 family, 147, 148; Glyde, 147; Henry,  
 147; Hollis, 148; Ida, 123; Mattie,  
 147; Nicholas, 11; Rachel D., 128;  
 Reba, 147; Rosa L., 125; Dr. Robert  
 E., 127; Robert E., 127; Capt. Robert  
 E., 11; Roy, 147; Sam, 147; Susan,  
 67; Thomas, 11; Virginia W., 127.  
 Ligon, Alicia, 114; Almiere, 115; Bes-  
 sie R., 116; family, 115, 116; Mary  
 L., 115, 116; Richard, (pp. 764-766  
 Vol. I), 114; Richard R., 115, 116;  
 Samuel J., 115; William A., 115; Wil-  
 liam R., 115; Willis N., 115; Zan-  
 aida P., 116.  
 Ligget, Robert C., vii, 112, 159.  
 Lignon, William, 22.  
 Lightfoot, Catherine N., 55; Maj. Wil-  
 liam, 55.  
 Ligon and Ligon, Inc., 153, 166.  
 Ligon, Ann P., 139; Ann G., 153;  
 Adda T., 137; Alice, 145; Alice B.,  
 183; Albert C., 207; Alpha, 147;  
 Amanda M., 139; Amelia M., 118;  
 Andrew E., 142; Archibald, 137; Ar-  
 galus, 140; Argalus N., 141; Argailus  
 E., 146; Arminta, 139; Betty, 142;  
 Betty Ann, 150; Bennie, 136; Benja-  
 min F., 137; Beryl J., 150; Bert L.,  
 148; Bessie, 147; Blackman, 117; Col.  
 Blackman, 134; Blanche, 143; Blanch  
 M., 146; Bobby, 150; Bonnie L., 138;  
 Books for reference, 196; Bulah E.,  
 129; Buster, 142; Burke L., 147;  
 Burks L., 148; Buxton T., 122; Carol  
 R., 153; Carol S., 166; Caroline, 135;  
 Carrie, 111, 135; Campbell P., 135;  
 Carolyn J., 148; Charles, 142; Charles  
 H., 153; Charles T., 146, 149; Charles  
 W. G., 139, 142; Charlotte A., 149;  
 Clara L., 155, 182; Cora B., 137;  
 Corrinne L., 182; Daniel, 153; Daniel  
 B., 147; Daniel J., 136; Daniel W.,  
 136; Dizzie, 142; Douglas W., 137;  
 Ed., 142; Edaline, 142; Edgar, 142;  
 Edith C., 182; Edwin R., 134; Ed-  
 ward A., 147; Edward B., 130; Ef-  
 fie S., 153; Elizabeth, 166; Elizabeth  
 Ann, 122; Elizabeth C., 140; Eliza-  
 beth Hartshorne, 153; Ella P., 137;  
 Col. Elvin S., 201; General Elvin S.  
 Jr., 208; Emily C., 118; Emma C.,  
 130; Emma J., 140; Emma M., 142;  
 Emma T., 111; Ernestine, 143, 146;  
 Eva, 135, 146; Frances H., 111;  
 Frances T., 146; Ligon Family and  
 Kinsmen Association, 201; Family  
 Pedigree, 174-183; References, L. F.  
 and C., 48, 102, 176, 199; George H.,  
 130; George M., 130; George S., 130;  
 George W., 129, 137; Gilbert A.,  
 148; Gregory A., 148; Grover C., Sr.,  
 166, 182; Grover C., Jr., 166; Grover  
 C., III, 166; Gwendolyn N., 141;  
 Harry W., 136; Henry W., 207; Her-  
 bert A., 138; Hilda May, 147, 149;  
 Hillary D., 111; Hubert, 142; Col.  
 Hubert E., 130; Hugh, 187; Hugh  
 E., 142; Ida M., 145; Jack W., 149;  
 Jack W., Jr., 149; James C., 138;  
 James H., 145; James L., 145; James  
 J., 135; James K., 153; James R.,  
 207; James T., 147; James T., Sr., 147;  
 James T., Jr., 147, 148; Jennie B.,  
 141; Jimmy, 150; Joseph, 117; Joseph  
 T., 117; Julia C., 153; Julia G., 182;  
 Juliette A., 156, 182; J. Gertrude,  
 164, 165, 182, 201; Janie E., 146; Jean  
 E., 146; Joe B., 148; Johan, 95, 97,  
 98, 99, 100, 103; John, 154; John B.,  
 134; John F., 146; John C., 111; John  
 D., 134; Rev. John F., 201; John G.,  
 130; John H., 145; John K., 154;  
 John T., 124, 130, 142, 145; John R.,  
 110, 111, 182; Dr. John W., 110;  
 Joseph T., 111; Joseph T., Jr., 111;  
 J. Stokley, 160; Lafayette, 140; Larry  
 B., 146; Latham, 142; Lee, 142; Lena  
 M., 150; Linda Jo, 166; Louis L.,  
 207; Lucinda R., 130; Lucian L., 207;  
 Lucille A., 150; Margaret A., 149;  
 Margaret J., 148; Marguerite E., 182;  
 Martha, 135; Martha C. C., 135;  
 Martha L., 154; Martha P., 135;  
 Mariah J., 133; Maude A., 111;  
 Maudy L., 142; Maurine, 207; Mary,  
 89, 90, 95, 131, 145; Mary A., 142;  
 Mary C., 129, 131; Mary E. T., 134;  
 Mary L., 135, 149; Mary P., 147, 151;  
 Mary T., 71, 137; Mildred B., 136;  
 Millard W., 150; Minnie, 142; Minnie  
 L., 136; Minos C., 137; Missouri  
 E. D., 113; Dr. Moses E., 112;  
 Nancy J., 129; Nannie, 142, 146; Nel-  
 lie L., 153; Noel N., 133; Nora D.,  
 142, 143; Norma J., 151; Olivia, 146;  
 Ophelia, 129; Oscar, 143; Oscar E.,  
 146; Patsy M., 107; Patsy W., 105,  
 107; Patsy Wright, 107; Paul G., 130;  
 Paula, 130; Pauline, 142; Pearl, 130;  
 Pearle E., 182; Percy Garland, vii,  
 153, 182, 201; Pedigree 3V., 178, 179,  
 180, 181, 182, 183; Peter G., 154;  
 Phebe, 71; Piddy, 140; Pierce B.,  
 135; Ralph C., 138; Raymond, 140;  
 Rebecca (Puryear), 129; C. Richard,  
 142; Dr. Richard, 142; Richard, 90,  
 95, 97, 114, 137, 139, 167, 186, 187,  
 193; Richard L., 139; Richard M.,  
 114; Richard R., 140; Richard T.,  
 130; Robert B., 129, 130; Robert B.,  
 Jr., 130; Robert E., 43, 129, 135, 147,  
 150; Robert E., Jr., 129; Robert L.,



- 135; Robert M., 134, 137; Ronald, 140; Rosa, 143; Roy D., 142; Ruby, 146; Ruby L., 141; Ruth E., 136; Sallie C., 111; Samantha J., 146; Sarah E., 145; Sarah J., 124; Sharon S., 137; Steuart H., 153; Susan, 105; Susannah W., 187; Col. Thomas, *founder*, 90, 95, 97, 99, 103, 114, 116, 147, 162, 167, 190, 194; Thomas, 51, 113; Thomas, Jr., 129; Gov. Thomas W., 187; Therese de LaT., 182; Tully M., 135; Van Mars, 147, 148; Virgie M., 140; Virgil H., 138; Virginia, 140; Warren, 151; Wayne, 151; West, 142; Wilburn E., 150; Willie L., 111; William, 71, 107, 114, 117, 122, 135, 137; Gen. William, 187; Maj., 71, 105, 114, 117, 122, 137; William A., 129; William B., 111, 117, 118, 122; William C., 147, 150; William D., 134, 135; William D., Jr., ii, vii, 48, 56, 63, 70, 159, 172, 174, 182, 196, 201, 202; William D., III, vii, 182, 201; William D., IV, 182; William R., 137; William W., 187; Winston, 140; Wister H., 136; Wynetta C., 150.
- Lilburne, Elizabeth, (widow), 27.
- Lindsay, Capt. James, 12; family, 12; Maria, 14; Martha, 15; Col. Reuben, 14.
- Lindsey, Pauline G., 106.
- Littlefield, Beatrice Ashmead, 19.
- Livingston Parish, La., 117, 118.
- Lockey, Edward, 23, 25.
- Lockhart, Gary, 129; Jim, 129; Philip, 129.
- Logan, Rev. Joseph D., 169.
- London Company, 162.
- Londstreet, Miss, 37.
- Longe, Barbara, 191.
- Longstreth, Gladys R., 136.
- Longwood College, 92.
- Looper, William E., 126.
- Lord Stirling's Headquarters, 112.
- Loudoun Co., Va., 30.
- Louisa Co., Va., 12, 40, 42, 54, 56.
- Louisiana Hospital (Va.), 118.
- Louisiana State University, 120; State Normal School, 120.
- Lower Norfolk Co., Va., 97, 99.
- Lucas, Coleman, 90.
- Ludwell, Hannah, 59, 191; Lucy, 59; Philip, 59, 60.
- Lumsden, Ann, 40; Elizabeth, 40; George, 40.
- Lundergan, Gertrude M., 136.
- Lunenburg Co., Va., 81, 90.
- Luter, Lizzie, 122.
- Luther, Elizabeth A., 132; Nancy J., 132; William A., 132.
- Lyerly, William A., Jr., 109; William A., III, 109.
- Lygon, Anne, 185; Elizabeth, 18; Henry, 18; Hugh P., 8; Lady Mary, 185; Lady Katherine, 21, 39, 47, 49; Lady Lettice, 158, 185; Richard, 3; Sir Richard, 10, 18, 21, 161, 185; Susannah, 10; Thomas, 185; Sir William, 3, 4, 5, 8 (8th Earl), 21, 185, 192, 194, 201.
- Lynhaven Parish, 98.
- Lytte, William, 62; William A., Jr., 109.
- MacArthur, Arthur, 19; Arthur, Jr., 19; Arthur, III, 19; Arthur, IV, 19; Lieut. Gen. Arthur, 19; Beatrice A., 19; Bowman McK., 19; General of the Army, Douglas, 19; Douglas, 2nd., 19; family, 18-20; Laura, 19; Malcolm, 19; Mary E., 19.
- Machrihanish, Scotland, 85.
- McCalla, Admiral, 19; Mary, 19; Nellie, 76.
- McCandlish, Charles Shield, 37; family, 35, 37; George W., 68; Robert, 37; Col. Robert, 35, 37; Thomas C., 37.
- McCaw family, 58; Dr. James B., 56; Dr. William R., 56.
- McClenachan, Elizabeth S., 53.
- McCollum family, 141; William H., 141.
- McCormick-Mathers Publishing Company, 113.
- McCorvey, D. P., 146.
- McDaniel, Billy J., 152; Benjamin F., 125; Benjamin T., 124, 125, 126; Edward, 126; Edward G., 124; Edward P., 126; Eliza V., 125, 127; Florence P., 124; Frances E., 124, 126; Frances, 127; Francis, 125; Frederica M., 125; Genevieve, 128; Grace E., 124; Henry E., Jr., 127; Henry E., 127; James D., 128; James H. G., 124, 125, 128; John D., 127; John D., Jr., 127; John H., 125; Katherine E., 125; Kenneth, 126; Kiziah L., 125, 126; Lewis, 126; Linda, 126; Margaret G., 128; Mary A., 124; Mary E., 128; Mary J., 152; Martha J., 127; Nora McB., 125; family, 124-129; Paul P., 124, 127; Paul H., 126; Robert Jr., 126; Rebecca, 127; Rosa A., 128; Sallie McK., 127; Sarah E., 128; Sarah McK., 124; Shirley H., 128; William A., 125; Simpson A., 152.
- McElrath, Elizabeth K., 89.
- McFarland Hospital, 142.
- McGhee, Peter, 12.
- McGill, Elizabeth, 64; John, 64.
- McGown, Alice L., 103; Daniel T., 103; Daniel T., Jr., 103.
- McGuire, Emily, 67; Rev. William, 61.
- McHenry, Russell, 145.
- McInert, Ida Lee, 103.
- McIntosh, Lenora A., 130.
- McKee, "Baby," 63; James R., 63.

- McKellar, John L., 111; Leonard B., 111; Leonard B., Jr., 111; Patricia D., 111.
- McKinnie, John, 102.
- McKinsey, Cordia L., 152; Fannie B., 151; Francis O., 151; family, 151; Gussie A., 152; Maude A., 151; O. P., 151; Volna, 152.
- McKnight, Elma L., 145.
- McLaren, Arthur A., 206, 210.
- McLelland, Mary, 17.
- McLeod, Mary E., 110.
- MacMannén, Martha, 43.
- McMurdo, James B., 16; Sadie, 16.
- McRae, Rev. Christopher, 171.
- McRoberts, Carroll S., 79; James J., 79; family, 79; William J., 79.
- Mabry, Eliza T., 146.
- Maddix, Elizabeth, 75.
- Madison's Mills, 13.
- Madresfield Court, 2, 39, 49, 68, 95, 159, 162, 184, 188, building of, 9; Chapel, 9; Banqueting Hall, 4; Clock Room, 4; Gallery, 4; Great Hall, 5; Library, 3; Muniments, 191; Penn Farm, 9; Rector, 8; Tudor, 5.
- Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 22.
- Magna Charta, 174, 186, 199.
- Magurn, Nancy L., 93; Joseph J., 93; Josephine A., 93; Katherine F., 93.
- Mahaffey, Manford G., 125.
- Making Mathematics Plain*, 113.
- Marlborough, Duke of, 186.
- Malet, Baron William, 175.
- Mallory, Dr. Francis, 35; Frances, 35; Capt. Roger, 80; Sallie, 80.
- Malvern, The Silhouette of*, 1; Malvern Hills, 1, 187; "Gazette," 1, Chase, 2; Priory Church, 185, 189.
- Manikintown, survey of, 186.
- Manning, India, 74; Reda, 74.
- Marconi Gold Medal, 88.
- Marconi Wireless Telegraph Co., 86.
- Margaret and John*, (ship), 25.
- Markham, John, 171; Mary, 169.
- Marks Parish, England, 39.
- Marklowe, Jeffrey C., 150; Jonny, 150; John M., 150.
- Marrs, Doyle J., Jr., 121; Nancy A., 121.
- Marshall, Anne G., 68; Charles L. E., 64; John, 64, 72; Mary A., 65.
- Martin, Alice D., 120.
- "Martyr to American Liberty," 24.
- Maryland Historical Society, 188.
- Mary Washington College, 155, 166.
- Mask, Catherine, 102.
- Mason, Frances, 27, 45; Col. Francis, 45; Hon. John Y., 11; Col. Thomas, 27.
- Masons, Grand Master of, (Va.), 42.
- Massenburg, Eliza, 30.
- Matheison, Adele, 30.
- Matheney, David McD., 127; Emma, 127; James C., 127; Jessie P., 127; Oliver P., 127; Robert P., 127; William L., 127; William L., Jr., 127.
- Matonick, Eleanor C., 182.
- Matthews, Iva M., 109.
- Mauldin, Debora H., 125; Gregg T., 125; family, 125; Jacob McD., 125; Mary F., 125.
- Maury, Rev. James, 14; family, 12; Rev. Matthew, 12.
- Maury monument, 14.
- May, Albert Lee, 91; Nancy Bedford (Williams), 90.
- Mayflower Hotel, 20.
- Mays, Louisa, 115.
- Meade, Anne, 169, 170; Bishop, 30, 34; David, 170; Richard K., 170; Sarah, 66.
- Meadors, Ann, 123.
- "Meadowbrook Manor," 96.
- Mebane, Alexander, Rev., 48; Bessie, 48.
- Mecklenburg Co., Va., 67, 91.
- Mecklenburg Declaration, 17.
- Medal of Freedom, 160.
- Medical Health Center, (Va.), 163, 166.
- Meggison, Joseph C., 169.
- Melairie Cemetery, 123.
- Memorial Hall, 44.
- Memorial Hospital, N. Y., 120.
- "Memorials," The, 189.
- Memphis State College, 119.
- Men of Mark, - Record, 196.
- Mercer, Anna, 61.
- Meriwether, Nicholas, 11, 13.
- Meriwether Co., Ga., 113.
- Merritt, Elza, 143; Nannie Lou, 95; Dr. William, 95.
- Methodist Episcopal Church, 44.
- Methodist Hospital of Memphis, 120.
- Metropolitan Life Ins. Co., 63.
- Mewburn, William, 170.
- Miami University, 62.
- Michie, Mr., 14.
- Middle Tennessee State College, 144.
- Middlesex Co., Va., 35, 192.
- Middleton, Anne, 13.
- Mihill, Edward, 32.
- Milam, Alexander W., 105; Annie P., 106; Charlotte M., 105, 106; Charles H., 105; Charles H., Jr., 106; Cora L., 105; Dorothy A., 107; Emma W., 105; family, 105; Helen R., 105; Madison, 105, 107; Martha A., 107; Mary A., 107; Richard W., 105; Sarah A., 106.
- Miller, Kate L., 96; Lowell E., 121; Lowell E., Jr., 121; Miss, 171; Margaret M., 208.
- Mills, Amanda L., 153; Christopher A., 153; David H., 153; David N., 153; Elizabeth, 80; Joane, 80; Mary

- (Polly), 38; Mary, 31; Rebecca L., 153; Therese (Ligon), 201; William, 80; William F., 159, 182; William J., III, 153; Wilson W., 153.
- Mims, Lucy, 111.
- Minge, Eliza C., 61; John, 60.
- Minor, Franklin, 12; Miss, 12; Peter, 12.
- Mitchell, David, 81; Martha, 81; Mary, 97; Capt. William, 33, 97.
- Mitchell and Hotchkiss, 48, 64, 70.
- Mitguard, Christopher E., 148; Eugene, 148; Matthew A., 148.
- Monroe, Margaret, 113.
- Moody, Catherine O., 1; Josias, 23; Nathaniel, 82; Sarah M., 82.
- Moon, Mrs. Ann A., 100; Jacob, 101. Nancy, 134.
- Moore, Anne Butler, 13; Baylas G., 125; Bernard, 13; Elizabeth, 13; Frederica McD., 125; Grace E., 125; Mr., 116; Margaret L., 119; Richard C., 11; Mrs. William, 158.
- Moorman, Charles, 100.
- Morce, David, 26; Mary, 26.
- Morris, Judge B. F., 62; Jane, 44; Novie E., 130; Samuel V., 62; William, 7, 9.
- Morton, Ann., 80; Jeremiah, 80.
- Moseley, Arthur, 97, 99, 103; Edward, 97, 103; Elizabeth, 104; Hillary, 91, 96; Capt. Hillary, 97; Margaret "Peggy," 96, 97; Mary, 171; Nancy B., 91; William, 99; William, *emigrant*, 97.
- Moser, Joe F., 146; Michael F., 146; Sarah M., 146.
- Moses, Opal, 129.
- Moss, Elizabeth, 30, 34; James A., 125; James D., 125; Judith G., 125.
- Mounger, George G., 108; George G., Jr., 108; Linda S., 109.
- Mount Malady, 187.
- Mt. Moriah Cemetery, 111.
- Mountford, Joseph, 46.
- Mowbray, Baron William de, 175.
- Munford, Anne U., 67; Robert, 67.
- Munkas, Mary, 40.
- Munn, Rev. Mr., 8.
- Murdaugh, Rev. Edmund C., 35; family, 35.
- Murphey, Eddie R., 131; George M., 131; George T., 132; Graham, 131, Helen, 132; Linda J., 132; Mary E., 131; Mary L., 132; Michael A., 132; Myrtle M., 131; Roy L., 129, 131; Roy P., 132; Roger G., 131; Ruth L., 132; Samuel, 131; Steven D., 131; Susan E., 132; Thomas A., 131, 132; Thomas G., 131.
- Murphree, Samuel B., 83; Thomas W., 83.
- Murphy, Arthur, 133; Frank, 133; Nellie R., 133.
- Murray, James, 168, 171; family, 171, 172; William, 168.
- Naldes, Teresa, 75.
- Nall, Robert W., 132.
- Nansemond Co., Va., 49.
- Nash, Camillus A., 79; Col. Camillus A., 79; Emma P., 79; Enid L., 159; Margaret P., 79; William H., 79.
- Nash's *Worcestershire*, Vols. I, II, 185, 196.
- Neal, Mary P., 62.
- Nealy, Kathryn, 127.
- Neely, Clifton, 129; Curt, 129; Jane, 129; John L., 129; Ruth, 129; William Y., 129.
- Neisz, Effra V., 138.
- Nelson Co., Va., 101, 115, 163, 164, 183, 188; Day, 164.
- Nelson, Evelyn, 67; Hon. Hugh, 13; Col. Hugh, 15; family, 66; Jane, 66; Jane B., 13, 15; Lucy, 61; Miss, 126; Gov. Thomas, 13; Gen. Thomas, 34; Maj. Thomas, 67; Judge William, 61, 66; William, 67.
- Nevill, Mary, 64.
- Newby, Julia, 143.
- Newcomb College, 123.
- New England Historic Genealogical Society, 193.
- Newman, Elizabeth F., 156; family, 209; Richard, 155; Richard, Jr., 156; Richard W., 156.
- Newsom, John, 45.
- Newsom, Charles E., 134.
- New York City Hospital, 143.
- New York Public Library, 39.
- New York Times (The), 162, 165.
- New York University, 63.
- Nicholas, Cary, 69; Jane, 100; Philip N., 69; Sidney, 69.
- Nicholson, Andrew, 56; George, 122; Dr. Robert, 55.
- Noble, L. S., 29; Mrs., 8.
- Norfolk and Western Railroad, 82.
- Norfolk Navy Yard, 85.
- Norsworthy, Dorothy J., 108.
- Northampton Co., N. C., 190.
- "North End," 66.
- "Northern Neck," 80.
- Northrop, Anne de C., 95; Edwin C., 94; Edwin C., Jr., 95; family, 95; Hester St. C., 95.
- Northumberland, Duke of, 158.
- Northumberland, 6th Earl of, 186.
- Northumberland Co., England, 80.
- Northumberland Co., Va., 52.
- Northwestern Medical School, 120.
- Norton, John T., 90.
- Norvell, Hon. William, 55.
- Norwood, Gertrude, 74; Henry, 188.
- Nottoway Co., Va., 96.
- Nuckols, Mr., 42.
- "Oakland," 59.
- O'Dell, Alice M., 127; Catherine, 127.
- Odgen family, 152; Ralph, 152.

- Ohio Company, first, 192.  
Ohio University, 132.  
Old Bedford Cemetery, 77.  
Old Kent of Maryland, 27.  
Orange Co., Va., 13, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 48, 80, 81.  
Order of the Garter, 189.  
Orleans Parish, La., 123.  
Osborne, Francis, 100; Joan, 190.  
O'Sheal, Anne, 45.  
Osterhouse, Admiral, 85; Carl, 85.  
Otey, Elizabeth P., 81; Bishop Lames E., 81; Rose, 115.  
Owens, Stanley, 150.
- Page, Alice, 56; Carter, 170; Maj. Carter, 66; Edward S., 159, 182; Elizabeth, 50; Capt. Francis, 50; family, 66, 67; family of Va., 11; Jane W., 11; John, 61, 67; Gov. John, 56; Col. John, 50; Hon. John, 65; Judith, 15; Matthew, 61; Mary, 61; Mann, 15, 65; Matthewella, 61; Mary K., 69; Margaret, 61; Marguerite L., 182; Nelson, 59; Dr. R. C. M., 70; Robert, 67; Capt. Robert, 66; Sarah W., 66, 67; Dr. William B., 29, 61, 66.  
"Pagebrook," 61, 66, 67.  
Paine, Jennie S., 103.  
Paney, Mary, 62.  
Pannill, Allen R., 78; Armistead P., 77; Charles Jackson, 71, 78, 79, 85; David, 81; Elizabeth, 81, 82; Eliza O., 77; Ethel Worrell (Mrs. C. J.), vii, 79; Fanny B., 79; Henry, 77, 78; Isabella, 80; James K., 77, 78; Kathryn A., 78; Louise B., 78; Margaret B., 78; Mary, 80; Martha A., 77; Robert H., 77; Samuel W., 77, 78; Samuel W., III, 78; Sarah E., 78; Susan E., 78; Thomas (emigrant), 80; Capt. Thomas, 79, 82; Capt. Thomas B., 77; William, 77, 78, 80; William, III, 80; William, IV, 81; Col. William, IV, 81-82.  
Parish of Tidbury, 21.  
Parke, Col. Daniel, 65; Lucy, 65.  
Parker, Mr., 56.  
Parshall, Dr. Dale B., 128; Estelle, 110; Katherine E., 128; Patricia L., 128.  
"Parson's Causes," 28.  
Partlow, Dorothy A., 144; Herbert G., 144; Herbert L., 144; Marilyn, 144; Nancy L., 144; Rosa (Johns), 144; Thomas E., 144; William, 144.  
Partridge, James F., 127; Jean L., 127; Martha G., 127.  
Pateshall, Mary, 22; Richard, 22.  
Patterson, Charles D., 76; Dr. David, 31; family, 31; George W., 31; Madison R., 115; Polly C., 93; Col. Reuben B., 31.  
Patton, Col. John M., 12; Otway, 129; Otway, Jr., 129; Taylor, 13; Sarah Y., 104.  
Paxton, Mr., 93.  
Payne, Catherine, 169; Dolly, 169; Jane, 169.  
Peace Campaign, 70.  
"Pear Tree Hill," 54.  
Peek family, 210.  
Pegram, E. S., 12; J. W., 29.  
Pelers, Mary, 37.  
Pendleton, Hugh N., 56.  
Penney, Jane, 132.  
Percy, Lady Caroline, 158; Henry A., 186.  
Perkins, Ann. E., 83; Constantine, 83; Deryl, 135; Elizabeth, 81; Hilary, 135; I. Lola, 135; Mr., 66; Stephen, 81.  
Perkinson, Ann, 72.  
Perritt, Mary B., 76.  
Perry, Mary A., 108.  
Pescud, Elizabeth, 30; Thomas, 30.  
Peterson, Elizabeth B., 74.  
Petersworth Parish, Va., 23, 24.  
Petters, Ann Overton, 41; Hugh, 40; Samuel O., 40; Samuel O., Jr., 41.  
Peyton, Robert, 80.  
Philippe, Louis, 16.  
Philips, James, 80.  
Phillips, Elizabeth, 100.  
Phipps, Charlotte, 83.  
Pigott, Debora D., 120; Dr. John D., Jr., 120; John D., III, 120; William (Pigot), 99.  
Pike, Clarissa, 61; William, 146; Gen. Zebulon M., 61.  
Pike Co., Miss., 122, 123.  
Pinestone Ranch, 148.  
Piney River, 164, 165.  
Pinson, Mary I., 76.  
Pipkin, Virginia, 133.  
Pippin, Mamie, 146.  
Pitt, William, 186.  
Pittsylvania Co., Va., 81.  
Pleasants, Eliza, 68.  
Plummer, Frances L., 156.  
Plymouth Company, 162.  
Poag, Charles H., 141; family, 141.  
Pocahontas, Indian Princess, 167, 168.  
Pocoson Parish, 32.  
Poindexter, Gabriel, 40.  
"Point Lookout," 47.  
"Point Pleasant," 35.  
Poles, North and South, 70.  
Pollard, George M., 77; family, 77; Melaine, 83; Nancy, 77.  
Portens, Bishop Beilby, 34; Robert, 34.  
Porter, Ann (Campbell), 38; Benjamin, 38; family, 38; Mr., 52; Nicholas, 38; Thomas C., 38.  
Porto Bello, 55.  
Powell, Alfred H., 59, 68; Elizabeth, 30; James L., Jr., 76; Lindsey J., 76; Mary G., 76; William, 101.

- Power, Alice, 49; Elizabeth, 49, 51, 68; Foliott, 49; family, 49; Henry, 49; Dr. Henry, 49; Maj. Henry, Jr., 49; John, 49; Letitia, 49; Molly, 49; pedigree, 49; Rebecca, 49; Susannah, 49.
- Powers, James, 54.
- Powhatan, Mighty Prince, 168.
- Powhatan Co., Va., 66, 115.
- Poythress, Francis, 168; Jane, 168; Susanna, 169.
- Preedy, Frederick, 6.
- Presbyterian Board of Publications, 76.
- President of the U. S.: 9th, 61; 23rd, 62.
- Press, The Priory, 1.
- Presson, Elizabeth, 45.
- Price, Barbara, 41; Cynthia, 74; David, 73; Elizabeth F., 74; family, 74; Henry, 70; Mary, 74; R. W., 74; Thomas W., 73, 74.
- Prince Edward Co., 115, 187.
- Prince Edward Island, 132.
- Prince George Co., Va., 49, 56, 77, 79, 82, 90, 95, 96.
- Prince William Co., Va., 78.
- Princess Ann Co., Va., 37, 98.
- Princeton University, 17, 126.
- Princeton*, U. S. Ship, 11.
- Pritchard, Betty, 109.
- Prosperous*, ship, 167.
- Provost Marshall of Petersburg, Va., 81.
- Pryor, Lucille, 132; Roger A., 15; Miss, 15; William H., 15.
- Pulis, Esther, 75.
- Pulliam, Mary J., 96.
- Purdie, George, 54; Mary, 54.
- Puritan Gov. of Va., 50.
- Puryear, Maude, 130; Sarah E., 96.
- Putnam, Douglas, 37; Elizabeth, 37.
- Pye, Lady, 185.
- Quin family, 122; John L., 123; Laura, 122; Lemuel G., 123; Lemuel J., 122; Lucy M., 122; Martha, 123.
- Rabun Gap-Narocchee School, (Ga.), 76.
- Ragland, Waverly N., 29.
- Ramsay, Charlene, 141; family, 141; James F., 141; Ollie, 126.
- Randolph, Anne, 57, 59, 170; Brett, Jr., 170; Elizabeth, 57; family, 57, 169; Isham, 57; Judith, 170; Lucy, 57; Mary, 169; Molly, 170; Miss, 171; Peyton, 57, 60; Peter, 57; Richard, 169; Col. Richard, 169; Susannah, 57, 61; Susan G., 67; Col. Thomas I., 170; William, 57, 59, 66.
- Randolph-Macon College, 92, 93, 101.
- Raphaelite School, pre-, 7.
- Rappahannock Co., Va., 79, 80.
- Rappahannock River, 38.
- Rash, Ella, 125.
- Rawson, James M., Jr., 109; 3rd, 109; Rosa L., 109.
- Reade, Hawkins, 30, 34; Mary, 30, 34.
- Redd, Samuel, 40.
- Reddick, Rev. Benjamin, 52.
- Reddy, Sarah N., 107.
- "Red Oak," 96.
- Reeks, Billie T., 140.
- Renfro, Manila, 148.
- Resinger, William C., 119; William C., Jr., 119.
- Revolutionary War, 30, 42, 60, 81, 82, 100, 101.
- Reyburn, John Edgar, 19.
- Reynolds, Mrs. Carlton M., 165; Philip R., 165; Sallie, 110.
- Rhineland, Mary F., 16.
- Ribble, Anne A., 77; Frances A., 77; Robert W., 77; William H., 77.
- Rice, Mr., 14; Frederick H., 132; Sammy M., 132; Woodson P., 134.
- Richard de Clare, Baron, 175.
- Richards, Emma, 130; Admiral Frederick G., 208; John T. L., 208.
- Richardson, Dr., of England, 61; Betsey, 42.
- Richmond Co., Va., 80.
- Rickard, Ivez, 138; Sarah L., 42.
- Riggs, Hazel D., 153; Remus D., 153.
- "Ringfield," 33.
- Ritchie, Isabella H., 59, 68; Thomas, 59, 68.
- Rives, Elizabeth B., 101; Francis R., 15; family, 15, 16; Jennie M., 69; Hon. William C., 15; Mrs. William C., 11.
- Roark, Robert, 126; Thomas, 126.
- Roanoke College, 93.
- Roanoke Co., Va., 55.
- Roberts, Temperance, 32.
- Robertson, Anne, 89; Evelyn, 116; Evelyn V., 116; Joseph E., 116; Joseph H., 116; William, 168; Wyndham, 172.
- Robins (Robbins), Benjamin T. C., 47; Dr. Charles R., 47; Elizabeth, 47; family, 47, 48; John, 25, 47; Mary G., 48; Dr. Thomas, 24, 25; William, 47; William B., 47.
- "Robins Neck," 47.
- Robinson, Archibald, 169; Maj. Anthony, 54; Bernice, 126; Charles A., 150; David L., 149; Debra D., 150; Emmett E., 149; Emmett E., Jr., 149; Frances, 54; Mary, 54; R. A., 41; Capt. S. S., 86; Simon, 99; Dr. Thomas, 172.
- Robsort, Amy, 186.
- Roca, J. V., 123; Olga M., 123.
- Rockfish River, 165.
- Rockingham Co., Va., 101.
- Rodes, Gen. Robert E., (C.S.A.), 41; Mary, 41.
- Rogers, Ann, 64; family, 143; Giles, 64;

- John, 64, 143.  
 Rolfe, Jane, 168; Thomas, 168.  
 Roney, Artelia, 43.  
 Roos, Baron Robert de, 176.  
 Roscow, Mary, 50, 51.  
 "Rosewell," 65.  
 Ross, Mary C., 65; Reuben, 65.  
 "Rowe, The," 59.  
 Rowland, Gay, 129.  
 Rowlett, Mr., 72.  
 Roy, Jane, 40.  
 Royal Descent of Col. Thomas Ligon, 200.  
 Royall, Mrs. Laura, 31.  
 Royston, Charles E., 161; Gen. Grandison D., 161; Grandison D., Jr., 161; Irene, 161; Joshua, 161.  
 Rucker, Ida, 59.  
 Ruffin, Theodore B., 171.  
 "Rustic Lodge," 55.
- Sabine Hall, 65.  
 Safford, Ora L., 130.  
 St. Andrews Parish, 81.  
 St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, 62.  
 St. Paul's Parish, 38.  
 St. Thomas Parish, 39.  
 Salisbury, Bishop of, 189.  
 Salisbury Cathedral, 189.  
 Sanders, Catherine, 140; Elizabeth, 127; Frances McD., 127; Grafton, 140; John, 140; John H., 140; Julian, 127; Lucille, 140; Virginia, 140.  
 Satina, Therese, 159.  
 Satterthwait, Emma E., 119.  
 Sauls, Carey L., 110; Katherine R., 110.  
 Saunders, Julian, Jr., 127; Roberta, 31; William L., 31.  
 Savage, Alice, 10, 205; Anthony, 10, 188; Capt. Anthony, 10; Sir Christopher, 10; Dorothy, 10, 205; William, 10.  
 Scott, Caroline L., 62; Charles H., 170; Elizabeth, 41; John, 35; Rev. John W., 62; Judith, 170; Mary, 170; Olive, 116; Dr. Samuel B., 31; Sir Walter, 7.  
 Scruggs, Mr., 77.  
 Scrymer, Emily, 53.  
 Sears, Grace Winthrop, 16.  
 Seawell, Elizabeth, 50; Henry, 50.  
 "Seclusival," 166, 183, 184, 188.  
 Secretary of the Colony, 49.  
 Secretary of the Navy, 86, 87.  
 Senator, U. S., 69.  
 Sessoms, Bessie, 92.  
 Seward, Elizabeth, 45; William, 45.  
 Shafer, Dayton B., 113; Dayton J., 113; Elaine, 113; Margaret E., 113; Patrick D., 113.  
 Shannon, Edward McD., 129; Catherine G., 129.  
 Sharborough, Carolyn, 108.
- Sharp, Miss, 42; Mr., 42; Pearl, 136.  
 Shaw, Jemina, 18; Norman, 9.  
 Sheets, Elizabeth L., 62; William, 62.  
 Shelburne, John L., 109; Martha R., 109.  
 Shelton, Abram, 102.  
 Shenandoah Apple Blossom Festival, 19.  
 Shenandoah Queen, XXIX, 19.  
 Sheppherd, Bonnie L., 141.  
 Sherman, Alvin S., 132; John H., 132; John Roy, 133; Mrs. Winifred H., 132.  
 Sherrill, Agnes, 142.  
 Shield, Anne, 32; Anne W., 37; Charles, 32; Charles H., 37; Dunn, 32; Elizabeth, 32; Elizabeth H., 34; family, 32-38; Henry H., 34; John, 32; Mary (Reade), 30; Rebecca, 34, 37; Robert, 27, 32, 35; Col. Robert, 33, 34; Roberta, 34; Samuel, 33, 34, 36; Capt. Samuel, 34; Dr. Samuel, 27, 32; Dr. Samuel *discourses*, 34; Thomas, 32; William H., 36.  
 Shilling, Minnie, 123.  
 Shipp, Mary, 47.  
 Shippen, Dr. William, 60.  
 "Shirley," 66.  
 Short, Judge Cleves, 61.  
 Shreeves, Charles B., 116; Charles E., 116; Mrs. E. R., 115; Margaret, 116.  
 Sidway, Benjamin, 56.  
 Sigourney, Henry, 16; Henry, Jr., 16.  
 Simpson, Nellie, 125.  
 Sims, Annie L., 133; Benton E., 133; Bertha M., 134; Buena V., 134; Hattie R., 133; Jessie C., 133; John C., 134; Laura V., 134; Margaret I., 133; Mary M., 133; Mary W., 133; Millington, 133; Nellie D., 133; Robert C., 133, 134; Robert L., 133; Robert O., 133; Susan O., 133; William E., 133.  
 Singleton, Capt. Anthony, 60; Ellen L., 182; Lucy H., 62; Rev. Louis T., 183, 209.  
 Sircy, Elizabeth, 145.  
 Sisk, Phoebe A., 147.  
 Skelton, Rebecca, 172.  
 Skinner family, 76; James L., 76.  
 Skipwith, George, 172; Col. Henry, 66.  
 Slaton, John, 144; Johnny, 144; Randy, 144.  
 Slaughter, Dr. Charles, 42; Edith R., 41; John F., 41; Mary H., 41.  
 Sligh, Sam, 135.  
 Smith, Alice J., 140; Amelia, 130; Augustine, 56; Chiquita, 135; Cora H., 145; Dora K., 146; Elizabeth, 16, 56; Emma, 130; Jaunita L., 145; Capt. John, 163, 186; John L., 206; Jule B., 135; Lucy, 40; Mary A., 145; Martha L., 134; Mathilda, 89; Mildred, 48; Nancy C., 114; Olive J.,

- 146; Ralph, 126; Reuben, 42; Robert, 145; Robert L., 145; Mrs. Robert L., 145; Walker B., 16; William, 42; William W., 41.
- Smith Co., Tenn., 144.
- Smoot, John, 102.
- Smyth, Samuel Gordon, 45.
- Smyth Co., Va., 78.
- "Snow Creek," 11.
- Society of the Cincinnati, 48.
- "Soldiers Joy," 101.
- Song, *I'de offer thee this hand of mine*, 31.
- Sons of Cincinnatus, 78.
- Sons of the Revolution, 48, 64, 70.
- Southerlin, Hugh, 125.
- Southern Cross of Honor, 123.
- Southside Rail Road, 81.
- Southwark Parish, 57.
- Southwestern College, 119.
- Spalding, Sarah, 78.
- Spanish American War, 85.
- Speer, Betty, 142; Clayton, 142.
- Spencer, Ida D., 55.
- Spickard, Johnnie Mai, 144.
- Spotsylvania Co., Va., 23, 38, 39, 49.
- Stabler, Mrs. Lawrence J., 70.
- Stafford Co., Va., 11, 29, 38.
- Stagg, James, 43.
- Stamford University, 148.
- Stanard, Beverly C., 171.
- Stancell, Fleda F., 127.
- Stanley, Sir. John, 10.
- Stark, Leo, 149.
- State Game and Fish Department, (New Mexico), 160.
- Steele, Mary, 27.
- Stegge, Grace, 63; Thomas (Stegg), 63.
- Stehl, Mrs. Edward, 164.
- Steinhauser, Maude, 76.
- Stephens, Gov. Samuel, of N. C., 191.
- Sterne, David, 80; Frances, 80.
- Steuart, Nellie, 153.
- Stevens, Alvin W., 146; family, 116.
- Stevenson, Adlai E., I, 10, 18; Governor Adlai E., 10; Adlai E., II, 17; Adlai E., III, 17; Adlai E., IV, 17; Elizabeth D., 17; family, 16, 17, 18; James, 17; John T., 17; Lewis G., 17; Nancy, 17; Rev. Samuel H., 18; William, 17.
- Stewart, David, 34; Judith, 117.
- Stirling's Quarters, Lord, 159.
- Stokes, Phoebe W., 137; Sarah A., 137.
- Stone, Agnes, 144; Jenny, 59; Marguerite, 136; Dr. Robert, 59.
- Stone and Webster, N. Y., 110.
- "Stony Point," 36.
- Storrs, Joshua, 48; Susannah, 48.
- Stotser, Debra DeL., 145; Don M., 145.
- Stovall, Elizabeth C., 132.
- Strange, Gideon A., 170.
- Stratton, Ann G., 56; John, 56.
- Street, George Edmund, 9.
- Strother, William, 10, 80.
- Stuart, Archibald, 81; Henry C., 81; Sam, 122.
- Stubblefield, Mary W., 48; Simon, 48.
- Stubbs, John, 48; John S., 48; Samuel N., 48; Thomas, 48; Dr. William C., 48.
- Sublett, James M., 66; Octavia P., 66.
- Suffolk Co., England, 39.
- Suffolk Co., Va., 52.
- Summers, Ruth, 136.
- Sumner, Elizabeth, 52; William, 52.
- Sumner Co., Tenn., 129.
- Sunrise Cemetery, 124.
- Surry Co., Va., 25, 34, 45, 56, 57, 58, 59.
- Sussex Co., Va., 29, 81, 100.
- Sutherland, Mary Anne, 62.
- "Swans, The," 159.
- Sweet Briar College, 165.
- Swem, Dr. Earl G., 45, 48, 63, 102, 172.
- Switt family, 40; Elizabeth, 42; Thomas, 40.
- Switzer, James E., 128; James E., Jr., 128; Margaret R., 128.
- Sydnor, Ann, 129; Elliot P., 129; Elliot P., Jr., 129; Elliot P., III, 130; Nancy C., 129; Sally P., 129.
- Syme, John, 54; Sarah, 101.
- Symmes, Anna, 61; John C., 61.
- Taliaferro, Lawrence, 49; Mary, 11, 37.
- Tally, Martha, 170.
- Tanner, Mary P., 169; Mr., 73.
- Taylor, Alexander, 12; Graves S., 48; Henry P., Sr., 48; Henry P., III, 48; Jane, 64; Marguerite, 148; Maria, 65; Pauline, 130; Robert P., Jr., 48; Robert H., 133; Sally L., 12; Thomas, 62, 65; William H., 62.
- Tazewell, Catherine N., 170; family, 169; John, 169; Dr. William, 170.
- "Temple Farm," 36.
- Tennessee, State of, 141.
- Terry, General, 42; Miss, 42.
- Testimonial, William D. Ligon, Jr., 202.
- Testimonial, signers of above: C. M. Anderson; Halbert Z. Baker; Walter D. Beardsley; Christian L. Boettger; William B. Bragdon; John G. Bridegroom; Charles W. Coote; Catherine Cunningham; Henry I. Deutel; Wilbur Edwards; Jas. J. Fagan; Charles Ferro; June R. Foley; Chester Gardner; Theodore R. Graham; Edmund B. Harris; T. A. Hartung; Helen T. Hawley; Walter A. Hinds; Harry Holdsworth; Terry M. Ivoss; Eva Kaplin; Thomas Kelly; Howard M. Lloyd; Joseph L. Loretz; Pat B. Mallownee; Shirley Martin; C. E. Monnett; Paul L. Morrissey; Philip F. McClellan; Joe Mc Nerney; George Napoli; A. M. Newman; Charles

- Nutkis; John Paradise; Charles K. Paul; Katharine A. Plicinski; Mark Quinn; Clinton H. Quirk; M. H. Raps; Joseph Rosebush; Mazie F. Russo; Richard W. Sherman; Joush J. Smiarowski; Marvin S. Tonai; Russell S. Tonneson; Gordon Wallace; W. G. Waterman; Albert Wilson, Jr.; Sigmund Weissberger; A. Zummo.
- Tewkesbury Abbey, 189.
- Texas Christian University, 148, 150.
- Thirty-nine Articles, Church of England, 27.
- Thomas, Betsy, 30; Claude C., 142; Cornelius, 30; Harold E., 142; Mary E., 29.
- Thompson, Miss, 171.
- Thornhill, Mrs. J. S., 163.
- Thornton, Francis, 11; Dr. John H. F., 62; Mildred, 11, 13; William, *emigrant*, 11.
- Thrash, Amanda, 113.
- Threlkeld, Visa B., 135.
- Throckmorton, Albion, 47; Jane, 47; Raphael, 82.
- Tidwell, Elizabeth, 15; Maria, 15; Mr., 74.
- Tile from Madresfield Court, 199.
- Tilman, Jane, 40.
- "Tinker Field," 149.
- Tobacco Industry, 43.
- Tomer, Hope, 33; John, 33.
- Tomerlin, Dovie, 142.
- Tompion, Thomas, 4.
- Tompkins, Alexander, 67; Roger A., 67.
- Toney, Blake W., 121; Dora K., 121; Dorothy H., 120; George C., 73; family, 120, 121; James B., 120; James B., Jr., 120; Nellie J., 121; Penny S., 121; Shirley A., 121; Whittington, 121.
- Toplady, Samuel, 32.
- Torrence, Clayton, 39.
- Townes, Elizabeth, 117.
- Towns, Laura, 28.
- Traherne, Nathaniel, Esq., 22.
- Trent, Frances, 170.
- Trice, Anne L., 155; Ann McC., 155; Clara L., 155; Clara F., 155; Nancy L., 155; Richard, 155, 164; Sue, 138; William A., 155, 182; William A., Jr., 155.
- Trinity College, 43, 44.
- Trinity College, Cambridge, 27.
- Tromley, Richard, 150.
- Truchas Peaks, 160.
- Tuberville, George R., 60.
- "Tuckahoe," 170.
- Tuggle family, 142; Gaston, 142.
- Tulane University, 119, 123.
- Turkey Hill, 15.
- Turnley family, 118; William H., 118.
- Turpin, Charles, 84; Capt. John, 83; John O., 30.
- Tuthill, Anna, 61.
- Tye River, 164, 165.
- Tyler, Annie Tucker, 24; U. S. President John, 11, 55; Richard K., 42.
- Uhl, Alex. W., 104; Catherine A., 104; Earl H., 104; Earl W., 104; Michael A., 104; Patricia M., 104; Patton A., 104; Robert E., 104; Ruby (Breeding), 103; Ruby E., 104; Terrence P., 104; Ulysses S., 104.
- Umbarger, Janet, 149; Kenneth, 149; Kenneth G., 149; Linda J., 149.
- Underhill, Capt. John, 33.
- Underwood, Lilian, 75; Miss, 169.
- United Kingdom, 161.
- United States, Consul General in France, 115; Naval Reserve Dept., 120; President of, 17, 61, 62; Battleships: *Brooklyn, New Hampshire, Illinois, Topeka, Wyoming*, 86; *Topeka*, 85.
- University of Alabama, 82, 141, 154.
- University of Baltimore, 153.
- University of Georgia, 106.
- University of Kentucky, 112, 132.
- University of Maine, 208.
- University of Miami, 132.
- University of Michigan, 153.
- University of Mississippi, 120.
- University of Missouri, 131.
- University of New Mexico, 160.
- University of North Carolina, 93.
- University of Oklahoma, 149.
- University of Paris, 120.
- University of Pennsylvania, 92.
- University of Southern California, 131.
- University of Texas, 148, 149.
- University of Virginia, 12, 31, 41, 92, 96, 155, 159, 163, 208; Hospital, 155; Library, 196.
- "Upper Brandon," 59.
- Upshur, Mr., 11.
- Vail, Bessie, 43.
- Vanderbilt University, 120, 137, 143.
- Vanhook, B. J., 140; Carrie, 140; family, 140.
- Vanhook, ETTY, 140; Orrie, 140.
- Van Tierce, Sarah, 65.
- Van Vleck, Joseph, III, 165.
- Van Winkle, Rev. Kingsland, 165.
- Vassar College, 95.
- Vaughan, Irma, 72; Marie S., 78; Thomas W., 78; Uriah, 101; Virgie S., 78.
- Vawter, 31.
- Veazie family, 143; Kenneth, 143.
- Veitch, Burwell S., 133; Patience C., 133; Robert C., 133.
- Victoria, Queen, 1.
- Victoria and Albert Museum, 9.



- Victorian, builders, 3.  
*Ville de Havre*, Ship, 16.  
 Virginia Apple Orchards, 69.  
 Virginia Blue Ridge Railway, The, 164.  
 Virginia Company, 162; of London, 191.  
 Virginia Company, Second, 99.  
 Virginia Convention, 81.  
 Virginia fleet, 56.  
 Virginia Historical Society, 188.  
 Virginia Military Institute, 82, 93, 155.  
 Virginia Polytechnic Institute, 153, 154, 155, 166.  
 Virginia Tennessee Railway, 82.
- Waddingham, Wilson, 209.  
 Wade, Obidiah, 73.  
 Waggoner, Eugene C., 130; Joe T., 130.  
 Wagstaff, Mr., 26.  
 Waits, Eleanor, 106.  
 "Wakefield," 57, 58.  
 Walden, Harriet, 101; John, 10.  
 Walke, Anthony, 37, 170; Eugie, 77; Susan, 37.  
 Walker, Benjamin H., 63; Elizabeth, 14; Francis, 15; Hon. Francis, 13, 15; family, 10-17; Hattie W., 41; Isabella, 12, 15; Jane, 14; Jane F., 15; Dr. Jane H., 63; James B., Jr., 63; James E., 104; Hon. John, 11, 13; John, 14; Judith P., 15; Lewis, 14; Lucy, 11; Mr., 59, 68; Margaret, 15; Maria B., 14; Martha, 13, 14, 55, 101; Mary, 11; Mary B., 41; Capt. Meriwether, 14; Capt. Meriwether L., 14; Mildred, 13; Patricia S., 104; Peachy, 13; Reuben, 13; Reuben L., 15; Capt. Robert, 58; Susan, 11; Susan E., 171; Sarah, 12; Solomon, 81; Thomas, 14; Dr. Thomas, 10, 15, 41; Capt. Thomas, 41; Thomas, Jr., 11, 13, 14; Thomas E., 104; Thomas H., 15; Vernon C., 104; William, 52; Col. William, 55.  
 Walker's Church, 14.  
 Walker's Parish, 12.  
 Wallace, Nannie P., 182.  
 Waller family, 28; Robert H., 28.  
 Walter Reed Hospital, 93.  
 "Walthalia," 83.  
 Walthall, Anne, 71, 72; Anne E., 73; Ann P., 73; Bartley, 73; Betty B., 73; Clarissa, 73; Elizabeth, 71; family, 71-84; Frances, 72, 73; Henry, 71, 73, 74; Henry, Jr., 71; James K., 77; John, 73, 82; John J., 82; Leonidas, N., 84; Louise, 7, 95; Lucy, 72, 73; Lucy A., 75; Mr., 82; Mabel, 72; Margaret J., 74; Marla, 72; Marley, 73; Marley C., 72; Martha, 82; Nancy, 72; Phebe, 71; Robert, 73; Robert B., 82; Robert LeR., 83; Richard, 72; Richard, Jr., 71; Richard, III, 71; Richard, IV, 71; Thomas, 71, 72, 73; Thomas B., 74; "T & H. Co., 74, 75; William, 32, 71, 72, 73, 82; Virginia K., 77, 79, 82; Virginia N., 77.  
 Walton, Cecelia, 38.  
 War Between the States, 81, 92, 107, 122, 123.  
 War of 1812, 101.  
 Warburton, John, 35.  
 Ward, Columbus J., 133; Lucy, 170; Martha, 191; Tabitha, 114; Willie P., 133.  
 Warel de, Sir Hubert, 80.  
 Warner, Emma L., 111; Olin E., 111.  
 Warwick & Barksdale's Mill, 13.  
 Warwick Castle, 184.  
 Warwick County, England, 10.  
 Warwick County, Va., 28, 35, 49, 50, 52, 54, 65.  
 Warwick, Earl of, 186.  
 Wash, Mary, 40.  
 Washam, Clemmie, 131.  
 Washington and Lee University, 155.  
 Washington Hotel, 201.  
 Washington University, 131.  
 Waterfield, Lt. Gov. Harry L., 130.  
 Waterloo, battle of, 186.  
 Watkins, George T., 95; John, 100.  
 Watson, Elizabeth S., 161; Rev. Samuel, 161.  
 Wayne, General, 61.  
 Weeks, Carolyn, 130; Keith, 130; Mary C., 130; Michael K., 130.  
 Weaver, Mary LeG., 83.  
 Webber, Ann B., 137; John, 137; Mr., 171; Sue, 182.  
 Weber, Alice M., 113; Ann, 114; Cassius M., 113; Dorothy J., 113; Emma B., 113; Henry, A., 113; Hallie R., 113; Janice J., 113; Lallie R., 113; Penelope L., 113; Rebecca L., 113; Rose, 113; Ruth, 113.  
 Welch, G. Harold, 165.  
 West, Benjamin, 14; Mr., 50; Col. Thomas, 169.  
 Westminster Abbey, 158.  
 "Westover," 59, 64, 65, 66, 67.  
 Westover Parish, 23.  
 Westover School, 63.  
 Westtown School, 153.  
 Weyanoke, 60.  
 Wheat, Joseph, 102; family, 102.  
 Wheaton, Helen E., 132.  
 Wheeler, Gen. Joseph, 187.  
 Wheeler's History of N. C., 17.  
 Wheelis, Ella, 115.  
 Wheelock, Dr. Arthur S., 132.  
 Whitaker, Anthony, 31; Sally, 31.  
 White, Nancy P., 91; Maggie, 30; Raleigh L., 135; Robert L., 135.  
 "White Hall," (Ala.), 83.  
 "Whitehall," (Va.), 68.  
 White House, 62, 63.

- Whitehurst, Louise, 129.  
 Whiteside, William, 143.  
 Whitfield, Bryan, 206; Emma M., 100; Mr., 100.  
 Whitman, Clarissa E., 76; Lewis, 62.  
 Whittington, Alice D., 120; Alice E., 119; Aletha, 119, 120; Allen T., 119; Allen T., III, 119; Blake M., 120; Earl, 119; Earl L., vii, 119; Earl L., Jr., 119; Earl L., III, 120; Elizabeth J., 120; Frank R., 120; family, 116-121; Hazel I., 119; Jennifer A., 119; Lea E., 120; Littleton P., 119; Littleton P., Jr., 119; Littleton P., III, 119; Loucille A., 120; Margaret J., 120; Mark R., 120; Priscilla L., 119; Virginia S., 120; Wanda S., 119; Willett S., 119.  
 Whittle, Fortescue, 172.  
 Whyte, Mary Ann, 89; Phereby, 89.  
 Wickham, Edmund, 69; Lucy C., 69.  
 Wilder, Annette, 89; David E., 90; Eugene, Jr., 90; Lena S., 150; Melanie, 90.  
 Wilkerson, Wallace, 129.  
 Wilkes Co., Ga., 38.  
 Wilkins, Hon. William, 11.  
 William I, The Conqueror, 80, 201.  
 William and Mary College, 27, 33, 48, 50, 51, 54, 57, 66, 81, 92, 116, 168; Faculty, 33.  
 William H. Moore Ind. School, 76.  
 Williams, Alice, 93; Bessie, 93; Charles H., 71; E. A., 93; Elizabeth, 18; Ellen E., 127; Harriet A., 78; John, 171; Mary L., 115; Nancy B., 91; Richard, 18.  
 Willing, Mary, 66; Charles, 66.  
 Willis, John, 35; Mr., 38; Lewis, 65; Capt. Richard, 57.  
 Willson, Sarah, 62.  
 Wilmer, Mr., 12.  
 Wilson, Christine, 24; Elizabeth, 64; Emily, 67; T. M., 30.  
 Wilson Co., N. C., 145.  
 Wilson Co., Tenn., 139, 142, 144.  
 Wilson Manufacturing Co., 148.  
 Wilton, 59, 66.  
 Wiman, Earl H., 130; Stanley, 130.  
 Winchester, Bonnie, 125.  
 Windsor Castle, 189.  
 Windsor, Duke of, 159.  
 Winthrop College, 127.  
 "Winton," 35.  
 Wirt, Hon. William, 11.  
 Wise, John, 80.  
 Withers, Sue, 93.  
 Wood, Gen. Abraham, 82; David, 41; Frances, 163.  
 Woodbridge, Rev. George, 56.  
 Wooden, Betty, 144.  
 Woodford, England, 51.  
 Woodson, Sara, home of, 188.  
 Woodward, Minnie, 43.  
 Wooldridge, John, 72; Martha, 72.  
 Woolf, Julia L., 75, 76; family, 75; Lucy A., 75; Hon. Thomas J., 74; Mrs. Thomas J., 74; Winfield, 75.  
 Worcester County of England, 21.  
 Workman, Randall L., 138; Rebecca L., 138; Virgil, 138; Rev. William G., 137, 138.  
 Wormeley, Elizabeth, 55; Ralph, 55.  
 Worrell, James R., 79; Worrell family, 80; Ethel McM., 79.  
 Worsham, Charles, 167; Elizabeth, 71, 167; Capt. John, 167; Mary, 95, 97, 167; Thomas, 73; William, 73, 167.  
 Woten (Wooten), Mary Dale, 37.  
 Wright, Elliot, 94; family, 144; Harry, 144; Henry, 143; Mr., 67; Mary, 94; Peter, 94; Richard, 35; Susan, 36; Timothy, 94.  
 Wurts, John S., 172, 174.  
 Wyman, Samuel G., 69.  
 Yale University, 19; College, 165; Law School, 165.  
 Yancy, Zeporah E., 136.  
 Yatehouse, (Gate House), 3.  
 Yates, Edward, 171; Susan, 171.  
 Yellow fever in Norfolk, 28.  
 York County, Va., 23, 27, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 39, 45, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 68.  
 York-Hampton Parish, 188.  
 York River, 33.  
 Young, Frances E., 124; LeAlice G., 146; Leland E., 121; Mack G., 146; Martha C., 143; Patricia A., 121; Robert B., 146; Robert W., 146; William, 143; William R., 146.  
 Young Men's Christian Association, 119.